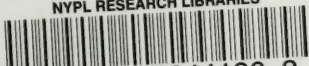


NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044186 2

















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







HISTORY OF  
FORT DODGE  
AND  
WEBSTER COUNTY  
IOWA

---

By H. M. PRATT

---

ADVISORY BOARD

Hon. W. S. Kenyon  
Emory A. Rolfe  
Mrs. Jonathan P. Dolliver  
Webb Vincent  
Hal C. Fuller

Hon. O. M. Oleson  
Mrs. John F. Duncombe  
Dr. G. D. Hart  
D. S. Coughlan  
M. F. Healy  
C. B. Johnson

C. A. Roberts  
I. B. Parks  
C. V. Findlay  
H. O. Baldwin  
Mrs. C. B. Hepler

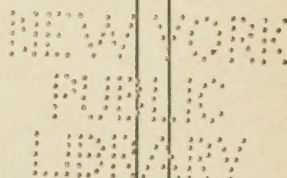
---

VOLUME I

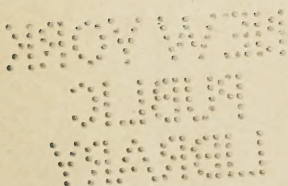
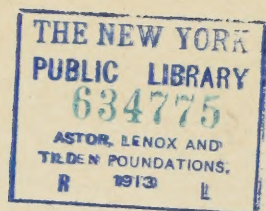
---

CHICAGO  
THE PIONEER PUBLISHING COMPANY

1913











MR. AND MRS. H. M. PRATT

FORT DOUG  
PRATT  
IVO



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

GEOLOGY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF WEBSTER COUNTY.....	I
---	---

## CHAPTER II

ON THE WAY TO IOWA.....	13
-------------------------	----

## CHAPTER III

THE MOUND BUILDERS.....	23
-------------------------	----

## CHAPTER IV

THE RED MAN IN IOWA.....	29
--------------------------	----

## CHAPTER V

THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE AND TERRITORIAL IOWA.....	39
--	----

## CHAPTER VI

THE COMING OF THE WHITE MAN.....	59
----------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER VII

ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT OF WEBSTER COUNTY.....	71
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII

THE COUNTY ELECTIONS.....	83
---------------------------	----

## CHAPTER IX

WEBSTER COUNTY IN CIVIL WAR.....	93
----------------------------------	----

## CHAPTER X

WEBSTER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.....	139
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI

REGULARS AND MILITIA.....	151
---------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII

THE MAYORS OF FORT DODGE.....	155
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

EARLY TRADES AND TRADERS.....	165
-------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

FORT DODGE SCHOOLS.....	175
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV

FORT DODGE CHURCHES.....	181
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND PARKS.....	195
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

WOMAN AND HER CLUBS.....	201
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

THE SPIRIT LAKE MASSACRE AND EXPEDITION.....	211
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

BUILDING A RAILROAD.....	221
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX

THE COMING OF THE "CHARLES ROGERS".....	225
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

HISTORY OF THE RIVER-LAND GRANT.....	231
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

THE CARDIFF GIANT.....	239
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII

BREAKING PRAIRIE AND OTHER SKETCHES.....	245
--	-----



# CONTENTS

v

## CHAPTER XXIV

THE TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS.....	259
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV

LEGISLATIVE, JUDICIAL AND CONGRESSIONAL HISTORY.....	289
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI

ET CETERA .....	295
-----------------	-----





# History of Webster County

---

## CHAPTER I

### GEOLOGY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF WEBSTER COUNTY

BY JAMES H. LEES, ASSISTANT STATE GEOLOGIST

#### INTRODUCTORY

This chapter aims to present briefly the history of the growth and development of Webster county's rock formations and surface features. In order to correctly understand the landscape of today we must know the forces which have been at work building up massive beds of rock and clay and gravel, those which have chiseled out the hills and the valleys as the artist carves his statue or molds his model, those which have made the crooked ways straight and the rough places plain, have cut down the hills and filled up the valleys. So we must go back, not to the beginning, indeed, but far back to the time when life had its beginnings, uncounted ages ago, and we shall find that even then the same forces and agents were at work which are today effective in giving our world its present form. The rivers carried to the oceans their burdens washed from the land, the winds did their work, mighty volcanoes poured out their floods of molten rock and under the seas were being laid down the foundations of the future continents. Nothing could be further from the truth than the current conception that the forms of nature which we see about us are fixed and unchangeable. Tennyson aptly and beautifully expresses the marvelous truth when he says:

“There rolls the deep where grew the tree,  
O earth what changes hast thou seen!  
There where the long street roars, hath been  
The stillness of the central sea.

“The hills are shadows, and they flow  
From form to form and nothing stands;  
They melt like mists, the solid lands,  
Like clouds they shape themselves and go.”

So all through the centuries the lands have been changing their form while from their wastage have been builded new lands on the ocean floors.

We know nothing of the results of this early world-building in Iowa. All the rocks which were then formed, whether by quiet deposition on ocean bottoms or by volcanic eruptions, are deeply buried and have never been revealed by the deepest searchings within the state. Since they are known elsewhere we know that Iowa must be built upon their ancient pediments.

#### GEOLOGY

Away off in the northwestern corner of Iowa there comes to the surface a very hard rock known to geologists as the Sioux quartzite, and usually, though incorrectly, called Sioux Falls granite. This same rock forms great cliffs and waterfalls at Sioux Falls, Luverne and Pipestone. It is the oldest rock exposed in Iowa and is a sandstone which has been made exceedingly hard by secondary cementation. It is known to extend entirely across the state, for it has been reached in several deep wells and comes to the surface in Wisconsin. In the off-shore waters of the old Algonkian ocean this sandstone gradually accumulated and then as the sea floor slowly rose above the water, during long ages this sandstone, now hardened to quartzite, was attacked and eroded by all the powers of air and moisture. Again the sea encroached upon the land and buried it under a vast accumulation of sands which are known to us now as the Saint Croix sandstones. The accompanying diagram will serve to make clear the succession of strata as here described. Whether the entire area of the Sioux quartzite was covered is not known but if it was considerable areas must have been laid bare since, for in northwestern Iowa much of the succession as given in the chart is absent. For Webster county the succession is fairly complete, with the exception of the Upper Devonian, Missouri and Cretaceous. This is well shown in the record of the deep well at Fort Dodge, which has a depth of 1,827½ feet and penetrates the sandstones of the Jordan to a depth of 59 feet.

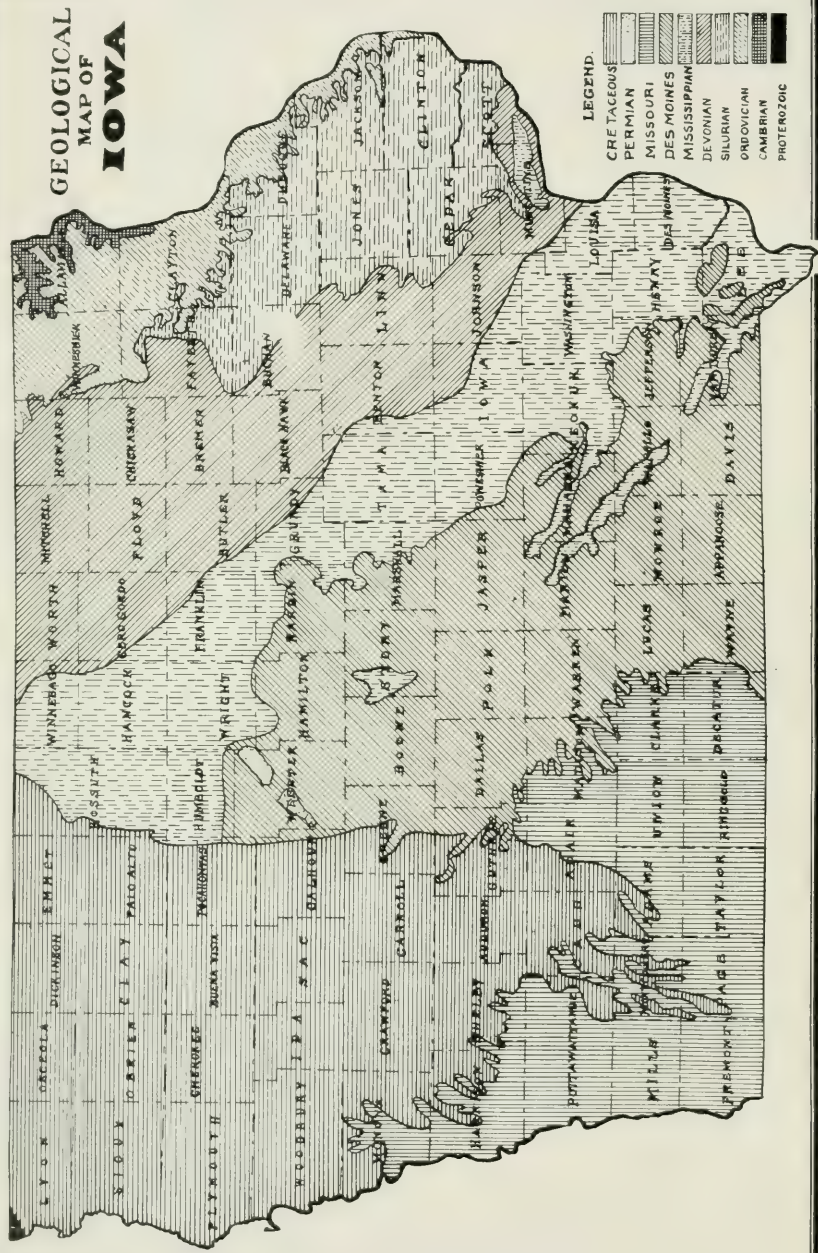
The Saint Croix sandstones are Iowa's great source of supply for artesian waters although many of the deep wells draw their waters from higher beds. Another important water-bearing stratum is the Saint Peter sandstone. While not so thick as the Saint Croix it is very widespread and constant and therefore quite reliable.

It is not necessary to describe here all the succession of rock deposits and events in the geological history of our county. Suffice it to say that as age succeeded age the rocky foundations of our area were built up beneath the sea, now far from shore and in clear quiet waters as when the Silurian limestones were formed, now nearer the lands, where the streams carried down their loads of silt and clay to form the beds of shale such as the Maquoketa, and occasionally the deposits tell of a land nearby whence came sands and gravels to form our sandstones. The seas of these days swarmed with life and the abundant fossil remains still give mute testimony to the multitude of species which lived and died in those far-away times. Just here it may be remarked that it is unsafe to judge the relative length of geologic periods by the relative space given in the chart. While this may serve to some extent as a guide there are too many other elements which enter to rely on this alone. The rapidity with which deposits accumulate varies so greatly with different types of material and under different circumstances and we cannot tell how much of the original deposit may have





# GEOLOGICAL MAP OF IOWA



- LEGEND.
- CRETACEOUS
  - PERMIAN
  - MISSOURI
  - DES MOINES
  - MISSISSIPPIAN
  - DEVONIAN
  - SILURIAN
  - ORDOVICIAN
  - CAMBRIAN
  - PROTEROZOIC

FIGURE I





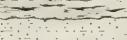





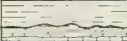
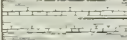

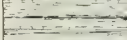

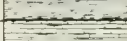
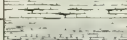




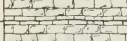

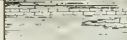

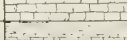

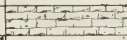

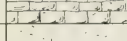
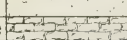


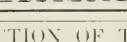
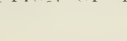
SYSTEM	SERIES	FORMATION NAME	COLUMNAR SECTION	THICKNESS IN FEET	CHARACTER OF ROCKS
QUATERNARY	PLEISTOCENE	Wiscousin		0-30+	BOWLDER CLAY, PALE YELLOW VERY CALCAREOUS.
		Peorian			SOIL BAND.
		Iowan		0-30+	BOWLDER CLAY, YELLOW, WITH VERY LARGE BOWLDERES.
		Sangamon			SOIL, PEAT AND FOREST BEDS.
		Illinoian		0-100+	BOWLDER CLAY, YELLOW.
		Yarmouth			SOIL, PEAT AND FOREST BEDS.
		Kansan		0-400+	BOWLDER CLAY, BLUE, JOINTED, WITH INTERCALATED STREAKS AND POCKETS OF SAND AND GRAVEL.
		Aftonian		0-40+	PEAT AND FOREST BEDS IN DUNES, ABUTTED GRAVELS.
CRETACEOUS	UPPER CRETACEOUS	Nebraskan		0-30+	BOWLDER CLAYS, DARK, FRIABLE.
		Colorado		150	SHALES WITH SOFT LIMESTONES, IN PLACES CHALKY.
PERMIAN		Dakota		100	SANDSTONES.
		Fort Dodge		20	RED SHALES AND SANDSTONES.
CARBONIFEROUS	PENNSYLVANIAN	Missouri		20	GYPSUM.
		Des Moines		600	SHALES AND LIMESTONES.
	MISSISSIPPIAN	St. Louis		750	SHALES AND SANDSTONES WITH SOME BEDS OF LIMESTONE.
		Osage or Augusta		100	LIMESTONE, SANDSTONE & MARLY SHALES.
		Kinderhook		265	LARGELY CRINOIDAL LIMESTONE, WITH HEAVY BANDS OF CHERT, SOME SHALE.
DEVONIAN	UPPER DEVONIAN	State Quarry Lime Creek Sweetland Creek		(40) (120) (20)	SHALE, SANDSTONE AND LIMESTONE, LIMESTONE IN PLACES OOLITIC.
	MIDDLE DEVONIAN	Cedar Valley		100	LIMESTONE, MOSTLY BRACHIOPODS, CORALS, LOCALLY OSTRACODS, FEATURES EACH LIVING UNCONFORMABLY ON THE MIDDLE DEVONIAN.
		Wapsipinicon		60-75	LIMESTONES, SHALY LIMESTONES, SOME DOLOMITE IN THE NORTHERN COUNTIES.
SILURIAN	NIAGARAN	Gower		120	DOLOMITE, NOT VERY FOSSILIFEROUS, LE CLAIRE PHASE EXTENSIVELY CROSS-BEDDED.
		Hopkinton		220	DOLOMITE, VERY FOSSILIFEROUS IN PLACES.
ORDOVICIAN	CINCINNATIAN	Maquoketa		200	SHALE, SHALY LIMESTONES, AND, LOCALLY, BEDS OF DOLOMITE.
	MOHAWKIAN	Galena		340	DOLOMITE IN PLACES, IN PLACES UNALTERED LIMESTONES.
		Platteville		90	MARLY SHALES AND LIMESTONES.
	CANADIAN	St. Peter		100	SANDSTONE.
		Prairie du Chien		80	DOLOMITE.
		Shakopee		20	SANDSTONE.
CAMBRIAN	POTSDAMIAN OR SARATOGAN	St. Croix		150	DOLOMITE.
		Jordan		100	COARSE SANDSTONE.
		St. Lawrence		50	DOLOMITE MORE OR LESS ARENACEOUS.
ALGONKIAN	HURONIAN	Dresbach		150	SANDSTONE, WITH BANDS OF GLAUCONITE.
		Sioux Quartzite		25	QUARTZITE.

FIGURE II—GEOLOGIC SECTION OF THE STRATA OF IOWA



been carried away. And so it is equally difficult to form any estimate of the length of time which has elapsed since the known rocks of Iowa began to be formed. The geologic record speaks of times when the sea left Webster county and retreated far away, perhaps to the south and west. The soft sandstones, shales and limestones were then etched and carved and carried away so that in many places deep valleys were cut in them, while in other localities scores and perhaps hundreds of feet of strata were removed entirely. Then again the seas overspread the lands and filled up the valleys and covered the hills with their burden of sand or clay or limy ooze.

During the Devonian period the fishes experienced a marvelous development and became the masters of the sea. Strange uncouth fellows were these Devonian fishes. Their modern descendants would probably disown them, unless it were some of the equally uncouth creatures which are occasionally dredged from the great ocean depths and which probably represent survivals of these ancient tribes. The bony fishes did not appear until after the Devonian and these primitive species had cartilaginous skeletons, like the modern sharks, and many of them were armored with a hard coat of mail.

While the Devonian and earlier strata are doubtless present beneath the prairies of Webster county the oldest rock which is exposed within the county is the Saint Louis limestone. After the limestone of the Middle Devonian series had been laid down in the quiet waters of the Devonian sea the ocean retreated and for a long time much of Iowa was dry land, exposed to all the wearing activities of rain and atmosphere. Even while the shales and limestones of the Upper Devonian were forming there were probably large land areas in Iowa. But in time the sea again transgressed upon the land and over its floor were laid the shales, sandstones and limestones of the Mississippian. After a long period of slow piling up of rocky beds the waters again abandoned our county and again did the streams and rains and winds do their work. How long these periods of land destruction were we can but hazard a guess. We know how slowly the elements wear away the solid rocks today, how little change there is in the landscape from year to year, even from generation to generation. We have no reason to believe that the processes and agencies of Nature were much different in those early days than they are today. Hence, we may feel sure that the period during which valleys scores and scores of feet in depth were cut into the Saint Louis limestone could not have been a short one.

It may be noted here that from the time of the Cambrian as shown on the chart the shore-line across Iowa had been periodically retreating toward the southwest. In general this shore-line had a northwest-southeast extension and hence the strata of different ages today outcrop at the surface in long, rather narrow belts having a similar direction and exposing successively younger rocks toward the southwest. The rocks of Iowa have never been subjected to great movements and twistings and warpings as have those of the Rocky Mountain region, for instance. Hence, such irregularities as appear in their exposure and condition are due chiefly to erosion. As is to be expected the rocks have a slight general dip toward the southwest, that is, away from the old shore-line toward the open sea. But in western Iowa this dip is reversed, due largely to the influence of the old Sioux island, the mass of quartzite centering about Sioux Falls.



Hence Webster county is about at the center of a great trough, although this is not evident at the surface. The present topography is due to factors which affected the county long after these rocks were formed, as will be explained later.

After the long period of erosion described in the preceding paragraph there was ushered in a different series of events. Our knowledge leads us to believe that all the rocks formed before the close of the Saint Louis stage were of marine origin. But with the beginning of the next stage in Webster county and in Iowa conditions were changed. It seems probable that the surface of the land, in central Iowa at least, had been worn down to a low, level plain, only slightly above sea level, or else that crustal movements brought large areas into this condition. At any rate there were vast stretches of coastal swamps where plant life grew luxuriantly. These swamps may be likened to the Great Dismal Swamp of Virginia or the Everglades of Florida. In the former of these especially, trees, ferns, and marsh-grasses grow, die and fall into the shallow water which covers much of the surface. This water prevents decay and hence the mat of vegetal remains grows from year to year and age to age. Just such conditions obtained in the times of which we are speaking—the Des Moines age, the period when the coal beds which form such an important part of Webster county's natural wealth were formed. We may imagine that after one of these marshes had been growing for some time until, possibly, many feet of peaty matter had accumulated, there was a slight change of level and the sea invaded the swamp and covered the bed of peat with a layer of silt or perhaps of sand. As soon as this layer approached or rose to the surface of the water vegetation would again grow over it and there would be a repetition of the process. If long periods passed while plants were growing without clay or such earthy matter being brought in, there naturally would be formed a thick bed of pure peat. If changes occurred rapidly or streams washed in silt and clay the beds would be thin or impure. In this way, then, the coal beds of our county, and of other regions as well, were formed. The size of the old Carboniferous swamp measures the extent of the coal bed of today. Upon the length of time during which the plant remains accumulated depends the thickness of these stores of fuel. Several seams of coal occur in vertical succession, separated by layers of shale and sandstone. This is nicely shown by a composite section through the Lehigh coal seams which is given below.

	Feet
Drift .....	120
Shale .....	20
Coal, slate, six inches, Harper vein.....	0 to 2½
Sandstone and shale .....	15
Coal, Tyson seam .....	4
Sandstone and shale .....	30
Coal, Pretty seam .....	2-3
Shale .....	30
Coal, Big seam, four inches bone in center.....	3½ to 4½

Near Coalville the coal lies in three horizons the lowest of which is a cannel coal. The "Big Coal" of this region seems to have been laid down in the deserted

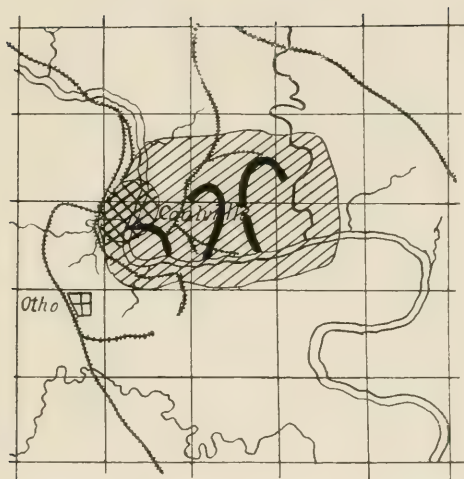
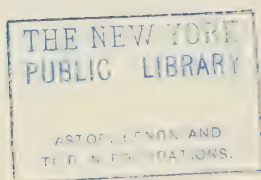


FIGURE III—MAP OF COALVILLE BASIN  
Coal Beds Shown in Black





channel of an ancient river, as it is confined to a very narrow strip of which the center lies much lower and is thicker than the marginal portions. The cannel coal has a somewhat lower fuel value than good bituminous coal, because it contains more gas and less carbon. It is very fine-grained and may have had a slightly different origin than the other coals.

Elsewhere in Iowa there is a still greater alternation of coal and shale, while in some parts of America the number of seams is astonishingly large. Thus in the Nova Scotia field there are seventy-six distinct seams, each one of which speaks of a repetition of the series of events outlined above. These conditions speak to us of a period when plant life flourished on the American continent, and elsewhere also, in such profusion as it had never reached before. Coal swamps covered thousands of square miles between Nova Scotia and Oklahoma. We need not think of Des Moines time as being a period of tropical climate, for the evidence points rather to a climate of moderate temperatures, considerable moisture and great uniformity both as regards seasons and areas. This is shown by the similarity of plant life of the period from Greenland to Brazil.

Although the coal beds form only a small part of the strata of the Des Moines stage, or Lower Coal Measures, of Webster county, they are a very important part. The mining of the coal from these beds forms one of the county's important industries and indeed forms the basis of much of the industrial life of the community. Owing to its strategic position as the most northerly coal producing area in the state, mining was early pursued in Webster county. The state census of 1862 credits the county with an output of 250 bushels and the federal census of 1870 showed that an output of 34,400 tons placed Webster as the fourth producing county in the state. The production has risen as high as 140,000 tons, which figure was reached in 1902. Since then there has been a decline due to the working out of the best seams. The output for 1910 was 49,973 tons valued at \$111,720. The early settlers knew of the presence of coal and in 1870 Mr. J. L. Platt, Hon. J. F. Duncombe and others opened the first shipping mine in the county. This was located on Holaday creek, and about three miles from the Dubuque and Sioux City, now the Illinois Central, railroad, with which it was connected by a tramway. Other mines were opened in the next few years and the building of other railroads gave an added impetus to the industry. Coalville, Kalo and Lehigh have been important districts from the beginning of operations until the present.

Following the deposition of the Des Moines beds came a time when the sea seems to have covered southwestern Iowa more continuously and the shales and limestones of the Missouri stage or Upper Coal Measures, were laid down. There are one or two thin seams of coal accompanying these beds, but they are not so important as are the coals of the Lower Coal Measures. We do not know that the Missouri sea ever covered Webster county and so this county in common with eastern and northern Iowa was doubtless a land surface, and as such was subjected to all the changes which the erosive forces of Nature could produce. That these forces were active is shown by the irregularity of the contact between the Des Moines and the overlying beds as will be described below.

It has been stated that the shore-lines of the ancient seas across Iowa were gradually retreating toward the southwest. The Des Moines ocean formed an

exception to this as it overspread the most easterly known limit of the Saint Louis beds in Webster county and far to the southeast. The Missouri sea, however, seems to have followed the rule, as we know of no beds of this age east of a line drawn, say, from Guthrie Center to Corydon. But when the sea again invaded Iowa it far surpassed the bounds of the Missouri stage and indeed reached nearly to the present limits of the Des Moines beds. This was the Permian ocean and the Permian period is of especial interest to us because only in Webster county are its strata known—namely the gypsum beds and their associated shales and sandstones. Permian strata may, of course, underlie the younger rocks of the northern and western counties, but their presence there has not been positively determined. The nearest known rocks of this age are in southeastern Nebraska and Kansas.

Gypsum beds like salt deposits indicate an arid climate. So we know that during Permian times the shallow ocean was very much reduced and that lagoons and lakes were formed in which the gypsum beds of Webster county, and of Texas and Oklahoma, and the salt and gypsum of Kansas accumulated. We may surmise that climatic conditions in Webster county were quite similar to those now existing in southwestern United States with the addition of this bitter lake from the waters of which gypsum was being precipitated. The lake extended in a northeast-southwest direction across the county, centering at Fort Dodge, and in it was formed a bed of remarkably pure gypsum varying from ten to thirty feet in thickness. Thin clay seams interbedded with the gypsum may indicate incursions of the sea, letting in ocean waters, from which were precipitated other layers of gypsum. Then finally there came a more extensive inundation, accompanied by the deposition of red shales and sandstones, which overlie the gypsum and are spread over a greater area than that covered by it.

This was not the first time that such conditions had existed in Iowa, for in drilling the deep well at Greenwood Park, Des Moines, thin layers of gypsum were found in the Silurian rocks and during the year 1911 a bed varying in thickness up to eighteen feet was discovered in the Saint Louis limestone at Centerville in southeastern Iowa.

After the Permian there was another long time when Webster county was dry land. This is represented in the chart by the wavy line above the beds of the Fort Dodge stage. So far as now known all of Iowa was dry land during this period. Could we have seen our state during those days it would probably have presented a different aspect from that familiar to us today. Although tremendous changes were in progress elsewhere, as for instance the forming of the Appalachian mountains in the east and the Ouachita mountains of Arkansas, there was but little movement of the earth's surface in our own area—simply an elevation sufficient to drain off the ocean. It is not likely that our present river systems had been developed at that time and so the land was drained by a system of streams which is now doubtless largely, if not entirely extinct. The plant life of the time was similar to that of the coal periods. Gigantic ferns, cone-bearers, and other allied genera formed the forests. There were no flowering plants nor grasses. These did not appear in America until long afterwards. The animals of this time resembled in their lower forms the older types but there was a gradual transition to more modern forms. One of the

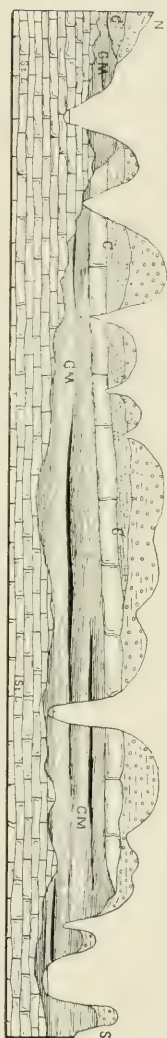


FIGURE IV—CROSS SECTION NORTH AND SOUTH THROUGH THE GYPSUM AREA,  
 ILLUSTRATING UNCONFORMITIES BETWEEN THE SAINT LOUIS LIMESTONE  
 (ST.), THE COAL MEASURES (GM), THE GYPSUM AND SANDSTONE (G),  
 AND THE DRIFT. THE VERTICAL SCALE IS GREATLY EXAGGERATED.





most notable features of this transition was the great development of true reptiles. So notable is this development that the period is known as the Age of Reptiles. The mammals and birds also began their rise during this time although they did not become prominent until later. We have no remains of the life of this period in Iowa as there were no deposits formed in which these remains might be preserved. But that progress was taking place here as elsewhere there can be no doubt and hence the events and life forms mentioned form a vital part of Webster county's history.

In course of time there occurred one of the greatest transgressions of the sea over North America that is known in all geologic history. Just prior to this incursion the Dakota sandstone had been laid down in a series of extensive fresh-water lakes. Then the Great Plains were submerged and western Iowa suffered the same fate. The eastern shore-line was somewhere in the region of Webster county and probably some of the county formed part of the ocean floor. On this floor—the floor of the Upper Cretaceous sea—were laid down the chalky limestones and shales of the Colorado stage. Over the great plains the Dakota sandstone forms an artesian reservoir, and the chinks and shales of the Colorado are used in many places for the manufacture of Portland cement and clay wares.

This was the last time that the ocean invaded Iowa and in all the centuries upon centuries which have succeeded the Cretaceous period the state has been a part of the constantly growing continental nucleus. Through much, perhaps the greater part, of the history which we have outlined, the building-up processes had been busy in Webster county. But from this time forward the activities and changes were to be those which tend toward the tearing down and carrying away of the piled-up masses of rock. To this a partial exception must be made of the events of the Pleistocene epoch. During this long gap in the geological record of Webster county the climate was mild and pleasant and the life forms were approaching gradually those familiar to us today. But with the beginning of the Pleistocene there was a change in conditions. For reasons not yet fully understood the climate of the northern hemisphere underwent a gradual change. Instead of the long warm summers of preceding epochs there came a time when the summers were shorter and cooler. In Canada the snow accumulated from year to year and finally began to creep, as solid ice-fields, over the sunny plains of the northern states. By and by these ice-fields overwhelmed Webster county and swept far to the south as the Nebraskan glacier. As this glacier marched slowly but irresistibly southward it gathered into itself the loose stones, clay and sand and other material which had accumulated from ages of rock weathering. With these as its tools it graded and scoured and wore away the underlying rocks. It carried along its miscellaneous load in its all-enveloping mass and when at last it was melted away this material was left as a great sheet of till or glacial drift spread alike over hill and vale. The effect of this sheet of till, added to that of the cutting down of the higher points in the topography, would be to produce a level, even landscape, probably very similar to that which characterizes Webster county's prairies today. Upon this landscape, then, the streams began to incise their valleys. The Des Moines river had probably been at work before the Nebraskan glacier came down and the flowing waters again sought and cleared out

the old channel. Forests grew and grasses waved where only fields of ice had been and Webster county emerged into the pleasant summer-time of the Aftonian interglacial age. The animal life of the time constitutes one of its most remarkable features. Elephants, mastodons and sloths roamed the forests and plains. The bison, the camel and the horse were familiar neighbors, and the deer, the bear and the wolf were then as now hereditary enemies. It has been only within the last two or three years that studies in western Iowa have proved the presence in abundance of these long-departed wanderers by prairie and stream.

After a time there came a recurrence of those climatic conditions which had caused the first glaciation and once more the ice-sheets crept slowly down from the northland. Forest and prairie were again hidden beneath the frozen mantle and life of all kinds was wiped out or driven southward. This was the Kansan glacier and today the burden it bore forms the surface till over southern and western Iowa.

As the years passed the climate again moderated, the ice melted away and Webster county again lay open to the smiles of the warm sun. The next glacier which entered the Mississippi valley—the Illinoian—came from the east and only its fringe crossed the Father of Waters into Iowa, covering a narrow belt between Clinton and Keokuk. So during the long, long centuries marked by the passage of the Yarmouth inter-glacial interval, the Illinoian glacial stage and the Sangamon interval, Webster county was experiencing the maturing of her topographic features which always goes on when Nature has a change to set her erosive forces in operation. During the long cold winter of the Illinoian, although there was no ice-sheet in the county, the heavy snows would cover the land with their white mantle and arctic conditions would prevail. These conditions may have recurred during the Iowan glacial stage also, for it is not very probable that the ice-sheet of this age extended so far westward. It seems to have been a small lobe of ice covering only the northeast part of the state, east of Clear Lake and north of Iowa river. In this case we shall have to extend to the end of the Peorian interval the time while Webster county was open to the influences of summer sun and winter snows.

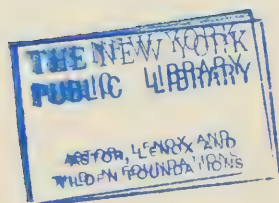
We have but scant means of judging the length of these glacial and interglacial ages. We know from present-day studies how slowly the glaciers of the world move and how slightly they change from century to century. So we may know that centuries and milleniums unnumbered have rolled by since first the great continental ice-sheet swept down from its northern home. It has been estimated from studies of the different drift sheets of the Mississippi valley that if the time since the retreat of the last ice-sheet be considered as unity the length of time since the close of the Kansan invasion must be reckoned as fifteen to seventeen. To this must be added again the length of Kansan time itself as well as that of the Aftonian interglacial age and of the Nebraskan invasion. We know so little of this latter that we are not yet in a position to place any estimate upon its duration or antiquity.

The streams and rains and winds had worked for countless years upon the rocks and soils of Webster county when again the climate changed and another period of intense cold ensued. The drift sheets of former invasions seem to have been very largely worn away during this interval and deep valleys had





FIGURE V—OUTCROPPING LEDGES OF GYPSUM



been cut in the sandstones and shales and gypsum beds so that wherever the loose mantle rock is removed the surface of these underlying rocks is rough and irregular. When the Wisconsin glacier came into our county it plowed over the remnants of old till, gathered up such rock fragments as it found loose on the surface or could pluck from their parent ledges and mixed and ground all this load in its mighty mills and finally left it spread out as the rich productive soils which make Webster county's farms a veritable treasure-house. All the elements of soil fertility and plant food are found in these glacial clays and, enriched by generations of vegetable growths, they are unexcelled among the soils of the state. It is a common saying, though none the less a true one, that our soils are the basis of our wealth and our social welfare. Upon this foundation we may rear the superstructure of great manufactures and extensive commerce; but where the foundation is poor or lacking the superstructure is impossible. It should require but little urging to show the intelligent farmer how carefully he should guard his priceless heritage, with what appreciation he should receive Nature's bountiful gifts.

Since the departure of the Wisconsin ice there have been no other advances of continental glaciers. The ice-fields of Canada have dwindled and gone; only in Greenland is there any accumulation of ice in the northern hemisphere that is at all comparable to the glaciers of the Pleistocene. Whether we are living today in true post-glacial times or merely in an interglacial interval only the future can reveal. It seems incredible to us that the monuments of our civilization should ever be destroyed by the relentless push and grind of a continental glacier, but we cannot well measure the mighty sweep of world-building by our tiny span of human achievement.

In addition to the coal mining industry there are two others in Webster county which are dependent upon the mineral resources of the county. These are the gypsum plaster and the clay-ware industries. In the first of these, as already indicated, this county is unique among the counties of Iowa. It has developed since the building of the first mill in 1872 until at the present time it places Iowa among the leaders in this industry. In 1910 there were mined 322,713 tons of crude gypsum and the various products made from this were valued at \$943,849. The history and development of this industry will be traced elsewhere and need not be recounted here.

The great clay-shale deposits of the Coal Measures furnish the basis of another industry in which Webster takes high rank among the counties of the state. Drain tile, hollow building block, common and pressed brick, all of excellent quality, are made from these shales. The necessity for artificial drainage over much of the county has given an impetus to the manufacture of drain tile which makes it the most important branch of a large and growing industry. This is shown by the fact that during 1910 to the valuation of \$976,266 placed upon the clay wares produced in the county, the drain tile makers contributed a quota of \$668,445. With the development of scientific agriculture, and of scientific building it may be added, when greater care shall be taken in building homes and industrial structures of fireproof materials, there is certain to be a still larger growth of Webster county's clay industry.



## TOPOGRAPHY

It doubtless has been made clear in the preceding paragraphs that the topography of a region is dependent upon its geological structure in combination with the history of the forces which have been acting upon it. In a district which is so heavily blanketed with glacial debris as is Webster county the structure of the underlying bedded rocks is entirely masked except where these are exposed by stream erosion. Then too, the time which has passed since the Wisconsin ice spread out its sheet of till has been so short that, if we except the immediate valleys of Des Moines river and its tributaries, the erosive agencies have scarcely begun to be effective in carving relief forms in the level Wisconsin plains. And so the result is that Webster county has what may be called a glacial topography as contrasted with an erosional topography, that is, one produced by the action of running water, frost and heat. There are two types of glacial topography, the flat even plain, and the irregular jumbled hills which rise from the surrounding plain but usually bear no close relation to the natural drainage lines. Both of these types are represented in Webster county, although the plains type is by far the more important. As the glacier melted away the natural tendency was for the load it carried to be spread out quite evenly, but at the edge of the ice, where the forward movement was balanced by melting, the clay, stones, gravel and such material carried or pushed along would be dumped in great mounds. So here and there over the glaciated region we find these mounds and ridges, here arranged in long series, there without any arrangement whatever. Such ridges are quite common in the northwest part of the county, most of them west of the Des Moines and north of South Lizard creek, although some are found elsewhere, and one, Coon Mound, east of Gowrie, is miles from any similar hills. Some of these piled-up hills are built largely of sand and gravel since the finer clay was washed away by water from the melting ice. These form today almost exhaustless supplies for all the purposes for which such materials are used.

The traveler along the Minneapolis and Saint Louis railroad from Tara southward may gain an excellent idea of the typical Wisconsin plain topography. While Lizard creek has a fairly deep valley the landscape for the most part is so level that one village may be seen from the next, and from Moorland and Calender the great gypsum mills east of Fort Dodge are plainly visible. Railroads are a good index of topography and the long straight line of the Minneapolis and Saint Louis, with scarcely a curve between Tara and Gowrie, bespeaks a surface that is flat almost to monotony. Except where they follow drainage lines for convenience of access or to avoid heavy grades in crossing the deep valleys, the other railroads of the county reveal the same conditions. Webster county's topography is immature, it is in its youth and except for the rich harvests and prosperous homes one might almost believe that the great ice-cap had but yesterday vanished and left behind its rich legacy of fertile soils.

But across this broad expanse there is incised the deep gash of the Des Moines valley. It is a marvel that such rugged bluffs and steep canyon-like walls should be found in the midst of such level plains and indeed apparently cut right into them. Oftentimes as one climbs up to the brink of the valley the illimitable expanse of the prairies stretches away from his very feet, and indeed these

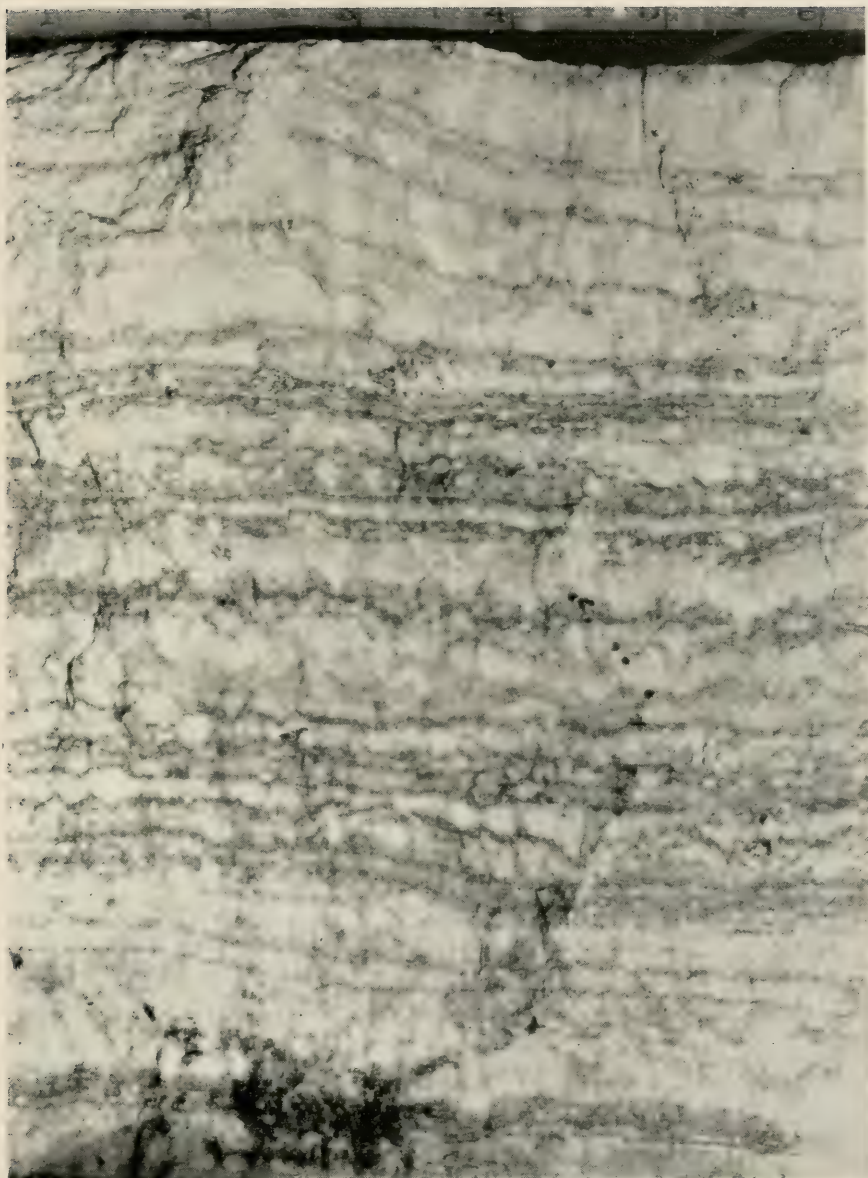


FIGURE VI—STRUCTURE OF THE GYPSUM

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



prairies may be drained *away from* the river. While as before indicated, the Des Moines valley may be pre-Pleistocene in age, it has been filled by each of the glaciers which have covered the region and the river has been obliged each time to re-excavate its channel. This gives rise to picturesque and beautiful scenery, both along the main stream and along the lower valleys of its tributaries. The Lizard forks, Two Mile creek, and numerous others, large and small, are examples. Where the covering of drift material has been cut through and the solid rocks are exposed the beauty and charm of the scenery are increased. Mural escarpments, miniature gorges and canyons, such as Wild Cat's Cave, give a delightful variety in a land of level prairies and monotonous landscapes. But the character of these creeks, and indeed all these features of rugged beauty, are indicative of the youth and immaturity of the topography and the drainage. Followed back a few miles even Lizard creek valley assumes the broad shallow sag-like features of the typical young prairie stream. In the ages to come the creeks will cut more definite valleys in their upper courses, the lower reaches of the valleys will widen out and the steep walls will be gradually worn down until they become low and gentle. The scenes which are today so pleasing will have disappeared and the peaceful quiet of the smooth, flowing contours of maturity and old age will rest upon the entire landscape.

The difference between the drainage of a region of youthful topography and that of one which has reached the mature stage is well shown in the accompanying sketches. Ringgold county lies in the area which has not been glaciated since the Kansas invasion and its streams have been long at work cutting back and lengthening their valleys. Moreover, a feature which could not be represented on these maps is the abundance of short lateral ravines and gullies which cut up nearly every section of land in Ringgold county, while in Webster there are miles and miles without any drainage whatever, save that initiated by the farmer himself.

The geological history of Webster county has been long and varied. Uncounted centuries have passed away while that history has been in the writing and today the book is not yet closed. It lies open before us and we read therein the stories of the mighty forces of the past and see the tireless servants of Nature as with unobtrusive, persistent hands they inscribe their record upon its outspread pages. If these pages bear any message it is surely that of a marvelous past and of hope and promise for the days still to come.



## CHAPTER II

### ON THE WAY TO IOWA

LAENAS GIFFORD WELD

American history is today being largely written, and is being writ large, here in the Mississippi valley. We may say indeed, not boastfully but in truth, that world history is making here—not the history of battles and of dynasties, but of industry and public policy and finance and education—of all that makes for the uplift, the generation and the regeneration of the world's people.

The territory included in the Mississippi valley is, from the standpoint of physical geography, the most remarkable on the face of the earth. Stretching from the Alleghanies on the east fifteen hundred miles to the foothills of the Rocky mountains on the west and from the Gulf of Mexico four thousand miles northward to the Arctic ocean, it presents a vast plain, unbroken by high mountain ranges, unmarred by desert wastes, but diversified in its climate and its products, fertile beyond comparison, abounding mineral wealth, watered by countless streams, and comprising the most magnificent system of fresh water seas in the world. Toward this region the tide of world empire has been setting for three quarters of a century and is not even yet at its height. The financier may turn his eyes toward Wall street or Threadneedle street, the student may plan his pilgrimage to Cambridge or Leipzig, the artist may long for the inspiration afforded by the Louvre or the galleries of Florence, but the teeming millions of the over-crowded places of the world, with hands restless to do and hearts ready to dare, turn eager faces toward this great central basin of North America. In the center of this vast tract, midway between the mountain barriers to the east and to the west, midway between the tropic sea to the south and the frozen sea to the north, stands Iowa. And the way thither—will it interest you for a few moments?

Ever since our school days, Columbus and De Soto have been names to conjure with. The one found the way to the new world, the other made known something of its vast extent. But the significance of De Soto's discovery of the Mississippi in 1541 was quite unheeded and his expedition was remembered only on account of its disastrous ending. So far as authentic records indicate, a century and a quarter passed by before any white man again looked upon the "father of waters." Meantime our Atlantic seaboard was dotted with English, French, and Dutch settlements—Catholic or Huguenot, Puritans or Cavalier. Meantime too, the armed merchantmen of Europe "poked their noses," as it were, into every bay and up every navigable stream opening to the Atlantic, from



Tierra del Fuego to Greenland, in search of a passage through to the Pacific, which should shorten the route to southeastern Asia—to "Far Cathay." But for ten thousand miles the American continent presented an impassable barrier. To penetrate this barrier was, indeed, the great geographical problem of the two centuries following the landfall of Columbus. Hudson ascended the river which bears his name in the hope of finding an easy portage to some tributary of the Pacific. The same quest lured Captain John Smith up the James river and Cartier up the St. Lawrence.

The crude astrolabes used by the early navigators enabled them to determine latitudes with reasonable accuracy, but the determination of longitude at sea requires some form of chronometer, and timepieces had not yet been brought to any degree of perfection. And so, even after Sir Francis Drake had sailed far up the Pacific coast of North America, there was no adequate conception of the breadth of the continent. Hence it was but natural that, hearing from the Indians of a "great water" to which the streams over the western slopes of the Alleghanies made their way, the colonists on the Atlantic seaboard should identify this "great water" with the Pacific or South Sea and imagine that upon reaching it the way to Cathay would be much easier than by way of the Straits of Magellan or round the Cape of Good Hope. The "great water" to the west was, of course, the Mississippi, but all this was for many years understood but vaguely, if at all. The real extent of the hinterland of the American colonies was but dimly comprehended and not at all appreciated until long after these colonies had achieved their national independence. But a far different situation prevailed among the French colonies to the north as we shall presently see.

Singularly enough the history of the Mississippi valley began with Jacques Cartier's voyage up the St. Lawrence. Fishing fleets were now frequenting the waters about Newfoundland, occasionally ascending the river for the winter and carrying on a profitable fur trade with the Indians. It soon became evident that this trade was well worth developing. The supply seemed inexhaustible and furs soon came to be sought by the French in the north as eagerly if not as rapaciously as was gold by the Spaniards in the south. Champlain came up the river, bringing colonists who founded Quebec, in the same year that the English founded Jamestown. Whence came this supply of furs? And whence came this great river, mightier tenfold than any of the rivers of Europe? The first of these problems appealed to Champlain's superiors, the latter to Champlain himself. He took but little interest in his colony except as it served him as a base for his explorations. He heard of a great sea to the west and would reach it and find thereby the way to Far Cathay. The St. Lawrence itself was blocked by the Iroquois Indians of northern New York, whose hostility to the French, and particularly to Champlain, was fierce and unrelenting. So he pushed his canoes up the Ottawa until its waters enmeshed with those of a lake called Nipissing. From this lake he followed a river, now known as French river, down to the Georgian Bay of Lake Huron. The Great Lakes lay before him, but it was not his to explore them. Indeed he had been preceded thus far by Franciscan missionaries who were already established among the Huron Indians at the head of this same bay.

Then followed two decades of confusion and reorganization of the French



FIGURE VII—MORAINIC KNOBS IN WISCONSIN DRIFT, NORTHERN WEBSTER COUNTY





colonies. The great Richelieu next assumed their management and, though Champlain was reappointed governor, commerce and trade were monopolized by a company known as the Hundred Associates: while the Jesuits were virtually in charge of all other interests, temporal as well as spiritual. The Franciscan missionaries were peremptorily excluded from the country—their work, representing a quarter of a century of intense devotion, being ignored and even discredited. Forthwith began the publication of that remarkable and invaluable series of documents known as the Jesuit Relations. In these we find recorded from year to year in the language of the devoted fathers themselves, the principal events and items of interest in connection with the various missions established, not only in the vicinity of the settlements along the St. Lawrence, but in the far Northwest on the remotest borders of the Great Lakes as well.

Champlain seems merely to have been in charge of the garrisons stationed at Quebec and Three Rivers, but was at the same time free to promote further explorations. This he did, though now too old to again set out upon the wilderness trail himself. He dispatched Jean Nicollet on a voyage westward through the waters of Lake Huron to obtain more definite information regarding those countries which, through current rumors, were identified as the Asiatic Orient.

It is recorded that Nicollet took with him upon this journey, carefully sewed up in an oilskin bag, a handsomely embroidered mandarin's cape or cloak, in order that, when he should appear at the Chinese court, he might be respectably attired. The enterprise was one for which Nicollet was well prepared. For fifteen years he had lived among various Algonquin tribes, acquiring their languages and inuring himself to the hardships of the wilderness.

The Jesuits had arranged to reestablish the mission to the Huron Indians at the head of Georgian bay, from which the Franciscans had been so summarily recalled. Each year the canoe fleet of the Hurons came down the Ottawa laden with furs for trade with the French on the St. Lawrence. In July of 1634 it was that the missionaries Brebeuf Daniel, and Davost embarked with this annual canoe fleet on its return journey to the Huron country. Nicollet was one of this motley company, but the situation was far less novel to him than to his fellow countrymen of the black robes. The journey up the Ottawa was both difficult and dangerous. This was "on the way to Iowa," so let me quote to you what the Jesuit Relations say of it.

"Of the ordinary difficulties," writes Brebeuf in his report (J. R. 1635), "the chief is that of the rapids and portages. Your reverence" (addressing Le Jeune, the superior at Quebec) "has already seen enough of the rapids at Kebec to know what they are. All the rivers of this country are full of them notably (this river. It runs not over) "a smooth bed, but is continually broken up, rolling and leaping in a frightful way, like an impetuous torrent; and even, in some places, it falls down suddenly from a height of several fathoms. \* \* \* Now when these rapids or torrents are reached it is necessary to land and carry on the shoulders through woods and over high and jagged rocks all the baggage and the canoes themselves." This narrative, continued in Brebeuf's own words for the most part literally translated, affords a fair sample of the style and spirit of the Jesuit Relations. "In some places where the current is \* \* \* strong \* \* \* the savages get into the water and haul and guide \* \* \* their

canoes with great difficulty and danger; for they sometimes get in up to the neck and are compelled to let go \* \* \* saving themselves as best they can from the rapidity of the water which snatches the canoe from them and bears it away. This happened to one of our Frenchmen who remained alone in the canoe, all the savages having left it to the mercy of the torrent. (He was in a sorry plight, but at last his life was saved) and the canoe also with all that was in it." No wonder that Nicollet had sewn up his mandarin's cloak in an oilskin bag!

"I kept count of the number of portages," continues Brebeuf, "and found that we carried our canoes thirty-five times and dragged them at least fifty. \* \* \* Another difficulty is in regard to provisions. Frequently one has to fast, if he misses the catches that were made (by the savages when on their way down), and even if they are found one still has a good appetite even after indulging in them; for the ordinary food is only a little Indian corn coarsely broken between stones and sometimes taken whole in pure water. It is no great treat. \* \* \* Add to these difficulties that one must sleep on the bare earth, or even on the hard rock, \* \* \* and must walk in the water or mud and in the frightful entanglement of the forest, where the stings of an infinite number of mosquitoes and gnats are a (continual torment) \* \* \* But \* \* \* we all had to begin by these experiences to bear the cross that our Lord presents to us for his honor and for the salvation of these poor barbarians. In truth I was sometimes so weary that the body could do no more, but at the same time my soul experienced very deep peace, considering that I was suffering for God. No one knows it if he has not experienced it."

It was under such difficulties as these that Nicollet's journey was begun; but Brebeuf speaks admiringly of him as being "equal to all the hardships endured by the most robust savages." But their tiresome ascent of the Ottawa was finally accomplished and the canoes glided out upon the waters of Lake Nipissing then down French river to Georgian bay and on to its head, where the Jesuits immediately established themselves in the place formerly occupied by the Franciscans. They were soon joined by Nicollet, who had tarried for a time with the Indians on an island in the Ottawa (Isle des Allumettes). After procuring a suitable outfit and engaging seven Hurons to act as guides, Nicollet bade adieu to Father Brebeuf and his associates and set out on his voyage westward. His commission required him to explore such countries as he might be able to reach and to make commercial treaties with the people dwelling therein. The party coasted along the eastern and northern shores of Lake Huron, passing through the dangerous channel to the north of the Manitoulin, until they found themselves tossing about in the eddies below the Sault Ste. Marie in water through which now floats a commerce whose tonnage is three times that which passes Port Said and Suez.

But for Nicollet the scene seems to have had no special interest. He must have heard from the Indians of Lake Superior, but makes no mention of having visited it. The water coursing past his camp at the foot of the rapids was fresh and gave no promise that the "salt sea" of which he was in search lay beyond. Thus did he miss discovering the greatest of all the Great Lakes. Dropping down St. Mary's strait, he rounded the upper peninsula of Michigan and passed on through the Straits of Mackinac. The "second lake of the Hurons," as Lake Michigan was for a time called, lay before him. Boldly following the northern shore of this

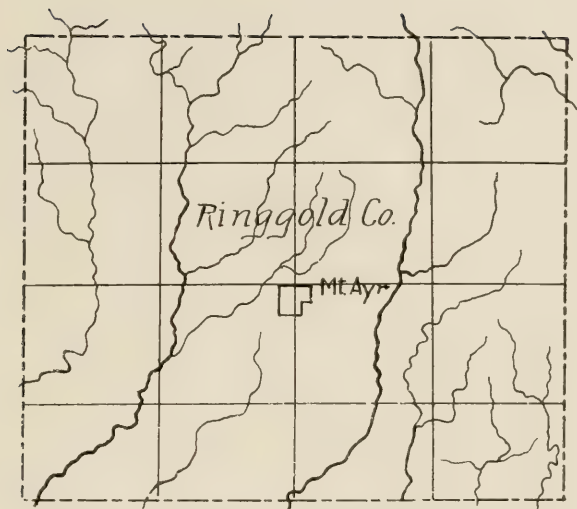


FIGURE VIII—MAP OF RINGGOLD COUNTY,  
SHOWING MATURITY OF DRAINAGE

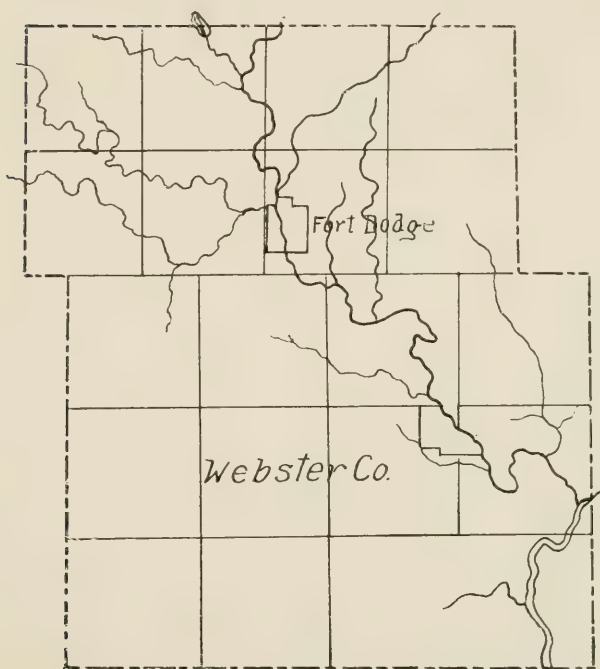


FIGURE IX—MAP OF WEBSTER COUNTY, SHOW-  
ING IMMATURITY OF DRAINAGE



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

new-found sea Nicollet entered Green bay, land-locked by the present state of Wisconsin. He pushed on to its head, where he for the first time encountered tribes of Indians with whom he could not converse. He believed himself upon the outskirts of the vast Chinese empire. Being invited to a council with the chiefs, he donned his mandarin's cloak and approached, discharging his pistols into the air. The impression was all that could be desired, but he soon discovered that he had not yet reached China, nor even its outskirts. He was well received, however, and passed on up the Fox river.

After traversing Lake Winnebago, he found himself once more among Indians, of the Algonquin stock, whose language was quite intelligible. From them he heard of a "great water" which could be reached in three days by a short portage from the Upper Fox river. The portage referred to was, of course, that into the Wisconsin river at what is now Portage City. Had he taken this "three day's journey," he would have debouched, not upon a new sea as he supposed, but upon the upper course of the Mississippi at Prairie du Chien, opposite McGregor, in Clayton county, Iowa. The "way to Iowa" had been pointed out, but was not to be followed up until forty years later. Why Nicollet missed this opportunity, as he had already missed that at Lake Superior, is not in the least clear. What he did do was to travel overland to the south to visit and establish friendly relations with the great nation of Illinois Indians, obtaining at the same time some general notion of the extent of Lake Michigan. He was at Three Rivers (on the St. Lawrence), again in July, 1635. How the "great water" of which he had heard was regarded by his contemporaries, is evident from this passage quoted from the Jesuit Relation of Vimont for the year 1640. "Sieur Nicollet, who has advanced farthest into these distant countries has assured me that had he gone three days' journey farther from a river which issues from this lake" (the second lake of the Hurons, or Lake Michigan), "he would have found the sea. Now I have strong suspicions" (that through this sea there would be a passage toward Japan and China.)

But the discoveries of Nicollet were not soon to be followed up. Scarcely had he returned when Champlain died. Then came a succession of incompetent governors. The Iroquois took advantage of the situation and devastated the country, utterly destroying the Huron nation (1649). Such of the Jesuit missionaries as had escaped death were hastily recalled. The fugitive Hurons and Ottawas betook themselves to the remotest shores of the Great Lakes, or sought refuge at Quebec, while others became amalgamated with the Iroquois themselves. Even the fortified settlements on the St. Lawrence were in danger. Trade was, of course, completely demoralized. Many of the wood-rangers (Coureurs de bois), cut off from the settlements, found their only safety in plunging deeper into the great interior wilderness.

As soon as some degree of order had been restored explorations were pushed farther than ever to the northwest for the purpose of reestablishing the fur trade, which had almost entirely fallen away with the destruction of the Huron and Ottawa nations. In 1660 Radisson and his brother-in-law, Grosseilliers, launched their canoes upon Lake Superior and followed the south shore to the end of the lake. Here they located the remnants of the Hurons and Ottawa tribes, secure in these distant regions from the fury of the Iroquois. It is claimed

that the brothers in their overland explorations, came upon the Mississippi; but, while it may be reasonably inferred, this is not definitely confirmed by Radisson's journal.

However, one thing in this journal is of special interest to us as Iowans. At the close of the narrative of his explorations, Radisson gives a list of the various Indian tribes of which he had knowledge and many of whom he had personally visited. Among these we find mentioned the Maingonis. These were probably the Moingonas, who at this period dwelt along the Illinois river, though they were found in Iowa not many years later. Our capital is named from the river Des Moines i. e., La riviere des Moingonas. I believe this to be the earliest appearance of the name in history.

Among other missions soon established in the far northwest, was one at La Pointe, near Bayfield, on Lake Superior, in northern Wisconsin, near the trading station occupied eight or nine years before by Radisson. This was the direct successor of the old Huron mission at the head of Georgian bay; for, as just explained, it was to this region that the Hurons and Ottawas had fled in their terror of the Iroquois. Here was stationed Father Jacques Marquette, a young man of thirty years and one of the most picturesque characters among the Jesuits in North America.

Indians from far and near resorted to these mission stations to meet the French fur traders on their yearly visits. Marquette, at La Pointe, heard repeatedly from members of the Illinois tribes of the "great river" by which they came thither to trade—the same "great river," he had no doubt, which was believed by some geographers to flow into the Vermilion Sea (Gulf of California), by others into the Gulf of Mexico. He would explore it; but, before the opportunity presented itself, the Sioux Indians, the "Iroquois of the West," became openly hostile and the dispirited Hurons and Ottawas fled again—the Hurons to Machillimackinac (Mackinac), and the Ottawas to the Manitoulin islands. Marquette went with the Hurons and established his new mission at St. Ignace, at the head of Lake Michigan, on the main land of the northern peninsula of Michigan just opposite Mackinac island. At about the same time another important missionary and trading station was established at the head of Green bay, in Wisconsin.

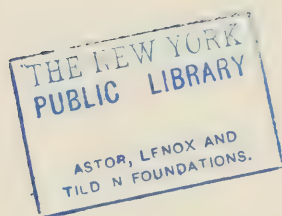
Talon, the capable intendent of New France, was now devoting his best energies to establishing the claim of the mother country to that region in the west, the real extent of which was beginning to unfold itself with the simultaneous advance of missionary and fur trader. He meant to occupy this region and secure control of its great water-ways. Little recked he of Far Cathay. He dreamed of a vast new empire for France. The English, mere grubbers of the soil, were to be confined to the region between the Atlantic coast and the Alleghanies, while Spanish influence was to be thwarted by the establishment of French colonies on the Gulf of Mexico.

A splendid expedition was organized under Saint Lusson, acting as lieutenant, and sent to Sault Ste. Marie to take formal possession of the whole interior of North America in the name of the French King, Louis XIV. But Talon was determined to give the claim made in behalf of his sovereign a more substantial foundation. He resolved to discover and map the course of that mys-





WEBSTER COUNTY COURTHOUSE, 1896



terious "great river" concerning which such conflicting but insistent rumors had been current ever since the days of Champlain. To execute his purpose he chose Louis Joliet.

At this juncture, however, Talon disagreed with the governor and both were recalled. The new governor, Comte de Frontenac, at once adopted the ideas of Talon and proceeded to their execution. Joliet was confirmed in his appointment.

The way to Mackinac, to which place Joliet now journeyed, was not new to him. He was already a path-finder, having only recently demonstrated the continuity of Lake Ontario and Lake Erie with the other lakes of the system. At Mackinac he was joined by Father Marquette, still in charge of the Huron mission at St. Ignace. It was early spring. The ice had just left the straits. They made instant haste to prepare for the journey. Five companions were chosen—all Frenchmen and experienced wood-rangers. Their two canoes were selected with unusual care. They were of birch bark, stiffened with cedar splints. Though large enough to carry safely the seven voyageurs and their provisions of smoked meat and maize, besides blankets, camp utensils, guns, instruments and a quantity of trinkets to serve as presents to the Indians, they were still light enough to be easily portable. Joliet and the five wood-rangers were dressed in the buckskin suits then worn by frontiersmen; but Marquette retained his long black Jesuit's cassock and cumbered himself with no weapon save his rosary.

On the seventeenth of May, 1673, they pushed off their canoes into the crescent-shaped bay at St. Ignace, rounded the point to the south, and headed westward along the northern shore of Lake Michigan. The voyageurs must have felt the quickening influence of the changing season. They paddled all day, relieving one another by turns. Trolling lines were set to catch fish. At twilight they landed to prepare for the night. The sand of the beach still retained the heat of the midday sun. Each canoe was hauled up beyond the reach of the waves, turned over and propped up by one edge to serve as shelter. One of the party collected dry drift wood for the fire. Another cut forked sticks and set them up in the sand to hold a cross bar upon which the kettle was hung. Hulled corn was cooked; the fish were broiled in the embers; and Marquette blessed the simple meal. Then, sitting 'round the camp fire, the tired explorers smoked their pipes and rested. Such was the routine of their voyage on Lake Michigan.

Pushing on day after day, along the route followed by Nicollet thirty-nine years before, the party soon entered the Baie des Puans, later known as Grande Baye, now Green bay. They turned into the Menominee river and visited the village of the Indian tribe of the same name, which name signifies wild rice. Here they heard dreadful tales of the country and the river which they were about to visit and were urged to go no farther. A few days later they were welcomed at the mission at the head of the bay, still conducted, as it had been founded, by Father Claude Allouez. After making some final arrangements here they ascended Fox river, crossed Lake Winnebago, and entered the devious upper course of the same stream. On the seventh of June, they had

reached the neighborhood of the portage to the Wisconsin river, first made known by Nicollet.

Guides were secured to conduct them to the point to which the portage was easiest reached, they carried their canoes and baggage a mile and a half over a marshy prairie and, parting with their guides, launched upon the Mescon-sing (Wisconsin), whose current might bear them to the South Sea, the Gulf of California or the Gulf of Mexico, they knew not which.

The navigation of the Wisconsin presented no serious difficulties, and ten days later, on the seventeenth of June, the explorers floated out upon the broad surface of a mighty river, which they must have recognized at once as the "great water" which they had been sent to find out and explore. They were in the shadow of the almost mountainous bluff at the foot of which lies the quaint little town of South McGregor, the Bingen of the Mississippi. Beyond lay the rolling prairies of Iowa; but little did they, or their successors for a century and a half to come, dream of such a commonwealth as ours. The depth and breadth of the channel and the swiftness of the current gave them some notion of the extent of the territory to which they had gained access.

The canoes were turned down stream and, as they floated on, the voyageurs justly marvelled at the grandeur of the prospect, which developed new features at every turn of the great river. For days the easy voyage along the eastern border of Iowa was continued without meeting the slightest trace of human habitation. Late each afternoon they landed to stretch their cramped limbs and do their simple cooking; then carefully extinguishing the fire they floated some miles farther on and anchored after dark at a distance from the shore, leaving one of the party on guard while the others slept. At sunrise they were under way again. Once those in Marquette's canoe were frightened by a huge cat-fish that threatened to damage their frail craft. The great sturgeon that "rushed through the water like hungry sharks" also excited their wonder and apprehension. Buffalo and deer came down to the water's edge and wild turkeys were often seen. Such was the routine of their voyage upon the Mississippi.

Not a canoe, but a hut or a landing place, not a sign of human habitation was seen until the twenty-fifth of June, when they discovered human footprints at the water's edge on the west bank. Leaving their companions to guard the canoes, the two leaders landed, quite unarmed. A trail was found conducting up the bank and into the interior. They followed it for five or six miles over a fine rolling prairie to a village, or rather a group of three villages, situated near a considerable stream. Their reception was ceremonious, but cordial. The Indians were of the Illinois nation and had crossed the Mississippi to escape the prowling bands of Iroquois whose devastating raids were feared even as far west as this. The villages were called Peouaria, after the tribe which occupied them. Another village called Moingouena is also set down upon Marquette's map at some distance, though he makes no mention of it in his narrative. The first of these names survives as Peoria, the now populous district of which this city is the center, being the proper country of the Illinois tribes. The second name, Moingouena, has, as we have already explained, been corrupted into Des Moines and applied to the stream supposed to be the one upon whose banks the villages visited by Marquette were located. Careful study of his map and a com-





KNIGHTS OF COLYMBUS BUILDING, FORT DODGE, BUILT IN 1909



parison of latitudes, however, indicate beyond reasonable doubt that the site in question was near the mouth of our own Iowa (or Cedar) river. Such being the case, the town of Wapello, in Louisa county, cannot be far from the point at which was held this first conference on Iowa soil, if not in the Mississippi valley, between the white man and the Indian.

The Indians begged the Frenchmen to remain with them, assuring them that the sun had never shone so brightly nor their tobacco had so rich a flavor as since their arrival. An elaborate banquet was served, the four courses being in order hulled corn, fish, dog, and buffalo marrow bones. Presents were exchanged. The calumet was smoked with due formalities and given to Marquette as a peace token to be displayed as occasion might require.

So hospitable was their entertainment that it was the end of June, before the explorers felt that they could with propriety return to their canoes and resume their voyage. Some days later they passed the mouth of the Illinois, then that of the Missouri. This last stream must have been at high water for it is described as a "torrent of yellow mud sweeping in its course logs, branches and uprooted trees." They seem to have been duly impressed by the vastness of a continent that could send forth two such mighty rivers. The mouth of the Ohio was next passed and still they allowed themselves to be borne along by the swift current day after day. However the Indians became less friendly. Strange tribes were encountered with whom not even Marquette could converse. They were regarded with suspicion and, at times, were even in peril; but the peace calumet never failed to secure them safe passage in the end. The long voyage back, against the current of the river, was becoming a matter for serious consideration. Finally, at the mouth of the Arkansas river they determined to turn back. They rightly regarded the problem of the Mississippi as solved. To go on would avail them nothing and might, they thought, lead to their capture by Spaniards and the consequent sacrifice of the results of their expedition.

On the seventeenth of July, just two months after leaving St. Ignace, and one month after the discovery of the river, they began the tedious journey home. Week in and week out they toiled on, the midsummer sun beating fiercely upon their backs as they plied the paddles. Marquette was seized with a painful illness from which he never wholly recovered. Upon reaching the mouth of the Illinois river they were assured that the easiest route to Mackinac lay up this river and by portage into Lake Michigan (Lac des Illinois). Their toilsome journey now became, relatively, a triumphal pageant under the escort of the friendly Kaskaskias, a tribe of the great Illinois nation.

The route took them up the Des Plaines river, past an isolated bluff which traders later named Mont Joliet and which marks the site of the modern town of Joliet. Forty miles farther on they made the Chicago portage. Even then Joliet noted the strategic importance of this portage and later indicated, in his report to Frontenac, the ease with which the Mississippi valley could be opened to commerce by means of a canal connecting the Chicago and the Des Plaines rivers. Bidding adieu to their escort, they once more launched their canoes upon Lake Michigan and made their way along its western shore to the post at

the head of Green bay, where they were again in touch with civilization—such as the New World then afforded.

The way to Iowa—to the whole Middle West, as well—had been discovered. But between this discovery of Iowa and the beginning of its proper history, there is an interval of a century or more. During this interval the region was frequently and even continuously visited by white men. Its broad prairies, the Mesopotamia of the New World, were doubtless well known to the French and American traders who by turns coursed up and down the Mississippi and the Missouri in quest of buffalo skins.

But the men who have made Iowa and our Middle West what it is today came, not by way of the Great Lakes from Canada, nor up stream from the French colonies of Louisiana; not in canoes laden with baubles, such as cheat the savage, but in emigrant wagons with wives and children and bringing implements of agriculture. They came swarming through the passes of the Alleghanies and brought with them into this land the spirit of the American Revolution—the spirit of the free state founded upon the Christian home.



## CHAPTER III

### THE MOUND BUILDERS.

THE GLACIER MAN—ENCLOSURE MOUNDS—ALTAR AND BURIAL MOUNDS—  
SIGNAL MOUNDS—CHARACTERISTICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS—COMMERCE AND  
INDUSTRIES—FIRE AND SUN WORSHIPERS—DRIVEN FROM THEIR HOMES BY  
THE RED MAN—MAJOR WILLIAMS' ACCOUNT—"BONE YARD HOLLOW."

Along the fronts of the great glaciers, which centuries ago came from the north and covered a large part of the state of Iowa, there lived a race of people not unlike the present Eskimos. As the glaciers receded these people moved northward. They were short of stature, stout, flat-featured men and women. We know very little about them, except the accepted belief of their existence. They were succeeded by another race of people, whom for sake of a better name we call Mound Builders. We know more of the Mound Builders than of the race which preceded them. The mound builder was superior both in intelligence and civilization to the glacier man. All over the American continent are scattered the alluvial mounds of this extinct and prehistoric people. They are countless in number, often vast in extent, and varied in character. The mounds are of two general classes, enclosures and mounds proper.

The chief purpose of the enclosures was defense. Many of them are of vast extent. One at Aztalan, Wisconsin, covers seventeen acres. Its shape is that of an irregular parallelogram, with embankments twenty-two feet wide and from one to five feet in height. At Newark, Ohio, is a very intricate series of earthworks covering an area of two square miles. It consists of circles, octagons, and avenues with parallel walls nearly 5,000 feet in length. In places the parapets rise to a height of sixteen feet, with a ditch thirteen feet deep, making the altitude in the interior about thirty feet. Within this enclosure is the race course of the fair association of the present day, the banks of earth making grand stands, from which another civilization may view the contests of speed. These banks are today covered with gigantic hardwood trees, many of them black walnut.

A striking form of the sacred enclosure is that known as the "Animal Mound." These are particularly numerous in Wisconsin. The outlines of these works show the bas-reliefs of sacred animals; probably the totem of the different tribes, as the turtle, lizard, serpent, alligator, eagle, night-hawk and buffalo. The one representing the turtle has a body fifty-six feet long, with a tail two hundred and fifty feet long, and with the general height of the body about six feet. The "Great Serpent" in Adams county, Ohio, is 700 feet in length, and the "Alligator" in Licking county, of the same state, is 250 feet in length. In Dane county,

Wisconsin, there is a mound showing the figure of a man driving his dog team hitched to a sleigh. The fortified enclosures extend in a line from western New York to the Ohio river.

The mounds proper are most numerous in Ohio and extend southward into Kentucky and westward to the Des Moines valley in Iowa. In the latter state they are most numerous in the counties of Jackson, Louisa, Clayton, Scott, Boone and Webster. This class of mounds may be subdivided, according to the purpose for which they were used, into altar or sacrificial, temple, sepulchral and observation. The altar or sacrificial mounds occur only near the sacred enclosure. They are stratified in structure and contain symmetrical altars or hearts of burned clay or stone, on which were deposited various remains, which in all cases have been subjected to the action of fire. They contain charred bones, charcoal, carved pipes and small trinkets, indicating that they were used for cremating dead bodies and it may be for human sacrifice. Temple mounds are chiefly in the form of truncated pyramids, with graded avenues to their top, which are always level. In Kentucky there is one fifty feet in height. The Teocallis structures in Mexico and Central America were faced with flights of steps and surmounted by temples of stone. The sepulchral mounds are the most numerous. They contain the remains of one or more bodies, together with trinkets, cups, and vases. The vessels were probably filled with food for the use of the dead upon their long journey. In general this class of mounds are not large. Where they are of any considerable size they are the burial place of a chief. One near Wheeling is seventy feet in height and nine hundred feet in circumference. There were found in this three bodies and over 3,000 shell beads. Sometimes urns are found containing charred human remains suggesting a possible cremation. The observation mounds are so called because of the belief that they were used for signal towers. Their site, however, may have been chosen simply because of the beauty of the spot for sacrificial or sepulchral purposes. They are found on points of land overlooking the river valleys and commanding an extensive view. Here a smoke by day and a fire by night could carry its message of war or peace.

The Mound Builders must have been a very populous and comparatively civilized agricultural people or they could not have created the vast structures which they did. It is estimated that in the state of Ohio alone there are 10,000 of these mounds. They were a people with settled habitations, dwellers, and not wandering nomads. They had a government, so far centralized as to have an executive head, with power sufficient to maintain order and discipline, and direct intelligently the building of such large public works. An examination of the crania show them to have been a homogeneous people, but differing from the Indian. Their cranial development was of low order. They were of a mild disposition, inoffensive and unwarlike in their habits, and content to toil like Egyptian serfs in the vast and profitless labors of mound building. If unmolested, they would have in time developed a partial civilization of an agricultural type, in the favorable environment of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. Their disposition however made them an easy prey to warlike tribes, even if of an inferior civilization. Dr. Foster, in his book on the "Prehistoric Races of America," considers that these earliest inhabitants were in their cranial conformation and civilization closely linked to the people of Mexico, Central



FIRST NATIONAL BANK BUILDING, FORT DODGE.  
Opened for Business, April, 1908





America and Peru. Their long occupancy of the Mississippi valley developed a domestic economy and civil relationship, that widely distinguished them from the Indian races. They were probably sun or fire worshipers, and may have even sometimes offered human sacrifice. The gigantic structures, which they built, could only have been erected by a people among whom food was cheap. That food was undoubtedly maize, the most prolific cereal in the world.

The remains found in the mounds show an advanced knowledge of both art and manufacturing. There are arrow heads, stone axes, fleashers and scrapers for stripping hide from slaughtered animals and cleaning it, pestles and mortars for grinding corn, and pipes. Many of these pipes are elaborately carved and fashioned in the shape of animals and the human form. The best examples of these, thus far found, have been in Scott county, Iowa. They were made in the image of elephants and other animals now unknown to Iowa, thus indicating that these people may have lived in Iowa at the time when the mastadon existed. In some of the mounds have been found discs of hard quartz, the circumferences of which are perfect circles. These were probably used in games of chance. There have also been found implements used in the spinning of thread and manufacture of cloth. The cloth found in the mounds is closely woven. A specimen, now in the museum of the Davenport Academy of Science, shows great advance in textile art. The warp is composed of four cords, that is, of two double and twisted cords, while the woof is composed of one such double and twisted cord, which passes between the two parts of the warp, the latter being twisted at each change, allowing the cords to be brought close together, so as to cover the woof almost entirely. The pottery ware exhibits graceful forms and elegant ornamentation, besides displaying much skill in its manufacture. On some the human face and form have been delineated with much fidelity and grace. The features, as pictured upon this ware, differ greatly from that of the Indian. The native Indian seldom made pottery. At Saline Springs, Illinois, there is found evidence of the manufacture of salt by evaporation. These people were also skilled basket makers.

The most important domestic industry of the Mound Builders was the making of copper implements, such as knives, chisels, axes, awls, spears, arrow-heads and copper bracelets. The softness of the metal made it impossible to use in cutting stone, and consequently they did not erect structures of stone like the peoples of the south in Mexico and Central America. They had no tin to use as an alloy in making bronze. However, they had some knowledge of the art of reducing metals.

The copper mines of the Mound Builders were in the Lake Superior region, where they mined the native copper. At Ontonagon and Kewanee Point on the south shore of the lake, and at Isle Royal on the north shore, are found the remains of their mining operations. Here was found a mass of native copper lying upon oaken sleepers and raised over five feet above its matrix. This mass of copper weighed six tons. Strewn about the place were the tools of the miners, their stone mauls and hammers, props, levers and ladders. These were not used by the present race of Indians, for when the Jesuits first visited them they had no knowledge or use of copper except occasional fragments. On the rubbish of one mine refuse heap early investigators found growing a hemlock tree, which showed 395 annular rings.

The commerce of the Mound Builders was extensive and in some degree well organized. In their mounds are found copper from Lake Superior, mica from North Carolina, iron from Missouri, obsidian from Mexico, and ornamental shells from the Gulf Coast. Their commerce and exchange must have covered a large portion of the United States and Mexico. The same mica quarries, in North Carolina, which supplied these earlier races, is today the chief source of supply for the United States.

After the Mound Builders had been in possession of the country for some time, savage races from the east and west came down upon them. The Algonquins, pushing westward by way of the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes, met in the Mississippi valley the Sioux or Dakotahs, who had come down the Missouri from the Rocky Mountains. The Sioux were even more warlike than the Algonquins. Between the two the Mound Builders were crushed. In vain they opposed. Their resistance may have been slight, or they may have fought long and valiantly, and behind their mounds made many a brave defense. Iowa was the battle ground, but the records are lost. The mounds alone bear mute testimony to the deeds of the races that were. It is possible that the Mound Builders may have fled to the southwest and there became the Cliff Dwellers of Arizona and New Mexico.

The mounds of Webster county consist of the two classes, observation and burial mounds. They are found on both sides of the Des Moines river and along the banks of the Lizard creek. They are especially numerous in the neighborhood of Lehigh and McGuire's Bend. Mrs. George Marsh and a number of others living in that vicinity have fine collections gathered from these mounds and about them. Numerous skeletons have also been found in the Webster county mounds, and one recently opened in Boone county, a few miles north of Boone, contained many fine specimens. In 1876 an exceptional find was made on the Marshall farm near the southern boundary of Humboldt county. A number of people had gathered here to celebrate the Fourth of July and as part of the ceremony decided to erect a flag pole upon a large mound near the house. In excavating for the pole they unsuspectingly opened a burial place of the ancient Mound Builders. In it they found the skeletons of thirteen people. The bodies had been buried in a sitting posture, and were arranged in a circle facing outward.

Major Williams, writing to the "Iowa Northwest" in 1866, says: "We found many remains of ancient fortifications and mounds, which had evidently, from their location and construction, been at some remote period raised for defense, and positions of observation, giving evidence that this northern country was inhabited by a race of people living before the present race of Indians inhabited it. On viewing the location and tracing the lines, we found them arranged with some judgment. Others evidently were burial places. On directing the attention of the Indians to them, we were unable to find any, even among the oldest Sioux, who had any knowledge of them, either by traditions or otherwise. They all asserted that they were here when their people first came into the country. The most distinct of these ancient works will be found in the forks of the Boone, on and in the neighborhood of L. Mericle's place, on the west side of the Des Moines near where Mr. Beam lives, also on Indian creek about twelve miles north of Fort Dodge, on Lizard river and at Fort Dodge. Some of the mounds



WAHKONSA HOTEL LOBBY, OPENED SEPTEMBER 19, 1910





at Fort Dodge have been removed, and in digging into them they were found to contain the remains of human beings; such as parts of skulls, teeth, thigh-bones, etc., and along with them pieces of burnt or charred wood and coals. From their location on high and dry ground, covered with sand and gravel, together with the appearance of the bones, their color, etc., physicians and all who examined them were of the opinion that a great length of time had elapsed since they had been deposited there, perhaps two hundred years or more. The ancient mound builders were in the habit of burning their dead, which is not the custom of any of the Indians of whom we have knowledge."

Some three or four miles north of the town of Lehigh is what is known as "Boneyard Hollow." There a little wet weather stream enters the Des Moines river from the adjacent bluff, making a terrace. This terrace is flat-topped, eight or ten rods wide and five to ten feet above the normal stage of water in the river. The river is here bounded by bluffs fifteen to thirty feet in height, and extending some distance back from the river. It is a picturesque gorge cut in the carboniferous sandstone. The age of the terrace is probably that of the Wisconsin glaciers. Whether or not the terrace is later than the deposit of bones, which have been found in connection with it, is difficult to tell. Intermingled with the bones are found arrow points. This would indicate that man and the animals were contemporaneous. It looks as if there had been no disturbance of the terrace or addition to its materials since they were first deposited there. Forest trees have grown to maturity upon the earth covering the bones. The bone deposits occur upon both sides of the stream, which has evidently cut its way through the deposit. The bones that have been discovered resemble those of the deer, elk and buffalo. Upon exposure to the air they immediately crumble. The teeth, being of a harder substance, are still fairly well preserved, and have been gathered by various collectors. Scattered among the bones there have been found, besides the arrow heads, numerous flint and stone implements. Some of the implements were made of native copper, which must have been brought from some distance. It is the opinion of some people, who have visited the "Hollow," that this deposit was the kitchen refuse from a settlement of Mound Builders, and that afterwards they were covered with silt from the Wisconsin drift. Professor Samuel Calvin visited this locality a number of years ago, but was unwilling to give an opinion as to the origin of the deposit, except that it was old as compared with the historic period of Iowa. He however thought it was highly improbable that the deposit was either preglacial or interglacial.

Another interesting find, which, however, is not connected with the Mound Builders, was a deposit of bones found by Mr. Henry Engholm upon his farm in Deer Creek township. These bones were the skeletons of the American bison. They were found in a slough where they had evidently mired down while in search of water, or where they were driven to escape from some pursuing enemy. Mrs. C. B. Hepler has a very fine specimen of a skull of one of these bisons.



## CHAPTER IV

### THE RED MAN IN IOWA

COMING OF THE ALGONQUINS AND DAKOTAS—THE ILLINOIS—THE MASCOUTINES—  
LOCATION OF MUSCATINE—THE IOWAS—MEANING OF THE WORD IOWA—THE  
SACS AND FOXES—SAUKENUK—BLACK HAWK'S WATCH TOWER—THE WINNE-  
BAGOES—ESTABLISHMENT OF THE NEUTRAL GROUND—THE SIOUX—"LAKE-OF-  
THE-SPIRITS"—SIDOMINADOTAH—BATTLE BETWEEN SIOUX AND POTTAWAT-  
TAMIES—AT M'LAUGHLIN'S GROVE—WAHKONSA—HOW THE INDIANS LOST IOWA.

#### THE RED MAN IN IOWA

The Mound Builders, it appears, were an agricultural or shepherd race, rather than hunters, hence, during their occupation of this territory, game became very plentiful. The Indians who relied on the chase of a livelihood, upon learning of this delightful hunting ground began to press upon them from the north and west.

On the Atlantic coast lived the Algonquins. This had been their ancient home for generations. The Norsemen found them here in the year 1000. The prospect of better hunting grounds caused them to push westward by way of the St. Lawrence river and the Great Lakes, overflowing the country to the south and into the Mississippi valley. These Algonquins embraced the Delawares (sometimes called Lenni Lenapi), the Chippewas, Shawnees, Ottawas, Pottawattamies, Narragansetts, Illinois, Powhatans (a confederacy of thirty-three tribes), Sac and Fox and other Indian tribes to the number of thirty or forty. All of these spoke dialects of the same language.

From the Rocky Mountain region and the Northwest came the savage horde known as the Sioux or Dakota, including the Dakotas proper, the Assiniboian, the Winnebagoes who were the parent stock of the Iowas, Kansas, Quappas, Omahas, Osages and other tribes of the lower Missouri district and others.

These two great streams of savages first came against each other in the valley of the upper Mississippi and then turned southward. The Algonquins from the east seem to have outflanked the Sioux, and began to occupy that part of Iowa that lies south of a line extending from the mouth of the Big Sioux near Sioux City, and the Sioux occupied the territory north of this line and in Minnesota besides penetrating into Wisconsin.

The first Indians seen in what is now Iowa by a white man, were of the Illini or Illinois tribe. When the French explorers, Marquette and Joliet, in 1673, coming down the Mississippi, landed in southeastern Iowa, they encountered Indians, who called themselves Illini, meaning "men." This apparently meant

they were very brave and superior to all other people. This name seemed to have embraced five sub-tribes, Peorias, Cahokias, Kaskaskias, Michigamies and Tamaroas. These being of the Algonquin race were hereditary enemies of the warlike Iroquois, or Six Nations, whose seat of government was in the Mohawk valley in New York. During the generations through which their wars had extended the Illinois had been gradually driven into the region between Lake Michigan and the Wabash river, and extending thence west across the Mississippi river. More than two hundred years ago, when visited by Marquette, they had become greatly reduced in numbers and strength from wars with the Iroquois on the east and the Chickasaws on the south. When Iowa was next visited by white men the once powerful Illinois Indians had been nearly exterminated by the Sacs and Foxes.

#### THE MASCOUTINES

The records of Father Allouez, written in 1670, mention a tribe called Mascoutines, who had migrated from the Wisconsin river valley into Iowa. These Indians were on friendly terms with the Illinois and occupied a portion of Iowa west of Muscatine island. The Algonquin word "Mascoutenck" means a "place having no woods," or "prairie." The Mascoutines built a village on the island of that name, which was a level prairie embracing about twenty thousand acres.

Fierce, cruel and treacherous, the Mascoutines were, and generally at war with some other nation. They were bitter enemies of the Sacs and Foxes, whom they defeated in a great conflict near the mouth of the Iowa river.

When La Salle descended the Mississippi valley in 1680, he found this tribe still in that vicinity. The Mascoutines, displeased with the advent of the white men, sent emissaries to the Illinois to influence them to join in resistance. Ninety-eight years later they are mentioned as attending a council, when Colonel George Rogers Clark led a party into that region. Little more is known of them in later times, except that they lived near where Muscatine now stands, and that the city derives its name from them.

#### THE IOWAS

In the midst of the Algonquins, dwelt for many years, a Dakota tribe, the Iowas, who under their noted chief Man-haw-gaw, migrated westward from the vicinity of the Great Lakes. They crossed the Mississippi and occupied the territory about the lower valley of the Iowa river, giving to that stream its present name, although it was for a long time called the Ayouas by the earliest French explorers. Early records show this name spelled in various ways, Ayouas, Ayouways, Ayoas and Aiouex. Lewis and Clark, in the journal of their explorations in 1804, refer to this tribe as the Ayouways. In later years the spelling became changed to Ioway and finally the y was dropped, and we have the name Iowa, with the accent on the I.

A half-breed of French and Indian parentage, Antoine Le Claire, who was familiar with several of the Indian languages, defines the word Iowa as "This is the place." Theodore S. Parvin, a high authority, relates an Indian legend as follows:

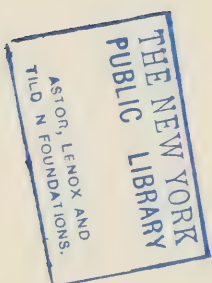




JOHN THISSELL  
Proprietor of Wauhatchie House, 1862



MRS. JOHN THISSELL (MARY JANE)



"This tribe separated from the Sacs and Foxes and wandered off westward in search of a new home. Crossing the Mississippi river, they turned southward, reaching a high bluff near the mouth of the Iowa river. Looking off over the beautiful valley spread out before them they halted, exclaiming 'Ioway!' or 'This is the place!'"

The Iowas were worshipers of a Great Spirit, the creator and ruler of the universe. They had a tradition that a very long time ago a month's rain came, drowning all living animals and people, excepting a few, who escaped in a great canoe. The Great Spirit then made from red clay another man and woman and from them all Indians descended. They regarded rattlesnakes and a certain species of hawks with veneration.

Among themselves the Iowas were called Pa-hu-cha, which in English means "dusty nose." Their tradition is that they once dwelt on a sandbar from which dust and sand were blown into their faces, giving them dusty noses, and hence their name Pa-hu-chas. Their language was that of the Dakota group of which they were a part. They were, however, enemies of the other Dakotas, because an Iowa chief had been treacherously slain by a band of Sioux. They were divided into eight clans, designated as Eagle, Wolf, Bear, Pigeon, Elk, Beaver, Buffalo and Snake; each clan having a totem of the bird or animal they represented. These clans were also distinguished, one from another, by the fashion in which the hair was cut.

During the Civil war, the Iowas were loyal to the Union, many of them enlisting in the northern army, and making good soldiers. The name of the greatest of the Iowa war chiefs, Mahaska, has been given to one of the counties in the Des Moines valley, embracing a portion of our state over which this once powerful tribe held domain.

This tribe was so reduced by pestilence and war that it ceased to play an important part in the state's history after 1823.

#### SACS AND FOXES

The Sacs and Foxes, who probably held the most prominent place in the story of the Algonquin family in Iowa, had migrated from the country along the Atlantic coast now embraced in the state of Rhode Island. They moved along the valley of the St. Lawrence river and thence to the vicinity of Green bay, where they were found by Jean Nicollet in 1634. It is reported, that in 1667, Claude Allouez, a French Jesuit, found on the Wolf river in Wisconsin, a village of Musquakies, as the Sacs and Foxes were sometimes called, which contained a thousand warriors and nearly five thousand persons.

These Indians appeared to realize that the invasion of French trappers and missionaries threatened the eventual occupation of their lands by the whites, and from the first they waged war against the intruders, and were nearly the only tribe with whom the French could not live in peace.

About 1712 the Sacs and the Foxes became close allies. Each tribe, however, reserved the right to make war or peace, without the consent of the other. The Foxes had villages on the west side of the Mississippi, while the Sacs remained on the east side. The Sacs could muster about three hundred warriors, and the Foxes about three hundred and twenty. The Sacs had long before occupied the

region about Saginaw, in Michigan, calling it Sauk-i-nong. They called themselves Saukies, meaning "man-with-a-red-badge." Red was the favorite color used by them in personal adornment, and it is said that the Sac covered his head with red clay when he mourned. The Indian name of the Foxes was Mus-qua-kies, signifying "man-with-a-yellow-badge." The French gave to this tribe the name Reynors or Foxes because of their thieving habits. The river in Wisconsin, along which these Indians had their home, was called by the French "Rio Reynor." When the English obtained the country from France, they gave the river its English translation Fox.

The Sac village on Rock river was one of the oldest in the upper Mississippi valley. Black Hawk, in his autobiography, says it was built in 1731. It was named Saukenuk. This was for fifty years the largest village of the Sacs, and contained in 1825 a population of about eight thousand. The houses were substantially built, and were made with a frame of poles covered with sheathing of elm bark, fastened on with thongs of buckskin. Half a mile east of the town is a bold promontory rising two hundred feet from the bed of Rock river. This was known as "Black Hawk's Watch Tower," and was a favorite resort of that great Sac chieftain. Here he would sit smoking his pipe and enjoying the grand scenery spread out before him, the land which he clung to and fought so desperately to hold.

#### THE WINNEBAGOES

The Winnebagoes, too, belonged to the Dakota group; and are mentioned by the French writers as early as 1669. Early in the seventeenth century the tribes of the Northwest formed an alliance against the Winnebagoes, and in a battle five hundred of the latter were slain. It is thought that they and the Iowas were the only Dakotas that migrated to the east. After meeting the Algonquin tribes of Pottawattamies, Chippewas, Sacs, Foxes, Mascoutines and Ottawas, they finally formed an alliance, which lasted for more than one hundred and fifty years. They were reluctant to come under English rule, after the French were expelled; but finally became reconciled, and fought with the British through the American Revolution. In 1816, they entered into a treaty of peace with the United States; but in 1832 they joined Black Hawk in his war; and at its termination were required to relinquish their lands in Wisconsin in exchange for a tract in Iowa known as the "Neutral Ground." They were not, however, compelled to remove to their new home until 1841. By the terms of the treaty the Winnebagoes were to be paid \$10,000 annually for twenty-seven years, beginning in 1833. The government agreed also to supply them with certain farm implements and teams, to establish schools for the Indian children and to maintain these schools for twenty-seven years. The Winnebagoes disliked to go to the "Neutral Ground," because on the south were the Sacs and Foxes, and on the north were the hostile Sioux. However, they grew to love the Iowa reservation; and after they had removed to Minnesota in 1846, they often returned to hunt and fish along the Iowa rivers.





MRS. JOHN SCHAFNER (MARY F.)



JOHN SCHAFNER  
Proprietor of Waukon House in 1855

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

## THE SIOUX

Of the three great Indian nations, occupying the upper Mississippi valley in the sixteenth century, the most powerful and populous was the Dakota nation. They were nomadic, wandering northward to latitude 55 degrees in the Rocky mountains, and eastward to the shores of Green bay. Thus it will be seen that this great Indian nation early in the sixteenth century occupied a large portion of British America, Montana, Wyoming, the Dakotas, more than half of Iowa, Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas and Nebraska, the greater part of Minnesota, and the north half of Wisconsin.

The Sioux, who belonged to the Dakota nation, were first known to the French in 1640. In 1680, when Hennepin was sent to explore the valley of the upper Mississippi and was encamped with his party on the bank of one of the tributaries of the river, he was captured by a band of Sioux. They took him with them in their wanderings over Minnesota, from April until September, when he and his companions were rescued by Greysolon Du Luth.

When the French took possession of that country in 1685, the Dakotas were divided into seven eastern and nine western tribes. During the wars between the French and the Indians, the Sioux were forced southward into northern Iowa about the head waters of the Des Moines river and Okoboji and Spirit lakes.

When in 1804, Lewis and Clark explored along the Missouri valley, the Yankton division of the Sioux occupied the country along the upper Des Moines and Little Sioux valleys and about the group of lakes in northern Iowa and southern Minnesota. While roaming about in these regions they had named the rivers and lakes. Their principal villages were along the shores of Okoboji and Spirit Lake. Their name for the latter was Minne-Mecoehe-Waukon, meaning "Lake of the Spirits." It was so named according to a tradition among the Sioux, because a very long time ago there was an island in the lake, that the first Indians who sailed to it in their canoes, were seized and drowned by demons. No Indian again ventured near its shores and it finally disappeared beneath the waters. Lizard creek they called, "Was-sa-ka-pom-pa," the river with lizards. The propriety of this name appears at once, when one views the many windings of the little stream, like the tortuous trail of a lizard. The Des Moines river was originally named "Moingonan" by the Algonquins, "Moingona" by Charlevoix, and "Eah-sha-wa-pa-ta" or "Red Stone" river by the Sioux.

In 1805, Lieutenant Pike estimated the number of Sioux at more than twenty-one thousand. One of their most noted chiefs in the first half of the nineteenth century was Wa-na-ta of the Yanktons. When but eighteen years old, he distinguished himself in the War of 1812, fighting with his tribe for the British at the battle of Sandusky. He was instrumental in organizing a union of all of the Sioux tribes and became the chief of the confederacy of Sioux, often leading them in battle against the Iowas and Chippewas. The Sioux were always more or less hostile to the Americans, and were only restrained from open hostilities by the fear of troops stationed in the frontier forts. They were enemies of the Sac and Fox tribes.

"Si-dom-i-na-do-tah," or "Two Fingers" was the head of a band of renegade

Sioux, that hunted and fished along the upper Des Moines valley. He belonged to the Sisseton tribe or clan. He was short of stature and of a squatty build, while his features were coarse and irregular. His name was due to the fact that on one hand he had but two fingers. Through petty thieving and plunder he and his band caused the early settlers of Webster county much annoyance. His first followers were four or five desperadoes who had been exiled from their own people. Then other joined them, until the party contained five hundred.

Major Williams, in his reminiscences of pioneer days, mentions the fact, that with Sidominadotah's band there was a very stout negro, who was always reported as the most insolent and daring of the band. He also says, "Every effort was made to catch him, but he always managed to keep out of the way. Whenever any outrage was committed, we could always hear of him, but could never catch him. He still remains one of the mysteries of the pioneer days of northern Iowa." This band of Sioux increased their number very much by gathering in renegades and allies from other bands of Sioux to aid them in fighting and pillaging their common enemies, the Sacs and Foxes and Pottawattamies.

The Sioux Indians would make expeditions, and invade the territory of the Pottawattamies, who inhabited the southern part of the state, and in turn the Pottawattamies would attack the Sioux. These two tribes fought two desperate battles in the vicinity of Fort Dodge. One was fought near Twin Lakes in Calhoun county and the other on the South Lizard, near McLaughlin's Grove in Webster county. The Sioux were victorious in both. These were the last Indian battles in Iowa, as the various tribes soon after left for their western reservations. The Sioux were the most warlike and treacherous of all the tribes, which at any time had homes in Iowa. It was a band of this tribe, who massacred nearly the entire settlement at Spirit Lake and Okoboji in March, 1857; and in 1862, murdered nearly two thousand people in Minnesota.

One of the two Indian names, retained in Webster county, is that of Wahkonsa. It is the name of a township and of various societies and organizations. The pioneer inn bore this name, as does also the present fine hotel. One of the early societies, the "Wahkonsa Library Club," organized in 1859, bore this name. Mr. George W. Brizee, at one time editor of the Fort Dodge Sentinel, says that Major Williams told him that Wahkonsa was the son of Umpashota (Smoky Day), that he was very intelligent and useful to the first settlers; that he would map out the whole country northwest of the fort, in the sand or dirt, with a stick. Those who best knew Ink-a-pa-do-ta, say he had but one son,—a short stout Indian, who was presumed to be above twenty-two years old at the time of the massacre at Spirit Lake. His name was Com-a-do-ca, and he was killed near Fort Ridgley, Minnesota, during the summer of 1857. He died fighting. When the massacre at Spirit Lake occurred, Wahkonsa went to Fort Ridgley and delivered himself up, a thing very unlikely for him to do if he had been Ink-a-pa-do-ta's son. Mrs. Marble, in an interview with Mr. Brizee, soon after her release from captivity, declared most emphatically, that Ink-a-pa-do-ta had but one son in the band, and that son was Com-a-do-ca. During the winter of 1854-55, Wahkonsa and his sister accompanied by others of their tribe visited Fort Dodge and at night slept on the ground floor of the old hotel, which bore

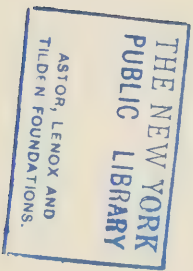




SAMUEL TODD  
Pioneer lumberman, owner of Todd's Mill



MRS. SAMUEL TODD (JANE N.)



the name of the young chief. In the morning, Cyrus C. Carpenter, than a young surveyor and school teacher came into the office, and immediately the Indian belle broke out into laughter. Those present tried to ascertain the cause of her mirth. For answer, she pointed at the head of Iowa's future governor, and exclaimed: "Hedgehog! Hedgehog!" Mr. Carpenter at the time wore his hair quite short, and it stood pompadour over the entire top of his head. It was this that had provoked her laughter and caused the not entirely complimentary comparison. Governor Carpenter enjoyed the laugh, however, with the rest of the crowd. Wahkonsa was a handsome and attractive young Indian, and was always kindly disposed towards the whites. He was a very close friend of Mr. James B. Williams, who was of about same age. Mr. Williams is quoted as saying, that the name Wahkonsa meant "fleet-of-foot." Fulton in his "Red Men of Iowa" however, gives the meaning as "One-Who-Will-Be-Heard-From."

#### HOW THE INDIANS LOST IOWA

For many years the flood of immigrants that followed the Ohio valley were prevented from occupying Iowa soil because of the reverence of the Indians for the "Father of Waters." As early as 1804 the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States their land east of the Mississippi, but it was not until after the defeat of Black Hawk in 1832, that the most desirable portion of Iowa came into the possession of the United States. After the Black Hawk Purchase was acquired by the government, for use by the settlers, not many years passed before the Indians had lost every acre of the woodlands, hills and prairies they had once owned.

The transfers of land were made through treaties, agreed upon at council meetings, at which were representatives of the United States and of the Indian tribes interested. The government paid for the territory, and the amount and all other details were put in writing.

It is likely that in many cases the promises made by the whites were not carried out and the redmen were defrauded as a result of the shrewdness of the whites. The Indians were partly to blame for any cheating, however, because whisky proved too fascinating, and the price of many an acre of land was paid in this commodity.

The exact amount paid the Indians for the lands of Iowa cannot be determined. The treaties state the purchase price in terms of money, annuities, merchandise and domestic animals. Upon the merchandise it is impossible to fix a value at the present time. Sometimes the government promised to lay out farms, establish shops, and bear the expenses of removal to new reservations. Another element of uncertainty lies in the overlapping areas of some of the cessions and the extension of several tracts beyond the present confines of the state.

Owing to the murderous warfare kept up between the Sac and Fox tribes and the Sioux, the government interfered in 1825, and arranged for a conference at Prairie du Chien. Here the chiefs representing their respective tribes assembled, all arrayed in paint and feathers and each trying to outdo the others. A boundary line, to which all agreed, was fixed. The hunting grounds of the

Sioux were to be north of a line passing from the mouth of the upper Iowa river through the upper fork of the Des Moines river to the fork of the Big Sioux and down the Big Sioux to the Missouri. The Sacs and Foxes were to hunt south of this line. Permission was given to the Iowas and the Otoes, both of the Dakota family to live in this territory with them.

The Indians did not, however, recognize these boundary lines, when sending out hunting parties, and in 1830 the United States government established the so-called Neutral Strip. At the same time, the tribes of the Sacs and Foxes, ceded to the United States that portion of the territory lying west of the watershed dividing the Missouri and Des Moines rivers, eastward to the Neutral Strip, northward to the present state of Minnesota, and westward to the Missouri river, with the exception of a portion of Lyon county which the Sioux were to possess. This vast tract of land was granted with the understanding, that it should be used for Indian purposes. The Neutral Strip might be hunted upon by either of the tribal parties, and the United States was at liberty to settle, upon any of the lands acquired at this date, such other tribes as it might see fit. In accordance with this, the Winnebagoes, after selling their land east of the Mississippi, were settled upon that portion of the Neutral Strip to the east of the Cedar river in its course through Butler and Floyd counties, and the Pottawattamies, were given 5,000,000 acres in the southwestern part of Iowa.

Then followed the Black Hawk Purchase, which went into effect June 1, 1833. The noted warrior Black Hawk had vigorously refused to recognize the treaty of 1804, and although in 1816 he "touched the goose quill," as he expressed it, to the instrument affirming the treaty, his reluctance to give up the land in question led to the conflict of 1832. He was, however, defeated and compelled to sell the land now known as the Black Hawk Purchase. This was a tract about fifty miles in width, extending along the Mississippi river from the Neutral Strip to the Missouri line, with the exception of the Keokuk Reserve of four hundred square miles along the Iowa river in Louisa county. Thus the government secured the eastern portion of the state, with the exception of a small tract lying between the Des Moines and Mississippi rivers and south of a line drawn west from Fort Madison, reserved under the treaty of 1825, for the half breeds of the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri and known as the Half Breed Tract. As a result of the Black Hawk Purchase, immigration to Iowa was greatly increased. The fame of her beautiful valleys, groves and rivers, her fertile prairies and rich soil had reached the distant east. Thousands of people were impatiently waiting for the removal of the red men from such a land of promise. White top emigrant wagons quickly sought the paths, and homeseekers soon crowded in searching for the best timber and farm locations.

In 1836 the four hundred square acres reserved for the Sacs and Foxes was secured by the whites; and by a treaty made in October, 1837, the two tribes were induced to part with a tract adjoining the Black Hawk Purchase on the west. Still the whites wanted more land, and finally in 1842, the confederated tribes of the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States all other land east of the Missouri. They further agreed to move west of the Missouri, within three years from the ratification of the treaty. The remaining rights of the Indians to the state were relinquished, when the Winnebagoes in 1846, ceded their in-



terest in the Neutral Strip; and the Sioux, in 1851, gave up the northern portion of the state.

It is estimated that the state of Iowa cost the United States government to extinguish the Indian title approximately \$2,377,547.87, a little over eight cents an acre.



## CHAPTER V

### THE LOUISIANA PURCHASE AND TERRITORIAL IOWA

It was over a hundred years from the time that the black robed missionaries, Marquette and Joliet, first found "the way to Iowa," until the first white man made a settlement within its borders. During the time it was a French possession, Iowa remained a savage wilderness. A few names, as that of the Des Moines river and Tete des Morts in Dubuque county, are the only marks left of the French rule. During all this time no grant of land was made.

Louis XIV, in whose honor Louisiana was named, cherished great hopes for the prosperity of his American possessions. He gave them much personal attention. No English sovereign ever took such interest in the English colonies as this French king did in his. But the upper part of the Louisiana territory seemed a hard field to colonize. In 1699 D'Iberville, a distinguished French naval officer, and his brother Bienville founded a prosperous colony near the present site of New Orleans. In 1764 St. Louis was platted and named for Louis XV. During the time that Iowa was under French dominion, no town was laid out within its territory or permanent colony established. The difficulties of colonization, as they appeared at that time, were described by the French writer Du Pratz, who in his history of Louisiana, published in 1763, says: "many ages must pass before we can penetrate into the northern part of Louisiana."

During much of this time, France, England and Spain were at war with each other. There was a continual jealousy over their respective possessions. From 1754 to 1763, the French and Indian war raged. The fall of Quebec closed the long series of struggles between France and England for supremacy in America. France was humiliated. She lost Canada and the territory east of the Mississippi. By the treaty of Paris in 1763, England secured all the French territory east of the Mississippi, except a region east of New Orleans. A year previous, Louis XV, a corrupt great-grandson of Louis XIV, had ceded by secret treaty the territory of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi, to its remotest tributaries, including Iowa, and all north of the source of the river, to Charles III of Spain, another great-grandson of Louis XIV, but a man of strong character. Louis XV gave as his reason for ceding this territory to Spain, the affection and friendship existing between these two royal persons. The truth of the matter was that Louis XV was in dire straits, and France was heavily in debt to Spain for the assistance given during the French and Indian war.

The colonists at New Orleans were exasperated over the king's disgraceful act, and pleaded with him to retract. It is said that Bienville, one of the founders

of the colony, then an old man living in Paris, went to the prime minister, and upon bended knees, with tears streaming down his cheek, begged that the king reconsider. But it availed nothing, for this was the answer: "The colony cannot continue its precarious existence without an enormous expense, of which France is incapable. Is it not better that Louisiana should be given away to a friend than be wrested from us by a hereditary foe?"

The French colonists did not take kindly to either the British or the Spanish rule. The French population of the Illinois country, at the time it passed under English rule was about five thousand. Nearly one-half of this number refused to become British subjects, and to escape it moved to the west side of the Mississippi. At New Orleans the Acadians and Creoles refused to subject themselves to Spanish authority, and drove the officials sent to rule them from the country. It was not until 1768 that the western portion was brought under Spanish subjection. In that year, Governor Don O'Reilly, the new Spanish ruler, landed at New Orleans, suppressed the insurrection and inaugurated Spanish rule. No representative of Spain, however, came to upper Louisiana until 1769 when a captain arrived at St. Louis with twenty-five soldiers. By universal consent the last French commandant, a man highly respected and of fine character, remained in authority. The Spanish Lieutenant-Governor, Don Pedro Piernas, arrived and took formal possession of the province May 10, 1770. Thus what is now Iowa came under Spanish rule.

From the first, the navigation of the Mississippi river was a bone of contention. At the close of the revolution in 1783, England recognized the Mississippi as the west boundary of the United States. Spain had been friendly to the colonies during the revolution, and had aided them in many ways. With the coming of peace, however, it soon became evident that as the price for these courtesies, Spain aimed at gaining a large portion of the land just east of the Mississippi. Therefore she guarded the navigation of the Mississippi jealously and felt that to allow the free navigation of the Mississippi was to lose her vantage ground; and might even ultimately cause her to lose her possessions on the west side of the river. On the other hand the free navigation of the river to its mouth became of vital importance to the United States. It was the only commercial outlet for her western territory. Finally Spain closed the river, and vowed that she would keep it closed, until she secured a more satisfactory boundary line for her possessions, in the south. A Kentucky flatboatman, disregarding the Spanish decree, started boldly down the river with a lot of hardware. The Spanish authorities at Natchez stopped him, seized his boat and cargo, and left him to get back home on foot through the forest as best he could. The impetuous spirit of the Kentucky settlers was aroused. They swore that if the Spaniards did not open the river to them, they would raise an army of backwoods men, open it by force and drive the Spaniards into the sea. So intense was the feeling, that a small sized revolution in the western part of the United States was almost brought on by John Jay's proposed treaty with Spain in 1786. As the American minister to Spain, he had failed to secure any concessions as to the free navigation of the Mississippi, and had almost consented that the United States should waive this right for twenty years, if Spain would concede it at the expiration of that period. This proposition set the whole west-

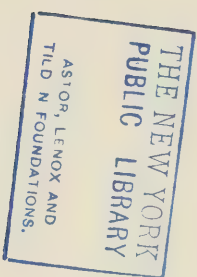




HON. GEORGE E. ROBERTS  
Director United States Mint



CAPTAIN W. H. JOHNSTON  
Founder of Fort Dodge Public Library



ern country in a blaze. The settlers in the upper valley determined to take things in their own hands, and enforce their right, unless the government would do something for them. They proposed to organize an army, seize the Spanish forts, capture New Orleans, and compel Spain to yield the free navigation of the river. The Spanish governor finally realized that some concession must be made. Even the thought of the backwoods men with their rifles, struck terror to the hearts of the Spaniards. As a compromise, he therefore granted the privilege of free navigation to James Wilkinson and certain other American traders in tobacco, flour and other products.

In 1788 after fruitless negotiation with Spain, congress declared, "that the free navigation of the Mississippi river is a clear and essential right of the United States, and that it ought to be enforced." Congress and Washington began to prepare for the conflict which seemed to be at hand. Spain still delayed. The Whiskey Rebellion in Pennsylvania and an Indian war in the west gave Spain courage to put off the day of concession. Finally the American minister at Madrid proposed to the Spanish government, "that if Spain would cede the United States her possessions east of the Mississippi river, that the United States would make no claims to the territory west of the river, as her real interest would then require that Spain should retain her possessions west of it. Since the free navigation of the river was of such absolute necessity to the United States, it must sooner or later be conceded." The minister said: "this is the decree of Providence, written on every map of the continent, and it cannot be prevented by any agency. Would it not be the part of wisdom to anticipate an irresistible event peaceably and cement a lasting friendship with the United States on the basis of mutual interest and benefits." But for twelve years the matter hung fire. Spain realized that in granting the free navigation of the river, she was giving up the only means of checking the onward march of the American pioneer, who was only too anxious to wrest away all of her western territory. Reuben Gold Thwaites says, "a river is no adequate boundary between nations, if on one bank be a people feverish to cross, and on the other a lethargic folk. The valley itself is a geographical unit." Already the Americans had settled the eastern part of the valley in numbers sufficient to dominate. Many had not waited for a change in political ownership before crossing to the western part. Spain had now become deeply involved in the Napoleonic wars. She feared an invasion of her American territory from the long suffering pioneers of the western part of the United States. Spain finally sought a settlement, and by a treaty made, October 20, 1795, the middle of the Mississippi river was made the western boundary of the United States, from the thirty-first degree of latitude to its source, and navigation to be free to its mouth.

The French had never become fully reconciled to the loss of their American possessions. Napoleon, therefore, resolved to restore Louisiana to France. Spain, weakened and heavily in debt, was easily induced to recede the territory of Louisiana to France. The treaty ratifying this agreement was made October 1, 1801. But before France could take possession of the province, the political chess board of Europe had again changed. The power of Napoleon had begun to weaken. The armies of England and her allies were pressing hard. He was fearful that his arch enemy might seize his American possessions. He needed

money to replenish his treasury. There had always been a natural friendship between France and the Young Republic. Napoleon felt that he would rather give Louisiana to a friendly power than have it go to the hereditary foe of the French. He foresaw that the only way to checkmate England's power in America was to allow the United States to expand its boundaries. Accordingly confidential negotiations were opened with the American minister to France, Robert R. Livingston. The scheme was at once communicated to President Jefferson who was quick to grasp the opportunity. James Monroe was sent to aid in the negotiations but before his arrival, Livingston had practically "made the bargain."

Even before Napoleon offered Louisiana to the United States, the question of ownership of Louisiana had been of deep concern to American statesmen. In 1790 Jefferson wrote to President Washington "of the magnitude of the danger which will attend our government if Louisiana and the Floridas be added to the British Empire." The United States really disliked the idea, of having France for a neighbor on the west, as much as Spain. In fact the time had come when they desired New Orleans, the key to the whole situation, for themselves. But Napoleon would not sell New Orleans without the rest of the province. Livingston and Monroe were without instructions from President Jefferson as to the country west of the Mississippi. But they accepted the offer and made the purchase. The treaty of cession was signed April 30, 1803. Iowa for the last time changed ownership. Hitherto her existence had been under two flags. Henceforth she was to have but one, "the Flag of the Free." Napoleon said concerning the treaty, "you asked me for a city, I have given you an empire."

The treaty came before the senate for ratification. Constitutional objections were made. But the national and commercial benefits were soon seen, and opposition disappeared. Probably the letter written by Livingston to Madison, June 25, 1803, hastened the action of congress. In this letter he says, "I hope nothing will prevent your immediate ratification without altering a syllable of the terms. Be persuaded that France is sick of the bargain, that Spain is much dissatisfied, and that the slightest pretense will lose you the treaty." Congress ratified the treaty the 19th of October. President Jefferson was authorized to take possession and occupy the "promised land," October 31, 1803. Salter says: "The triumphs of diplomacy are more honorable than those of war. The peace-makers are of superior dignity to the war-makers. It is note-worthy that the author of the Declaration of Independence was the director of the Louisiana Purchase, and that Livingston, the chief agent in making the treaty, was one of the committee to draw up the Declaration. Their fame was as statesmen, not as soldiers. Monroe had a similar honor."

In the extent of the purchase, Jefferson saw, "a widespread field for freedom and equal laws." After signing the treaty Livingston rose and shook hands with Monroe and with Marbois, the French Minister of Finance, and said, "we have lived long but this is the noblest work of our lives. This treaty will change vast solitudes into flourishing districts, and prepare ages of happiness for innumerable generations." Jefferson wrote to Livingston that he was well pleased, that the negotiations were conducted with a frankness and a sincerity honorable to both nations and comfortable to a man of honest heart to review. In writ-

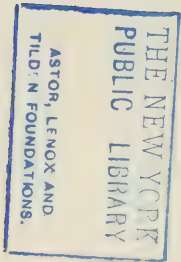




MRS. JOHN D. STROW (MARIA B.)



JOHN D. STROW



ing to Livingston he called the transaction "your treaty" giving him full credit for his part in it.

Even with their Yankee shrewdness, the United States little dreamed of the bargain they were making. In fact none of the previous owners of Louisiana had ever appreciated its worth. The purchase price \$15,000,000 at that time seemed a huge sum. Some said it would make such a large national debt that it could never be paid. The national debt is now a billion and a quarter dollars, and yet it causes no particular concern. Today Webster county less than a thousandth part of the Louisiana territory could not be bought for its purchase price. Today less than a century from that time, one American citizen has in his life time made from the raw resources of this land a fortune of over \$265,000,000.

During the forty years that Spain owned Iowa, there were but three grants of land within its territory. In 1788, Julien Dubuque, a French Canadian, secured a permit from the Fox Chiefs to work the lead mines in a tract extending along the Mississippi river, from the mouth of the Little Maquoketa to the Tete des Morts. These lead mines had been discovered in 1780 by the wife of Peosta, a prominent Fox Chief. Dubuque brought from Prairie du Chien ten Canadians to assist him as smelters, wood choppers and boatmen. A smelting furnace was erected on a point of land now known as Dubuque Bluff. At that time there was a Fox village called Kettle Chief on the present site of Dubuque. Since Dubuque and most of his companions had taken squaw wives, the Indians allowed them to live in this village. Many of the old men and women of the tribe worked in the mines. Dubuque built up a good trade in lead with the merchants of St. Louis, and in furs with the different tribes. It was a rule of Spain that none but Spaniards could hold mines so he became a Spaniard and named his mines "Spanish Mines." Dubuque representing to Carondelet, the governor of Louisiana, that he had bought the land from the Indians, secured a grant in 1796. The truth was that Dubuque had never bought the land, but had secured only a permit from the Indians to work the mines. Dubuque was not a successful business man and he became heavily in debt to Auguste Chouteau a prominent merchant of St. Louis. In settlement of this indebtedness Dubuque conveyed to Chouteau an undivided seven-sixteenths interest of his land estimated to consist of 73,324 acres. It was also provided that at the death of Dubuque the remainder should become the property of Chouteau or his heirs. In 1805 Dubuque and Chouteau filed a claim with the United States asking to have their title confirmed to all of the land which Dubuque had originally leased of the Indians. For nearly fifty years this claim was pending in various tribunals. Both the original claimants died long before the matter was finally settled by a decision of the supreme court of the United States rendered in March, 1853. The case was one of the most important and closely contested law-cases in Iowa litigation. Able attorneys were employed on both sides. The title to a large tract of land, including the city of Dubuque and its valuable lead mines, was involved. The final decision of the court was based upon the legal construction to be given to the original grant made by the Indian council to Dubuque in 1788, and also upon the nature of the grant received by him from Governor Carondelet in 1796. The court held that both these grants were but in the nature

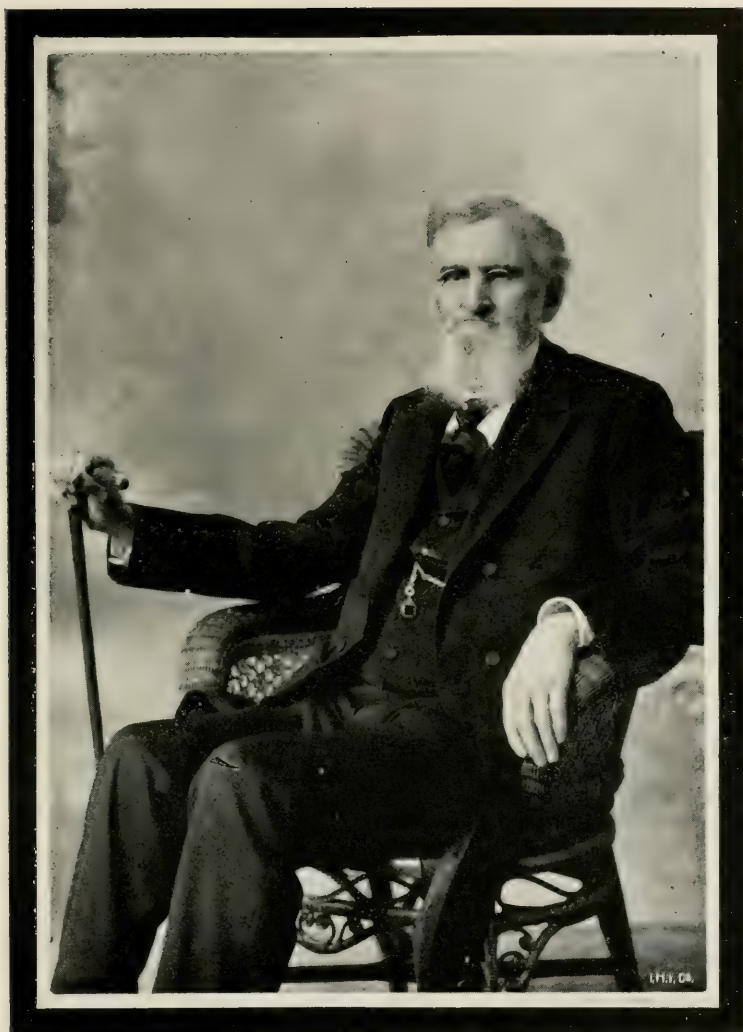
of permits or leases to mine lead, and were not intended to convey actual title. During the time Dubuque lived in Iowa, three flags had floated over him, the red and yellow of Spain, the tricolor of France, and the Stars and Stripes of the United States. A monument erected to his memory bears this inscription: "Julien Dubuque, Miner of the Mines of Spain, the founder of our city, died March 24th, 1810, aged 45 years and six months." The other two grants were, one to Basil Girard of the land where the city of McGregor now stands, the other to Louis Tesson, called by some Honore or Honori, of the land on which Montrose in Lee county is situated. These two grants were later confirmed by the United States.

Before the Louisiana territory could be transferred to the United States, it was necessary that France should first formally receive it from Spain. Accordingly the French appointed M. Laussat to receive the government of the province. He arrived at New Orleans November 30, 1803, and presented the Spanish authorities his credentials with the order for the transfer of the province. Laussat remained in authority until the twentieth of December when the United States commissioners, Governor Claiborne, and Governor James Wilkinson arrived and formally received the province from the French, Salter gives this description of the ceremony: "The day was fine. A large crowd assembled. The treaty and the credentials of the commissioners were read. Laussat then gave the keys of the city to Claiborne and proclaimed the transfer of Louisiana to the United States. The French flag came down and the American flag went up. As they met in midair, cannon and guns resounded with salutes to both flags. On the same day Governor Claiborne issued a proclamation declaring the authority of Spain and France at an end, and the establishment of that of the United States of America." The transfer of Upper Louisiana the same writer describes thus: "The following spring similar ceremonies took place at St. Louis. Captain Amos Stoddard, of the United States Artillery, was commissioned to act for both the French Republic and the United States. On the ninth of March, 1804, he received for France the government of Upper Louisiana from Don Carlos de Hault De Lassus, the Spanish lieutenant governor, a man of high character, French by birth, but long in the Spanish service, and a personal friend of General William Henry Harrison, then governor of the adjoining Indiana territory. On the next day, the tenth of March, Captain Stoddard, acting for both countries, transferred the government from France, and received it for the United States. On one day the flag of Spain gave way to that of France, on the next day the flag of France gave way to that of the United States."

Iowa has two inheritances, geographical and political. Dr. Shambaugh says: "As a geographical area, the Iowa country became a part of the United States through the purchase of the province of Louisiana in 1803; and so her territorial descent is traced through the district of Louisiana, the territory of Louisiana, and the territory of Missouri. On the other hand the political inheritances of Iowa, which are Anglo-American, were transmitted through the territories of the Old Northwest, especially the Northwest territory, the Indiana territory, the territory of Michigan, and the original territory of Wisconsin.

On March 26, 1804, congress passed an act extending the constitution and





MELANCTHON WOOLSEY WELLES



laws of the United States to Louisiana. The territory of Louisiana was divided into two parts, and the thirty-third degree of north latitude, or about the north line of Arkansas was fixed as the dividing line. The southern part was called the territory of Orleans, and was given government similar to that of the adjoining territory of Mississippi. The northern part was called the district of Louisiana, and its government was vested in the governor and judges of Indiana. The district of Louisiana had an existence of nine months as a part of the Indiana territory. During this time the district of St. Charles was formed. This included the inhabited portion north of the Missouri river,—the settlements of Tesson, Dubuque and Girard in what is now Iowa.

Even at this early day, the question of slavery had entered into National legislation. Indiana was a free territory. It had been organized under the "Ordinance of 1787," which had forever prohibited the introduction of slavery within its limits. This ordinance had been applied to the Mississippi territory excepting, however, the clause prohibiting slavery. On October 1, 1804, General William Henry Harrison, then governor of Indiana, assumed the office of governor of the territory of Louisiana also. But the people of St. Louis were dissatisfied with the government of Indiana. Remonstrances were sent to Washington. They said, "that placing the district under the territory where slavery is proscribed is calculated to alarm the people, and create the presumption of a disposition in congress to abolish slavery in the district at a future day." They claimed, "that in view of the treaty, the people were entitled to their slaves and to the right of importing slaves." But John Randolph, to whom the petition of remonstrance had been referred stood firm, and reported, "that the prohibition of the importation of foreign slaves was a wise and salutary restriction equally dictated by humanity and policy." A year previous some Indiana citizens had petitioned to have the articles of the ordinance which prohibited slavery suspended claiming that it tended to prevent the immigration of persons who would come if they could bring their slaves with them. Randolph had then replied, "that it was inexpedient to impair a provision wisely calculated to promote the happiness and prosperity of the northwestern country." Congress denied the petition of the citizens of Indiana, but yielded to the demands of those on the west side of the Mississippi river. Governor Harrison and the judges associated with him were instructed to enact "a law respecting slaves," that would be pleasing to the citizens of the district of Louisiana. Thus in spite of the fact that the district of Louisiana had been organized under the Ordinance of 1787, and with the clause prohibiting slavery in full force, slavery was fastened upon it from the southern boundary to the British line.

Another important event which occurred in the district during Harrison's governorship was the Lewis and Clark expedition. Even before the Louisiana Purchase, President Jefferson had sent a confidential message to congress asking an appropriation of twenty-five hundred dollars for the exploration of the Missouri river, and the discovery of a passage from its head waters to the Pacific ocean. Congress voted the appropriation as asked. An exploring party was organized under the command of Captain Lewis and Clark. Arriving at St. Louis in December, 1803, the party planned to spend the winter with Daniel Boone, on the Missouri river. But the Spanish governor, not yet having received

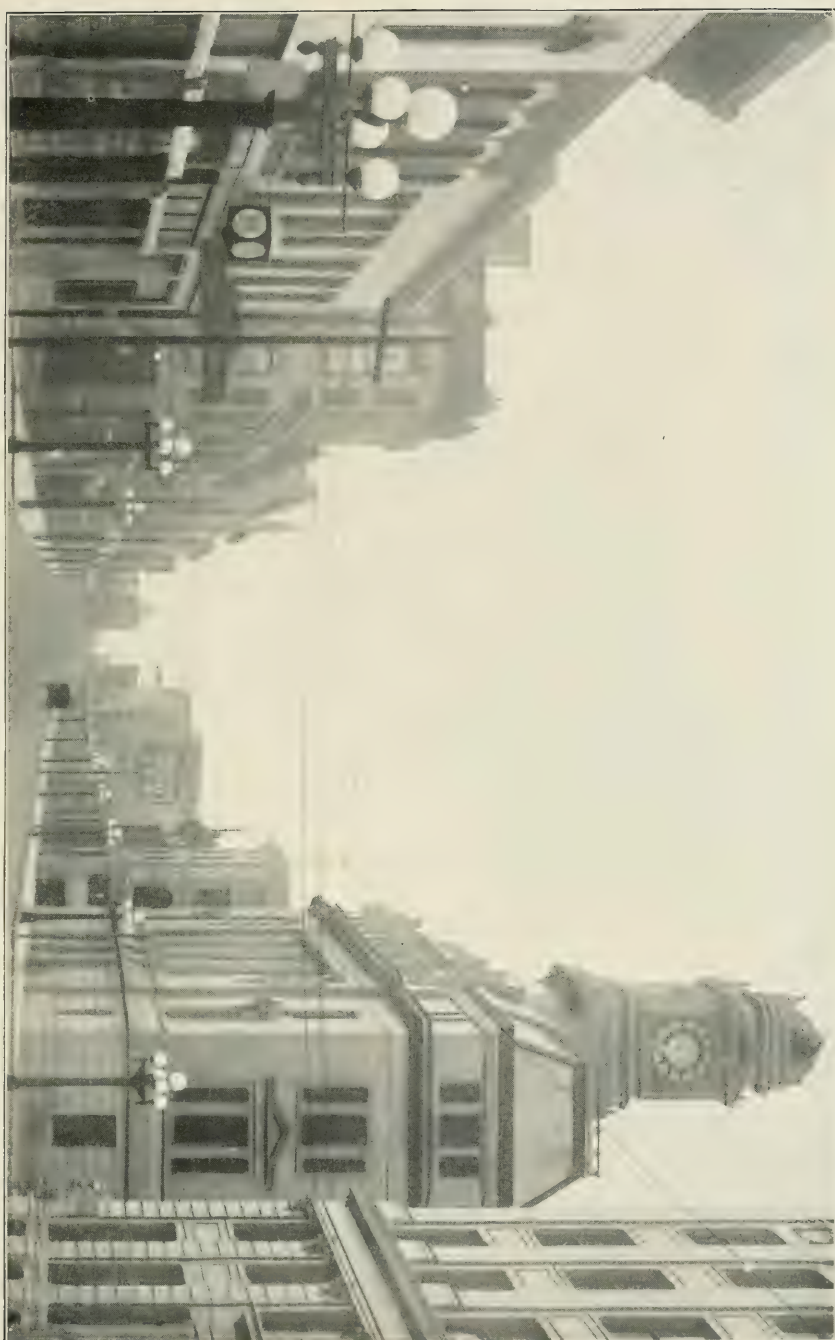
the official notice of the transfer of the province would not allow them to remain. They therefore wintered on the east side of the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the Missouri. From here they started out on their long journey, May 14th, 1804. They ascended the Missouri river, and on the eighteenth of July, they reached the western boundary of Iowa. They continued their course up the boundary river until they came to the mouth of the Big Sioux river, August 21. Here occurred the only tragic event of the whole voyage,—the death of Sergeant Charles Floyd. He was buried on the top of the bluff overlooking the river. His comrades marked this spot with a cedar post inscribed with his name and the date of his death, and in his memory called it "Floyd's Bluff." Here, in 1901, another generation erected a lofty obelisk to his memory. The exploring party continued their course up the Missouri to its source in the Rocky mountains, then crossing the divide to the Columbia, they reached the shores of the Pacific ocean, November 16, 1805. Their long journey was at an end.

On July 4, 1805, the district of Louisiana became the territory of Louisiana, and President Jefferson appointed General James Wilkinson governor. The most important events in his administration were the exploration by Lieutenant Zebulon Pike, of the upper valley of the Mississippi river, and the establishment of Fort Madison in Iowa. The next change was when the people of Orleans territory, having organized a state government and named it Louisiana, and the state being admitted into the Union in April 1812, congress gave another name to the territory of Louisiana and called it the territory of Missouri. William Clark of the Lewis and Clark expedition was appointed governor and continued in office during the nine years of the existence of the territory of Missouri. Edwin Hempstead, a native of Connecticut and a man of high character, was chosen delegate to congress. He was especially interested in securing legislation for the support of schools.

On the eighteenth of July, 1812, congress declared war against England. The valley of the Mississippi was the scene of incessant warfare. England made a desperate effort to keep the Indian trade and the Indian country in the West in the hands of the British fur companies. Red men fought against each other, now the ally of the British, now the ally of the American. During the year 1816, peace was generally established throughout the West. With the coming of peace, a great influx of immigration into the territory of Missouri followed. The population doubled in five years.

Illinois became a state, December 3, 1818, much to the dissatisfaction of the people of the Missouri territory who had long desired statehood for themselves. They therefore presented a memorial to congress, stating: "That their population was but little less than one hundred thousand, was daily increasing with a rapidity almost unequalled, and that the territorial limits were too extensive to admit of a convenient government." They therefore asked that the boundaries of the territory be reduced, and that within such new boundaries they be allowed to establish a new state. One reason which the people of the Missouri territory advanced for the reduction of their northern boundary was as follows: "The districts of the country that are fertile and susceptible of cultivation are small, and separated from each other at great distances by





CENTRAL AVENUE, FORT DODGE, IN 1912



immense plains and barren tracts which must for ages remain waste and uninhabited. These frontier settlements can only become important and respectable by being united, and one great object is the formation of an effectual barrier against Indian excursions by pushing a strong settlement on the Little Platte to the west, and on the Des Moines to the north." Today there is scarcely an acre of this land that is not under cultivation and improvement.

Soon after the presentation of his memorial to congress, a bill authorizing the people of Missouri to form a state government was introduced in the house of representatives. On February 13, 1819, the bill being under discussion, James Tallmadge, Jr., of New York made a motion to prohibit the further introduction of slaves into the proposed state, and give freedom to all children of slaves born there after the admission of the state into the Union, at the age of twenty-five. Heated debates followed. Prohibition of slavery was declared unconstitutional. In the senate, Rufus King of New York maintained the constitutional right and the duty of congress to prohibit slavery in Missouri. Having been a member of the convention which framed the constitution his words carried force and weight. Thomas H. Benton calls them, "the signal guns of the controversy, which was to follow." Yet they were spoken with no heat or passion. The house of representatives passed the bill authorizing the people of Missouri to form a state government but with a provision prohibiting further introduction of slavery in its boundary. But the senate refused to concur in the prohibition of slavery clause, and the whole bill came to naught.

The territory of Arkansas was formed out of the southern part of the territory of Missouri, and a motion to prohibit slavery in its boundaries, was lost in both houses of congress. The whole country became aroused over the question. The dark shadows of the Civil war had even now begun to fall. The North and the South had begun to take sides against each other. The North claimed that the territory of the Louisiana Purchase should be free. The South insisted that it should be slave, if the people of the territory so desired. The question was resumed the next congress. On one side was Charles Pinckney of South Carolina. Opposed to him was Rufus King of New York. Both had been members of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, and now from opposing sides sought to interpret its provisions. The Missouri Compromise with its temporizing measures was passed; and Missouri became a state August 12, 1821.

Upon the admission of the state of Missouri into the Union, the country to the north of that state, and the rest of the Louisiana Purchase was left without law or government, except the prohibition of slavery and laws to regulate the Indian trade. Traders and army officers, however, still carried slaves into the territory.

Iowa at that time, was the home of a few Indian tribes, living in villages on the banks of the rivers and streams. All told they were not more than ten thousand in number. In the eastern and central part of the state were the Sacs and Foxes and Iowas. In the western part of the state were the Otoes, Pawnees and Omahas. In the north were roving bands of Sioux. War and the hunt were the chief occupations of the various tribes, although some agri-

culture was carried on by the women and old men of the tribes. At Dubuque the Indians mined small quantities of lead.

The Indian trade was monopolized by the American Fur Company, who reaped enormous profits therefrom. In spite of the law prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors in the Indian country, it was smuggled in, to be exchanged, together with gaudy trinkets for valuable furs and lead ore. The foundations of the Astor millions were made from the profits of this Indian trade.

Congress fostering the rich fur trade of the far west paid little attention to the country between the Mississippi and the Missouri. Both President Monroe and President Jackson in their annual messages to congress suggested that this country be made a home for the northern Indians, and recommended the removal thereto of the Indian tribes east of the Mississippi, with the establishment of industrial schools for their education. Had these suggestions been carried out Iowa would have been a reservation for the Indians of the North, similar to what Indian Territory later became for the Indians of the South.

But the Indians did not readily take to either civilization or industry. They preferred war and the hunt. As their hunting grounds were more or less restricted, they often came in conflict. The Sacs and Foxes were the hereditary foes of the Sioux and these tribes were in constant warfare. Had the tribes remained at peace with each other and with the United States they might have for a long time retained their Iowa homes. There was no disposition on the part of the United States at that time to acquire their possessions. Large tracts of lands east of the Mississippi were still unsettled. There seemed no necessity, as there was no demand, for more land to be thrown open to settlement. The constant warfare between the tribes, and their general condition, however, made it seem best for the United States to intervene. Hoping to promote peace between the various tribes and to establish permanent boundaries, Governor Clark sent invitations to the various tribes from the Lakes to the Missouri to send their chief men to a great council to be held at Prairie du Chien in the summer of 1825.

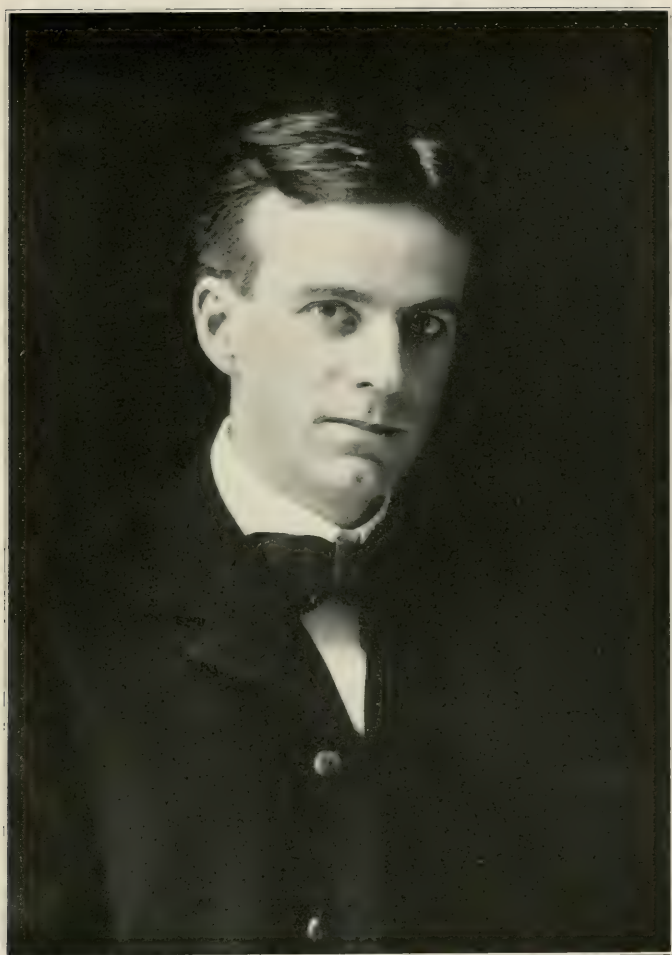
It was a great gathering. Three thousand were in attendance. The summer was spent in feasts and councils. At last after many discussions the warring tribes buried the tomahawk; and in the smoke of the peace pipe, one hundred and thirty-four chiefs made their mark approving the treaty. The treaty fixed the boundaries between the various tribes. No tribe was to hunt upon the territory of another without their assent.

The dividing line between the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux, as established by the treaty, began at the mouth of the Upper Iowa thence up the river to the source of its left fork, thence crossing the Red Cedar in a direct line to the upper fork of the Des Moines, near Dakota City in Humboldt county, thence in a direct line to the lower fork of the Calumet or Big Sioux, and down that river to the Missouri. This line was called the "Neutral Line."

The Indians, however, could not keep their agreement. "Touching the goose quill," as they styled it, meant nothing to them. On the slightest provocation they were at war again. The Sioux still made war on the Sacs and Foxes.

Finally another council of their chiefs was convened at Prairie du Chien,





HON. WILLIAM S. KENYON

United States Senator from Iowa, elected April 12, 1911

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

July, 1830, and it was decided to erect a barrier between them. On the north of the "Neutral Line" the Sioux ceded to the United States a strip twenty miles wide, and on the south the Sacs and Foxes ceded a similar strip. This was known as "Neutral Grounds" or the "Neutral Strip." The southwest corner of this "Neutral Strip" was about four miles below the present city of Fort Dodge. Later, in 1833, the "Neutral Strip" was granted by the United States to the Winnebagoes in exchange for their lands in Illinois and Wisconsin. Under the terms of the same treaty, the Sacs and Foxes together with the Iowas, Missourias, Omahas, Otoes and bands of Sioux, joined in ceding to the United States all their lands lying west of the watershed between the Des Moines and Missouri rivers, eastward to the "Neutral Strip" and northward to the present state of Minnesota. This was the first cession of Indian land in Iowa. Twenty-one years later the Sioux made the last cession, and the Indian title of the land of Iowa was extinguished, except the small reservation which is still held by the Musquakie in Tama county. Yet Governor Clark, at the Prairie du Chien council of 1825, had assured the Indian chiefs, that the "Great Father" wanted nothing, "not the smallest piece" of their land. For this title the United States paid the Indians a little over eight cents per acre.

In the popular mind Iowa was still looked upon as barren and uninhabitable. The few white men who had "squatted" along its eastern portion were driven off by the soldiers and their cabins burned. They were not even permitted to work the lead mines at Dubuque. The Black Hawk war, however, was the immediate cause of immigration turning to Iowa. At the close of this war the Indians were compelled to sell to the United States a large tract of land along the Mississippi known as the "Black Hawk Purchase of 1832." On the first day of June, 1833, the United States troops were withdrawn. Immigration rapidly spread over the territory. The settler outran the government surveyor, and without law or license staked his claim and awaited the official opening. Already the Iowa idea, of "get more land, to raise more corn, to feed more hogs, to buy more land," had taken hold of the Iowa farmer. It was the pioneer of the highest type that came. Lieutenant Albert Lea, in 1836, writes thus of the early Iowa pioneers, "the character of this population is such as is rarely found in our newly acquired territories. With very few exceptions, there is not a more orderly, industrious, active, painstaking population west of the Alleghanies than is this of the Iowa district." Up to this time the white men, who had come, were merely adventurers whose sole aim was making money. These pioneers came for the purpose of building homes. They brought with them American institutions. No sooner had they arrived than they began the erection of schools and churches. These pioneers of the thirties had no legislative-made law in this new country. However, they obeyed the higher law of God and applied the precepts of the Golden Rule to their dealings with their fellowmen. There were some instances of strife and contention among these early settlers for town sites, mill sites, choice belts of timber and best land. There was the occasional claim jumper. There was the man, who would have completely confirmed Calhoun's idea that the new Iowa country was peopled with rascals. These were the exceptions. Good feeling generally prevailed. Rules and regulations as to claims were agreed upon in the interest of fair

dealings and mutual protection. Moreover, with but few exceptions, these regulations were kept. As yet, the United States had given these pioneers no title to their land. They had simply "squatted" beside stream, or in grove, or wherever a pleasant homestead site appeared. In a strict interpretation of the law, these "squatters" might be called trespassers. Yet no class of men were more law respecting. Since there was no national protection for the claims they had staked out, they formed organizations for mutual protection. These organizations were called land clubs or claim associations. In all there were perhaps about one hundred of these during the time Iowa was in the different stages of territorial development.

Crime was punished and justice was meted out as surely and quickly as though there had been regularly appointed courts. The fact that Iowa was a sort of "no man's land" did not deter the cause of right from prevailing. An instance of this is shown in the trial and execution of Patrick O'Connor for the murder of George O'Keefe in Dubuque. The citizens of Dubuque county appealed in vain to the governor of Missouri and to the judge of the western district of Michigan territory; but they each claimed it was without their jurisdiction. A citizen court conducted the trial with deliberation and solemnity. A jury was empaneled. All judicial forms were observed. Sentence was pronounced and the death penalty imposed within a month after the commission of the crime—an example of speedy execution of justice.

In 1834, the territory was attached to the territory of Michigan for temporary government. The citizens of the Iowa country were given the same privileges and immunities and subjected to the same laws as the other citizens of Michigan territory. Iowa for the first time became in reality a free territory. By the terms of the Missouri Compromise, slavery had been prohibited within its borders, yet this prohibition had been a dead letter for fourteen years. Slaves had been carried into the territory at will. But this transfer of the Iowa country to a free territory caused the importation of slaves to cease. The pioneers in Iowa gladly welcomed the change in government. To show their appreciation, they made the Fourth of July, 1834, a double holiday. It was in honor of this occasion that Nicholas Carroll, an Irishman, who lived in the vicinity of Dubuque, first unfurled the Stars and Stripes in Iowa. It is said that a black woman, who was a slave, superintended the making of this flag.

Governor Mason called an extra session of the legislative council of Michigan territory in 1834. At this session the council established the two counties of Dubuque and Demoinis, and constituted each a township, one Julien, and the other Flint Hills (afterwards called Burlington). A county court was provided for each county and the laws then in force in Iowa county were extended to them. Iowa county at that time, was the nearest organized portion of Michigan Territory to the new counties. The same judge presided over the three counties; and together they formed what was known as the Iowa District. Later the name Iowa was applied to the new territory. The first officers of Dubuque county were appointed September 6, 1834. It is said they were men of fine character and ability. John King, who was appointed chief justice of the county courts, in 1836, established the first newspaper in Iowa, "The Dubuque Visitor." The officers of Demoinis county were appointed in December, 1834.





PORT DODGE CITY OFFICIALS (1912-13)

- 1—J. F. FORD, Mayor    2—C. H. SMITH, Commissioner    3—E. W. COLLINS, (Commissioner    4—W. L. TANG, City Clerk  
 5—E. S. WELCH, Captain of Police    6—M. J. JORDAN, Chief of Police    7—F. B. TRUSTY, Fire Chief  
 8—C. F. HELLEMAN, Deputy Clerk



Like the officers of Dubuque county they were men of ability and strong character. William R. Ross, the county clerk, built in the city of Burlington, a Methodist church, which he said, "was free for every order to preach in." This was afterward called "Old Zion Church." In it was held the first, second and third Legislative Assemblies of the Territory of Iowa.

Michigan was admitted as a state in 1836 and the Iowa country was again without government. For a while there existed a Michigan State and a Michigan Territory, due to the fact that the state had a smaller territorial extent than the territory. Andrew Jackson appointed John S. Horner, governor of the territory. However, he proved unworthy of the office. A council was organized with William Schuyler Hamilton, son of Alexander Hamilton, as president. This council by a vote of eight to one, asked President Jackson to revoke the commission of Governor Horner. This he declined to do. The following plaintive petition was then sent to congress: "Thrown off by Michigan in the formation of her new state, without an acting governor to enforce the laws, without a competent civil jurisdiction to give security to our lives and property, we ask the intervention of national aid to give us a new efficient political existence. It has been decided by the Federal court, that the population west of the Mississippi are not under its jurisdiction; and the monstrous anomaly is presented, that citizens of the United States living in its territory should be unprotected by its courts of civil and criminal jurisprudence." Congress delayed action. Finally through the persistent efforts of the delegates of the Michigan Territory, congress at last created the Territorial government of Wisconsin, April 30, 1836.

The Territory of Wisconsin included the country between Lake Michigan and the Missouri and White Earth rivers, north of the state of Illinois and Missouri. Provision was made for a legislative body of two houses. Henry Dodge was appointed Governor of the new territory. He took the oath of office the Fourth of July, 1836 at Mineral Point, at a big celebration, which also celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of American independence. A similar celebration was held at Dubuque. Here one of the speakers said of Governor Dodge, "he has been our leader through two Indian wars, and is now governor of the Territory and superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Northwest. His experience as a frontier man and Indian fighter has pointed him out for these responsible positions."

George W. Jones was chosen the first territorial delegate to congress, and continued in office until the formation of Iowa Territory. The first legislative assembly fixed upon Madison as the capital of the new Territory with a proviso that a second session and also a special session were to be held at Burlington in Des Moines county. At this session Demoiness was divided into the counties of Lee, Van Buren, Des Moines, Henry, Louisa, Muscatine and Cook,—the last named was afterwards changed to Scott.

The first legislative assembly ever held on what is now Iowa soil was in Burlington in the year 1837. At this session the county of Dubuque was divided into the counties of Clayton, Fayette, Dubuque, Delaware, Buchanan, Jackson, Jones, Linn, Benton, Clinton, Scott, Cedar, Johnson and Keokuk. But the people of the Iowa country were not long satisfied to be a part of the Wis-

consin Territory. They had an inherent longing for a government of their own. The very first day, that the legislative assembly convened, a convention also met to approve a petition to congress demanding the organization of a separate territory. The petition was approved by both the convention and the legislative assembly. It was sent to General George W. Jones the delegate in congress. He at once began to work for the establishment of a territorial government for the Iowa people, although he lived on the east side of the Mississippi river, and if successful in his efforts would remain a citizen of Wisconsin. At this time there was considerable dispute over what the new territory should be named. The names Washington, Jefferson and Iowa were most strongly advocated. After much discussion in the convention the name Iowa was decided upon. It is also interesting to note how the people of Iowa came to be called "Hawkeyes." "The Fort Madison Patriot," in the year 1836, published the following: "If a division of the territory is effected we propose that the Iowans take the cognomen of 'Hawkeyes:'—our etymology can thus be more definitely traced than that of 'Wolverines,' 'Suckers,' and 'Hoosiers' and we can rescue from oblivion at least a memento of the old chief." Through the diplomacy of George W. Jones, a bill establishing Iowa Territory passed both houses of congress and was signed by President Van Buren to take effect July 4, 1838. A census taken May of that year gave Iowa Territory a population of 21,859. President Van Buren selected Brigadier-General Henry Atkinson to be the first governor of Iowa Territory. This choice was made because of his intimate acquaintance with Indian Affairs in the Mississippi valley. But General Atkinson preferred to retain his position as commander of the western division of the army and declined the office. The president then appointed Robert Lucas. His commission was dated, July 17, 1838.

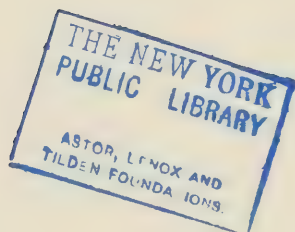
Robert Lucas seemed to have a genius for pioneering. He was born and brought up in a pioneer settlement in Virginia. When a young man he moved to a frontier settlement in Ohio. In his fifty-seventh year he had the courage to go forth again into a new country. Robert Lucas had been twice governor of Ohio and was well fitted for moulding the government of a new territory. On his way to Iowa, Governor Lucas stopped at Cincinnati, to purchase a library for the new territory, for which purpose five thousand dollars had been appropriated by the Organic Act of the Territory of Iowa.<sup>1</sup> It was here that he made the acquaintance of Theodore S. Parvin, who came west with him, and for a while acted as his private secretary. Parvin was one of the founders of the Masonic order of Iowa, and was Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of the state for many years. He was largely instrumental in the founding of the Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids the largest of its kind in the world. The first official act of Governor Lucas was the choosing of Burlington as the capital of the Territory. The election to choose members to the First Legislative Assembly was held September 10, 1838. This Assembly consisting of thirty-nine members convened in the "Old Zion Church" at Burlington, November 12, 1838.

On the first day of the session, Governor Lucas read his message to the legislature, a message which was in many respects in advance of his time. In it, he declared that the rights and immunities of the Ordinance of 1787 belonged





FORT DODGE HIGH SCHOOL BASKET BALL TEAM, 1911.  
Kullenbeck—Townsend—Gilleas—Skein—Hardwick—Spainhower  
—Welty—McKinley—Gustafson



to Iowa. He urged the compilation of a complete code of laws for the Territory, the establishment of a system of common schools, the necessity of a code of criminal law, the organization of an efficient militia for defense against possible Indian attacks and the appointment of three commissioners to choose a permanent seat of government. He arranged the two vices, gambling and intemperance, in the severest terms. He said, "Could you in your wisdom devise ways to check the progress of gambling and intemperance in this territory, you will perform an act which would immortalize your names and entitle you to the gratitude of posterity." In speaking of appointments he said, "I shall at all time pay a due respect to recommendations but cannot conscientiously nominate to office any individual of bad moral character or that may be addicted to intemperance or gambling if known to me." This was a bold doctrine to preach to a body of men, many of whom were themselves addicted to these vices. "Strict economy but not parsimony" was the financial policy of Governor Lucas.

The members of the first legislative assembly were for the most part young men. Over a third of them were under thirty years of age. Governor Lucas was past the prime of life. The disparity in the ages of Governor Lucas and the members of the legislature was the cause of many disagreements. Governor Lucas felt that on account of their youth the judgment of the legislators could not be trusted. This circumstance coupled with the fact that the Organic Act of Iowa had put an absolute veto into the hands of the governor,—a veto, which sometimes was used too arbitrarily—made a wide breach between the legislators and the chief executive. So intense did the dissatisfaction become, that at one time, the legislature sent a petition to the President of the United States, asking the removal of Governor Lucas. Their petition however, was refused and Governor Lucas remained in office until a change in the politics of the national administration made necessary the appointment of a whig.

The first legislative assembly for the most part adopted the recommendations of Governor Lucas. A commission was appointed to select a new site for the capital, somewhere nearer the center of population than Burlington. This commission later chose Iowa City. The code prepared by the assembly covered all the ordinary subjects of legislation. Considering their lack of experience, their work was remarkably well done. The only discreditable act was the one concerning the rights of the negro to settle in the territory. In this law the prevailing prejudice against the negro is shown. No free negro could move into Iowa without giving bond of five hundred dollars for his good behavior. If he failed to do this, his service could be sold to the highest bidder. It also provided that an escaped slave should not be harbored but should be returned to his owner. Any slave holder was authorized to come into Iowa Territory to procure the arrest and the surrender to him, by an Iowa officer, of any slave who had escaped from bondage and sought freedom on the Iowa soil.

In pleasing contrast to this, however, is the attitude shown by the supreme court of Iowa in the case of Ralph, a colored man. Ralph had been a slave in Missouri, and had belonged to a man named Montgomery. His master had made a written contract with him to sell him his freedom for five hundred and

fifty dollars, and to permit him to go to the Dubuque lead mines to earn the money. Ralph worked industriously for several years, but was unable to earn enough to pay the price of his freedom. Two Virginians, who knew of this agreement, volunteered to deliver Ralph to his former owner for one hundred dollars. Montgomery accepted the offer. Ralph was seized and taken to Bellevue to be sent by steamer to Missouri. Alexander Butterworth, who had seen the kidnapping, hastened to the office of Thomas S. Wilson, one of the judges of the supreme court, and demanded a writ of habeas corpus, which Judge Wilson promptly granted. By this means, Ralph was returned to Dubuque. The case was brought before the first supreme court of Iowa for trial. The members of this tribunal were Judge Charles Mason, chief justice, and Judge Joseph Williams and Judge Thomas S. Wilson, associate justices. After a full hearing, the court unanimously decided, that Montgomery's contract with Ralph, whereby he was permitted to become a citizen of a free territory, liberated him, as slavery did not, and could not exist in Iowa. This opinion was just the reverse of the famous Dred Scott Decision given by the United States supreme court eighteen years later.

In his message to the second legislative assembly, which met November 4, 1839, at Burlington, Governor Lucas recommended the passage of an act providing for the calling of a convention to form a state constitution. The legislature adopted this recommendation, and a proposition calling a constitutional convention, was submitted to the vote of the people at the next election. But the people of Iowa Territory did not feel quite ready to shoulder the expenses and burdens of statehood and the proposition was defeated, by a vote of 937 for and 2,907 against.

At the third legislative assembly, which convened in Burlington, November 2, 1840, several new offices of importance were created, one of them being the office of superintendent of public instruction. William Reynolds was the first appointee to this office.

The election of President Harrison, the first national whig victory, was followed in Iowa by rapid changes in federal appointments. Governor Lucas, who was a democrat, was succeeded by a whig, John Chambers of Kentucky. Governor Chambers was a native of New Jersey. During his childhood, his parents moved to Kentucky. Here he grew to manhood, and served several terms in the Kentucky legislature. Later he represented that state in congress. He was a warm personal friend of William Henry Harrison. Governor Chambers brought to the governorship of the Territory of Iowa, the mature judgment of a man past three score years, together with a wide experience in state and national affairs. As superintendent of Indian Affairs of Iowa Territory, an office held in connection with his governorship, he was most successful in conducting the affairs of the office and negotiated a number of notable treaties with the Indians. During his administration the Sacs and Foxes ceded all their lands in central Iowa, and agreed to remove to Kansas. This cession was made September, 1842, and with the throwing open to settlement of this large tract, immigration to the Des Moines valley began.

Iowa was fortunate in the selection of her territorial delegates. Like the governors they proved men of ability. William A. Chapman, the first delegate





THE R. W. BLAIN FAMILY  
At home on farm in Douglas township, 1893

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

to congress, was elected in 1838. Through his efforts Iowa territory secured a grant of 500,000 acres as an appropriation for improvements. The income from this was afterwards devoted to school purposes. In the controversy with the state of Missouri over the southern boundary line, he ably defended the claims of Iowa Territory against the encroachment of her southern neighbor. His successor, Augustus Caesar Dodge, was the first man, born in the Louisiana Purchase, to sit in congress. His services were of great value in securing pre-emption rights of settlers, extending surveys of the public lands, establishing mail routes, postoffices, and a land office at Iowa City, and in obtaining a land grant for the purpose of aiding the territory to improve the navigation of the Des Moines river; a grant which afterwards caused the river land troubles. It was largely through his efforts that the difficulties, over the admission of Iowa Territory to statehood, were adjusted. The city of Fort Dodge received its name from Augustus Caesar Dodge and his father Henry Dodge, who respectively at the same time represented in congress the territory of Iowa and the territory of Wisconsin.

Governor Chambers in his message to the fourth legislative assembly, which convened in Iowa City in 1841, renewed the recommendations of Governor Lucas concerning statehood. Upon submission to the people in 1847, the proposition was again defeated. Two years later it was submitted for the third time, and this time carried by a vote of nearly two to one. The constitutional convention met at Iowa City, October 7, 1844, and continued in session until November 1. The general sentiment of the convention was in favor of creating a large state with the Missouri river as the western boundary and St. Peter's river as the northern. An extension to include the Falls of St. Anthony was also advocated. "The State of Iowa," it was said, "could not have too much water power." The boundaries as finally settled upon were the Mississippi river on the east, the state of Missouri on the south, the Missouri river to the mouth of the Sioux river on the west, and thence in a direct line from the mouth of the Sioux river to the mouth of the Blue Earth river, thence down the St. Peter's river to the Mississippi on the northwest and north.

Unexpectedly the question of boundaries became the bone of contention, first in congress and afterwards in Iowa. In haste for admission into the Union, the constitution, accompanied by a memorial asking admission, were presented to congress in December, 1844, nearly three months before the vote was to be taken. Congress objected to the boundaries as prescribed by the constitution as creating too large a state. The annexation of Texas, with a proviso for forming four additional states out of it, was then pending. The northern members felt that more free states should be created to keep the balance of power between the North and the South. In the house of representatives the larger boundaries were supported by the delegate from the territory, A. C. Dodge. The delegates from Ohio advocated keeping Iowa about the size of their state. Samuel F. Vinton in a speech declared that, "it was the true interest of the people of the Mississippi valley, that new states should be of reasonable dimensions." He appealed to the western members "to check that legislation, which had heretofore deprived the West of its due representation in the senate." The result of these debates was to reduce the proposed bound-



aries. The bill for statehood as finally passed fixed the western boundary at about the present site of the city of Des Moines, while the northern boundary extended to the Blue Earth river. Assent to this reduction of boundaries was made a condition of the admission of the state into the Union. When that assent was given, the president was to announce the fact, and the admission of Iowa into the Union was to be considered complete. It was arranged that Florida should be admitted at the same time as Iowa. Florida, a slave state, had been waiting seven years to have a free state ready to come into the Union with it; and now that Iowa applied for admission, it was arranged that the two states should come into the Union together under the same act. Iowa rejected the condition imposed by congress and remained a territory. Even Texas was annexed before Iowa came in. Strong as was their desire to come into the Union, the desire for large boundaries conquered. It was in vain that Augustus Caesar Dodge, fearing the predominance of the slave states in congress, plead with them to accept the restricted boundaries and thus add another free state to the Union. As a vote for the constitution would involve assent to the boundaries enacted by congress, the people voted against the constitution by a majority of 996 votes, and the governor by proclamation announced its rejection.

In his message to the seventh legislative assembly Governor Chambers, advised the calling of another constitutional convention. The assembly, however, in chagrin and vexation, passed a law, over the governor's veto, to submit the rejected constitution to another election, with a sophistical proviso, that, "its ratification was not to be construed as an adoption of the boundaries proposed by congress." The people were still confused over the issue and rather than go wrong, again rejected the constitution, this time by a vote of 7,235 for and 7,656 against.

On the eighteenth of November, 1845, by the appointment of President Polk, James Clarke succeeded John Chambers as governor of the territory. Clarke was a native of Pennsylvania, but had come to Burlington in 1837 and established the "Iowa Territorial Gazette." The paper continues to the present day, the oldest newspaper now published in Iowa. The eighth legislative assembly of Iowa Territory convened December 1, 1845. It submitted to the people the question of another convention to frame a constitution. The people voted in favor of holding such a convention; and the convention met May 4, 1846. A compromise as to boundaries was agreed upon. Congress repealed its former action, and in lieu of the boundaries it had prescribed, gave Iowa the Missouri and Big Sioux rivers as her western boundary, and the parallel of forty-three degrees and thirty minutes as the northern boundary. These constitute the boundaries of the present state of Iowa. The constitutional convention in defining boundaries used the identical wording of the act of congress. Upon submission to the vote of the people the constitution was adopted by a vote of 9,492 for and 9,036 against. The election, under the new state constitution, was held October 26, 1846. Ansel Briggs, a Vermont Yankee, a stage driver, a democrat, and a hater of banks and banking was elected the first governor of the state of Iowa. The first general assembly convened November 30, 1846, and on December 3, the territorial organization gave way to that of the state.

December 15, 1846, the delegates from the territory of Iowa presented the



constitution of the new state to congress, and on the twenty-eighth of the same month, President Polk signed the bill by which "The state of Iowa was admitted and received into the Union." Thus Iowa, the twenty-ninth state in the Union and the fourth state created out of the Louisiana Purchase, became the "First free state in the Louisiana Purchase."



## CHAPTER VI

### THE COMING OF THE WHITE MAN

“THE DRAGOONS’ TRAIL”—THROUGH WEBSTER COUNTY IN 1848—THE LOTT TRAGEDY  
—GOVERNMENT SURVEYS—THE FIRST SETTLERS—REV. JOHN JOHNS—THE FIRST  
MARRIAGE, BIRTH AND DEATH—MARKING THE GRAVE OF MRS. LOTT—  
POPULATION IN 1853.

The first white men upon the soil of Webster county,—at least so far as we have any historic records,—were an exploring party of the First United States Dragoons, who passed through the country in 1835. The Dragoons were a military organization created by Congress in March, 1833. They were enlisted from nearly every state in the Union. Their commanding officer was Colonel Henry Dodge. The Lieutenant Colonel was Stephen W. Kearney. One of the captains was Nathan Boone, and Albert M. Lea was a lieutenant. The rendezvous was Jefferson Barracks near St. Louis. Four distinct exploring expeditions were made by the dragoons. The first was from Jefferson Barracks to Fort Gibson. The second was from Fort Gibson to the Pawnee village on the Red river and back. The third was from Fort Gibson to Fort Des Moines in Lee county, Iowa; and the fourth was from Fort Des Moines to Wabashaw’s village in Minnesota and back. It was this last expedition in the year 1835 that passed through what is now Webster county on its return trip. It was a march of 1,100 miles by Companies “B,” “H” and “I,” under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Kearney. On June 7, 1835, this detachment left Fort Des Moines and marched between the Des Moines and Skunk rivers to near the mouth of Boone river. Then taking a northeasterly course they arrived at Wabashaw’s village on the Mississippi river in Minnesota. After remaining here about a week the company marched westwardly. Then taking a southerly course they reentered Iowa in Kossuth county and reached the Des Moines river. Here at the close of the day’s march, Monday, August 3, 1835, they camped near the present site of Rutland in Humboldt county. The next day they marched some twenty miles and this time made camp on the North Lizard creek in Webster county. Descending the river on its western side the dragoons reached Fort Des Moines August 19, 1835, without a case of sickness or the loss of a single horse or man.

Fifteen years later this same route was followed by another body of United States soldiers on their way north to establish a fort at the mouth of the Lizard creek, and which afterwards became the fort and city of Fort Dodge. A few years more and the stage line followed the same path, which by this time had become known among the early settlers as the “Dragoons’ Trail.”

Records of this expedition of the First United States Dragoons have survived

in several geographical names in Iowa. Lieutenant Lea afterwards published an account of his observations under the title of "Notes on Wisconsin Territory." In this work he christened that part of the country lying west of the Mississippi river the "Iowa District." His account of the richness and beauty of the upper Des Moines country no doubt had much to do with turning the attention of the immigrant and settler toward Iowa.

#### THROUGH WEBSTER COUNTY IN 1848

Among the papers of the late Edwin Goddard of Keosauqua, Iowa, there was found a part of a journal descriptive of a journey along the Upper Des Moines valley in the year 1848. The author is unknown, yet the journal is valuable for the minute description which it gives of the country at that early date.

The opening lines of the journal give January 28, 1848, at nine o'clock in the morning as the time of leaving Fort Des Moines. The party consisted of three, the unknown author, A. Randall, and a man by the name of Lott. They followed the river very closely in their journey. The journal mentions the party as having reached Mineral Ridge in Boone county, and then makes the first mention of Webster county, which they entered one mile north of the Ridge, at the township corners of townships 85 and 86, ranges 26 and 27. The trip through Webster county is best described in the language of the writer, who says:

"One mile north of the Ridge the prairie again stretches several miles west toward the Des Moines river. It is flat and has a great number of ponds, and the rout is many times circuitous, at about 4 miles from the Ridge past an elevated mound  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 miles east in the flat prairie at 5 miles prairie runs up to bluff 150 feet high generally not so abrupt as to prevent the growth of timber on it. The prairie bear a N. E. course from this bluff, the river here running S. S. W. fine looking prairie both bottom and bottom and upland on the opposite side interspersed with groves of good timber fine spring along the Bluffs one mile north of this place is the mouth of the East fork, or Boons, or as called on some maps Cottonwood, River, not so large as Racoon river probably makes  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the Des Moines below it. On the Bottom above the mouth of this stream are two considerable mounds supposed to be artificial one of an oblong shape the Bottoms are from one half to one mile in wedth then the bluff rising to the level of the prairie so steep that it is not convenient to ride up them. About one half mile above the East fork on the E. side of the desMoines is the furthes up that any settlement has been made. Henry Lott settled here in the spring of 46 and was robbed by the Sioux Indians in the latter part of that year and has abandoned it for the present. On the top of the ridge east of the house where Lott lived is a level prairie. I think it is one of the prettyest I have seen on the river, it is dry so what (lower) in the middle and has the best quality of timber around it. North after crossing a narrow belt of timber the prairie stretches of N. E. between a small creek and the East fork. The prairie appear to be good with fewer ponds. Above Lotts 2 miles is the mouth of a creek 20 feet wide falling into the Des Moines. on the creek near the mouth the Sioux Indians robbed Henry Nothing-ton and Boman last fall. On mile farther up the river at the foot of a steep hill 175 feet high is the line of the Neutral Land the present location of the Winebago tribe of Indians. The course of River south on west side from  $\frac{1}{2}$  to  $\frac{3}{4}$



wide but little timber on the bottom—back from river said to be of first rat quality extending 3 or 4 miles west. one and a half miles further north the River make a great bend to the west. Prairie bears N. E. up brushy creek. This prairie is of better quality than any I have seen above the fork of Coon and Des Moines considering its extent, though it would generally be thought to wet in many places for cultivation.

"There are many desirable locations around this prairie for making farms the best quality of oak timber around the head of the ravines, all of which are abundantly supplied with springs. At a point 9 or 10 miles above the Neutral line the prairie bears off N. W. where we presume the mouth of Lizard to be we will see however when we reach it. All the points round this prairie with but few exceptions present fair prospects for settlements. The only thing objectionable is the number of little ponds met with the moment you leave the timber in many parts of the country. The River timber here is from 2 to 5 miles wide in most places and of good quality. After leaving the point last spoken of we come some 5 or 6 miles N. W. to this point and camped at the head of ravine at the timber, quite a handsome location for a farm provided a man wished to make one here. "July 1st, 1848. This morning we visited the river from which we are now about one mile. The bottom on this side is not more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a mile wide bluff on the west side washed by the river. Here on a small Brook at an elevation of 80 feet above the river is deposits of Plaster Paris to the depth of 18 or 20 feet which appear to be of good quality it is found in abundance on both sides of the river and appears to be inexhaustible. The place may be known by a bluff on the west side that has been nearly cut away by a brook the lower end is elevated from the river about 30 feet, and up the river it rises abruptly present an appearance of coal and Iron (bank) on that point is the (nearest plaster) that is found to the river. The river at this point runs S. S. E. is about 250 or 300 feet wide from on to 2 feet deep brisk current, handsom banks and bottom. by a more minute examination the Gypsum is found to extend farther up the brook on the East said (side) and compose quite bluffs on each side of the same some places to the height of 20 feet. A strata of soft sandstone lies a few feet below. The ridge between the Brook & the river is flat and rich covered with a growth of hickory Lind Black Walnut red oak & about the bluffs Lind white walnut sugar tree Ironwood. On top of flat white oak and near prairie bur oak & hickory. The Soil is better here than general in timber and is mostly covered with pea vine and other vegetation denoting good soil.

"July 2nd. After making more thorough examination of the Plaster Paris this morning which we find more abundant than had been anticipated, we travel N. W. 3 miles and passing two points of timber on our left a high grove on the right, we strike the Des Moines bearing S. 30° E. this we suppose to be the point at which the centre line of the Neutral Ground crosses the river, on its continuation towards Lake Boyer. Round the points and the curves in the timber are some of the most desirable locations for farms that I have met with on the Des Moines. The prairie rises butifully from the timber Surface undulating but very few of those basins or ponds so commonly met with farther South. The soil is dry and rich and the timber adjoining of the quality of white Bur and Red oak, some hickory, good water is found in all the points of timber.

"The prairie here runs up on both sides to the margin of the river, where it slopes down to the waters edge making a bank of from 18 to 25 feet high to the level of the bottom. the bottom are from 3 to 600 yards wide generally rising back towards the hills dry & suitable for cultivation. the hills back of this rise from 75 to 90 or 100 feet but not so abruptly as to prevent travelling any direction over them.

"The scenery at this place is the finest I have seen on the river from the hills the Des Moines is to be seen for 3 miles winding its course through the green prairie, with a stripe of a deeper hue immeat the edge of the water. The current is brisk but not rapid width 250 to 300 feet. opposite where we touched the river is a bluff of dark courled slat or shale with a small grove of timber extending a short distance back. the prairie here bears N. W. we north to point one mile The prairie here bears west to river which makes a considerable bend west. N. some West over rolling dry prairie strike the river from north one mile along prairie bottom on both sides reach a rocky Branch 12 or 15 feet wide not much water. above this a low bluff sets in on the side for  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile limestone from 20 to 30 feet high. west side prairie timber between the bluff and creek back some distance, here prairie comes again to the river for  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile cours N. to a point of timber into prairie Timber on west side of river running out some distance. from description must be the place where the Sioux Indians murdered the Delawares in 1841. one mile strike river at the head of prairie bottom at a rapid where the river fall probably 2 feet in 100 yards over a bed of limestone, open prairie on the west and a sandstone bluff timber as far as we can se upon this side. Think the East fork must be within a few miles.

"From here we followed a north west cours struck timber at the distance of  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile and a Brook 8 or 10 feet wide from N. E. and one half mile travel north brought us to the mouth of Lizard creek a small stream from the west from 30 to 50 feet wide near the or at the mouth surrounded with high hills and limestone bed and banks to the height of several feet. This is a good mill stream and in the afternoon as we traveled over the hills considerable bodies of timber were perceptible on and about in vally.

"Cours from here N. E. at  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile bluff approaches river at 130 feet high sand stone shale, and here the plaster paris again makes it appearance though not in such quantities as below. After ascending the bluff and passing  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile over a flat rich soil well timbered with Bur and red oak, Elm, Lind hackberry & some sugar tree a butiful prairie of small extent streches of East rich dry and level surrendered except the S. E. end with the kind of timber spoken of of all the desirable places I have seen this I think excels We passed the west end and continuing our course through the woods one mile struck the open prairie, considerable timber off east on the head of brook passt below the mouth of Lizard. "July 3d 1848. Start at 10 o'clock persue a N. E. course over the bluff through timber the bluff is some 40 feet high the lind (land) running back level as far as we could se for the thick growth of timber, good soil, covered with a tolerable growth of Red & Bur oak Elm hickory some lind & Ironwood small brook from the East rocky bottom but little water. 2 miles cross river and leave bottom course north over dry rolling prairie Timber at points on E side of river

and at 3 miles appear to be a small creek falling in from east, could not tell the size. About 5 miles reach the Moingonan or Brother fork it is difficult to tell at the junction which is the larger of the two rivers."

So far as Webster county is concerned, there is nothing further in the journal.

#### THE LOTT TRAGEDY

*By C. L. Lucas*

Of all the men who acted a part in the early settlement of the Des Moines valley, there is no name around which clusters so much thrilling history as that of Henry Lott. Much has been said and written about him and his troubles and conflicts with the Sioux Indians, and the death of his wife and son, that are more or less conflicting, and as time goes on these divergent stories seem to become more numerous.

In writing up a sketch of history, great care should be taken to get the facts just as they occurred, without additions or subtractions. If this were done there would be but few conflicting stories going the rounds, and disputes about them would be seldom heard.

Henry Lott was born in the state of Pennsylvania and grew to manhood and was married there. His wife was a widow named Huntingdon, and was the mother of a son by her first husband, who acted a very prominent part in the subsequent history of the Lott family. By the second marriage another son was born whose untimely death, and the facts that surround it, make up the chief theme of this story.

We first heard of Lott in Iowa, in the spring of 1843, at which time he was acting the role of an Indian trader at Red Rock, in what is now Marion county, Iowa. At that place, it is said, he did a thriving business until the 11th of October, 1845, at which date, according to the treaty of 1842, the Sac and Fox Indians bid adieu to Iowa, and moved beyond the Missouri river.

So well pleased was Lott with his success as an Indian trader that in the summer of 1846 he moved north from Red Rock, and located on the North bank of Boone river, near its mouth. Here he expected to carry on a thriving business in traffic with the Sioux Indians, but for some reason he did not get along so smoothly with them as he did with the Sacs and Foxes at Red Rock. There are no less than three reasons set forth as the origin of the trouble between Lott and Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his band of Sioux Indians.

The author of the Historic Atlas, in his sketch of Humboldt county, states that the Sioux chief informed Lott that he was an intruder; that he had settled on the Sioux hunting grounds, and that he gave Lott a certain time to get off. That his refusal to go by the time set brought on the raid upon his family and stock. The Union Historical company, in their sketch of the Indian chiefs of Iowa, make the same statement.

If the Sioux chief made this statement to Lott, he either uttered a falsehood, or else he did not know what he was talking about. Lott may have been a bad man, but he was not an intruder, nor had he located upon the Sioux hunting grounds.



According to W. S. Tanner's map, published in 1838, the Sioux hunting grounds did not extend farther than the upper forks of the Des Moines river, at least thirty miles north of where Lott had located.

Ex-Lieutenant Governor B. F. Gue, in his "Historic Sketch of Iowa," says that Lott's cabin was the headquarters of a band of horse thieves, who stole horses from the settlers in the valley below the mouth of Boone river, and ponies from the Indians above it, and that they ran them across the state east to the Mississippi river, and sold them. Mr. Gue seems to think that it was this wrongful taking of the Indian ponies that brought the wrath of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his painted warriors upon the Lott family. There is still another traditional story to the effect that Lott had sold the Indians whiskey, upon which they became intoxicated and while in that state the destruction of the property and the death of two innocent members of the family was the result of their acts of cruelty.

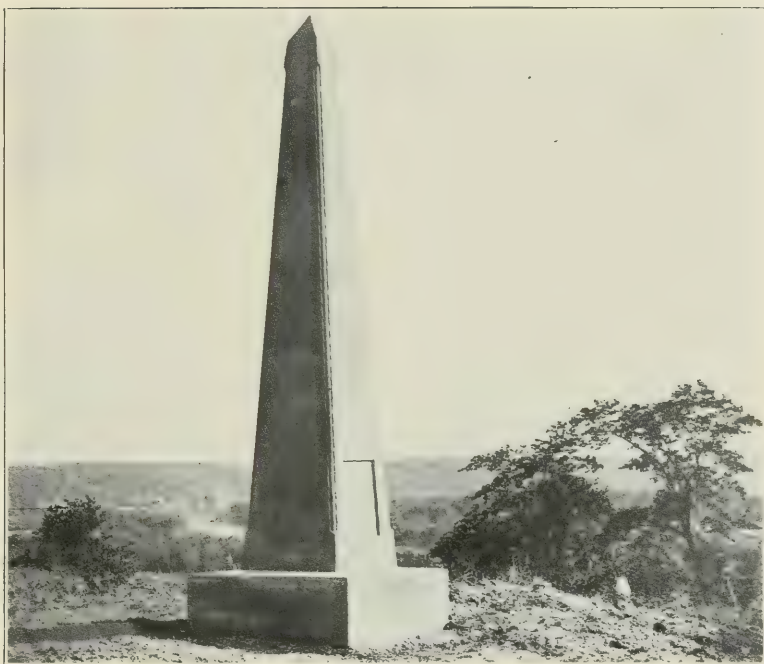
Amid these conflicting statements it is next to impossible to get at the exact cause which brought about the trouble, but it is certain that the horrible attack was made, and that, too, by a band of Sioux Indians who were miles beyond the borders of their hunting grounds, and intruders upon territory already ceded to the United States by the Sac and Fox Indians, and open for settlement.

No statement has been made as to the manner in which the attack was made, but it is safe to conclude that the savage warriors were painted in their usual hideous style, and that as they approached the cabin the stillness of the moment was broken by their piercing yells which never fail to send terror to the hearts of their defenseless victims. Lott told Doras Eslick, who settled near the scene of this horror a few years later, that he concealed himself across the river and watched the Indians destroy his property for a while, but as he could do nothing in the way of defending his family or property against a whole band of Indians, he and his stepson, a youth about sixteen years old, fled to the nearest settlement to obtain help. This left the wife and twelve year old son alone. The Indians ordered this twelve year old boy to catch all the horses on the place and deliver them over, on the penalty of death. This so frightened the poor boy<sup>d</sup> that he fled terror stricken down the Des Moines river and was never seen alive again. The poor wife and mother was now left alone to the mercy of the savage warriors. Some say she fled into the thick timber to escape the tomahawk, while others say she remained in the cabin and piteously offered her plea for mercy. Be this as it may, her life for some reason was spared by the Indians, so far as actual violence was concerned, but the shock upon her nervous system, and the grief and exposure she suffered, carried her off within a week or so later.

It was three days before Lott returned from the settlements below with twenty-six friendly Indians belonging to Johnny Green's tribe of Musquawkies and Pottawattamies, then camped on the river below Elk Rapids, and seven of the white settlers. The names of those settlers were Dr. Spears, who lived on a claim near where the Rees coal shaft is situated, and John Pea and Jacob Pea, his son, James Hull and William Hull of Pea's Point, and John M. Crooks and William Crooks, who lived on the Myers farm south of Boone.

When these settlers and the twenty-six friendly Indians reached the mouth of the Boone river they found that Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, after plundering the cabin and killing and wounding some of Lott's cattle, had retreated up the valley with his plunder and all the horses he could lay hands on, and was now at a safe





MRS. HENRY LOTT MONUMENT

First white woman settler in Webster County. Died from exposure in  
Indian raid—Buried Vegor's cemetery, Webster township.  
Erected by Old Settlers Picnic Association of Bell's  
Mill, September 9, 1911



distance. They found Mrs. Lott in a sorrowful condition, more dead than alive. She had been left alone nearly three days in that wild country, not knowing what had become of the rest of the family, nor what moment the Indians would return to the cabin. We can never know how crushing was the grief and sorrow that fell to the lot of this poor woman during those three lonely days and nights, with no one to administer to her wants, or speak to her a word of cheer. In a short time death came to her relief, and she was laid to rest on the Boone river bluff and her grave is pointed out unto this day.

Finding that their services were not needed, the twenty-six friendly Indians and all of the settlers except John Pea returned home. He remained behind to assist Lott and his stepson in caring for the sick wife and mother, and in finding Milton Lott, the twelve year old son, who had fled down the river.

It was the middle of December, 1846, when the raid was made upon the family; the weather was cold and the river was frozen over. There was snow both upon the ice and on the ground and they followed the boy's tracks. He was thinly clad when he left home and without doubt suffered with cold from the start. Henry Lott, the father, and John Pea followed his tracks until they reached a point about forty rods below the mouth of a little creek which comes into the Des Moines river a short distance below the village of Centerville, where they found the dead body of the unfortunate boy, stiff and still in the embrace of the piercing frost. At this place he had attempted to climb the bench that separates the lower and upper bottoms, but was so benumbed with cold that he fell backward and was unable to rise again. Not having any way to convey the body to any of the settlements, they decided to place it in a hollow log which they found near by and close the entrance with timbers so as to prevent the wild animals from molesting it until such time as a burial in the proper way could take place. The date on which the body was found was December 18, 1846.

The body remained in the log until the 14th of January, 1847, almost a month from the time it was placed there. Henry Lott, the father, came down from Boone river to Pea's Point on the 13th to attend the burial of his son. The 14th was Sunday; the weather had moderated and the day was warm and beautiful; warmer by many degrees than the day on which the poor boy met his death. At this date the county was not organized and there was not an established road in its borders. With axes, spades and guns, the men set out from Pea's Point afoot for the place of burial, a distance of eight miles. The names of those making up the number who attended the funeral were John Pea, Sr., John Pea, Jr., Jacob Pea, Thomas Sparks, John M. Crooks, William Crooks and Henry Lott, the father of the boy. On arriving at the place where the body had been left, a part of the men were detailed to dig the grave, while the rest of them felled a tree, out of which they hewed enough of small pieces to construct a rude coffin. The body was then taken from the hollow log, a sheet was wrapped around it, and it was then lowered into the grave; dirt was then thrown in, the grave was filled and the little mound was rounded up. It was a funeral without ceremonial word. There was no scripture read; there was no prayer uttered and no hymn sung; but there were tears in the eyes of those pioneers who stood around the grave of Milton Lott and paid their last tribute of respect to him.

The tree near the grave on which the boy's name was cut has long since yielded to the woodman's axe. No stone was set or stake driven to preserve the

identity of the spot. As time passed on the little mound was brought to a level with the surrounding surface and the identity of the grave was lost and forgotten.

After the death of his wife and son, Lott gathered up what property the Indians had left him and moved south to the settlements. He built a cabin on O. D. Smalley's claim in Dallas county, Iowa, about five miles southwest of Madrid, where he and his stepson lived during the spring and summer of 1847. In the spring of that year the first assessment of Dallas county was made. In the list of property owners appears the name of Henry Lott, to whom were assessed thirteen head of cattle. The records show that he was the largest cattle owner in the county at that time, owning one more than any other man. These were the cattle that the Sioux Indians tried to kill at the mouth of Boone river by shooting them with arrows. During the spring and summer these cattle grew fat upon the range and in the fall were sold for beef. A man named Ramsey bought one of these beeves and butchered it. Mr. Smalley bought a front quarter of this beef and while carving it found one of the arrow heads which the Indians had shot into it.

While living here Lott often spoke of his dead wife in a very sympathetic way, but would usually wind up his talk by declaring that he would some day wreak vengeance on the old Sioux chief who caused her death. In the fall of 1847 he moved to Fort Des Moines and remained there over a year, during which time he was married to a woman named McGuire. In the spring of 1849 he moved north and located at the mouth of Boone river again, occupying the same log cabin in which his first wife died, and from which his twelve year old son had fled from the Indians never more to be seen alive. It was a place around which the gloomiest recollections hovered. While living here three children were born to him and his second wife, the two oldest being girls and the youngest a boy. At the birth of the boy the wife died, making it necessary for him to find homes for the children. Her death occurred December 10, 1851, and she was buried on section 27, in Otho township, but all trace of her grave is now obliterated. The infant boy was adopted by a family named White, in whose care he grew to manhood and is now the head of a family, and is a citizen of Boone, Iowa. The two girls were raised by a family named Dickerson in Boone county, where they grew to womanhood and were married.

After finding homes for his children Lott sold his possessions at the mouth of Boone river, and, with his stepson, in the fall of 1853, moved north forty-five miles and located on a creek which still bears his name. Whether by purpose or by accident he was once more a neighbor to Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, the old chief he so much hated. By the terms of the treaty with the Sioux Indians their stay upon the territory then occupied by them would expire the following spring, at which time they would have to take up their line of march for regions farther west. If Lott was bent on having revenge, the time was growing short in which to get it. Numerous times he visited the chief in disguise and made himself agreeable by giving him presents. During one of these visits to the wigwam of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, the old chief unsuspectingly exhibited to him the silverware which he took from Mrs. Lott at the mouth of Boone river. By his actions and expressions it was plain that he regarded them as a trophy of a great victory. The sight of this silverware brought vividly back to Lott's mind the memory of his dead wife and immediately his thirst for vengeance was aroused.



This silverware consisted of a set of silver spoons and a set of silver knives and forks, which were a present to Mrs. Lott by Mr. Huntington, her first husband. Mrs. Lott had always prized them very highly.

It is not known whether the killing of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his family took place then and there or not, but it is known that Lott got possession of the silverware, for he exhibited it, when he reached the settlement, to John Pea, William Dickerson and O. D. Smalley. He also told each of these men that the old Sioux chief would never rob another house or cause the death of another innocent woman.

There are two stories told as to the manner in which Lott committed this crime of murder, for murder it must be called. Some people have tried to palliate this act by calling it justifiable killing, which may be true so far as the killing of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah is concerned, but there is no justification in the killing of his family.

One story is that the killing was done on the evening the chief displayed the stolen silverware. The other one is that early one morning he went to the wigwam of the old chief and reported to him that he had just seen in a beautiful valley not far away a large flock of elk and urged the chief to go with him in pursuit of them. This proposition so aroused his love for the chase that in a short time he was astride his pony and on the way to the beautiful valley where the flock of elk was to be found. But this story was only a ruse to get the chief a short distance from the wigwam, where his life was taken and the pony upon which he rode passed into the hands of a new owner. Lott then went back to the wigwam and killed the chief's family and he and his stepson made their escape to the settlements without being detected by the other Indians camped near by.

So wily was the manner in which this crime was committed that it took several weeks to find out who the perpetrators were, but in time the facts developed that Lott and his stepson were the parties who did the killing. The chief's pony was found in their possession and finally they were indicted by a grand jury at Des Moines. Before the officers could take them in charge they left for regions farther west and what became of them is not definitely known.

Granville Berkeley, pioneer lawyer of Webster City and also of the earlier town of Homer, the first county seat of Webster county, secured the skull of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and kept it several years in his office. This skull showed many fractures, as though the head had been banged with a heavy club. Mr. Berkeley stated that he kept this ghastly relic because the murdered man had been his friend.

In September, 1903, almost fifty-seven years after the death of Milton Lott, Mr. C. L. Lucas started an inquiry through the press seeking to gain some information as to the location of the grave of the son of Henry Lott. This inquiry developed the fact that two men, John Pea and Thomas Sparks, who had been present and assisted in the burial of the body of the dead boy, were still living in the city of Boone. Independent of each other these men visited the locality where the grave was supposed to be and agreed as to its location. The Madrid Historical Society then decided to permanently mark the spot and December 18, 1905, erected a monument thereon.

The grave of Mrs. Lott in Otho township still remains unmarked.

## THE "NEUTRAL LINE" AND OTHER SURVEYS

The "Neutral Line," which was to separate the warring Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux Indians, was surveyed by Captain Nathan Boone, who began the survey April 19, 1832. The line commenced at the mouth of Trout Run on the Iowa river, about six miles below Decorah. His next point was in or near section 23-97-7, and thence to the Des Moines river. The latter point was doubtless at the confluence of the east and west forks of the Des Moines, some three miles below Dakota City. The remainder of the treaty line to the Missouri river was never run. At the second Prairie du Chien council of July 15, 1830, the neutral strip was established, being a tract twenty miles in width each side of the "Neutral Line." The mere "line" had not been sufficient to keep the Indian tribes apart. The survey of the southern boundary of this strip was begun by Captain Boone, June 19, 1832. He, however, had proceeded but a short distance when he was forced to stop because of the hostility of the Indians. September 8, 1833, James Craig resumed the survey from where Captain Boone left off, and completed it to the Des Moines river. The southwest corner of the neutral strip was in section 15-87-27, at McGuire's Bend.

In 1848 government surveys of the land purchased north of the Raccoon Forks was commenced. James Marsh of Dubuque set out from that place to run the correction line from a point on the Mississippi near Dubuque west to the Missouri river. He progressed with his work without molestation until he and his company crossed the Sioux, or Des Moines river, when they were met by the Sioux Indians, led by a chief named Si-dom-i-na-do-tah (generally known afterwards by the name, "Two Fingers"), who ordered him to "pucachee," (clear out, be off), and gave him to understand that the land belonged to them and that he should proceed no farther. The Indians then left the surveying squad on the west bank of the river.

After some hesitation Mr. Marsh concluded to proceed. He and his company had not proceeded a mile from the river, at a point at the head of a large ravine south of the section line of section 30, when they were surrounded by the Indians in force. The Sioux robbed them of everything, taking their horses, breaking their wagons and surveying instruments. The savages pulled up the stakes set by the party, tore down the mounds, and forced the party back across the river to find their way home as best they could. This surveying party under Marsh was not provided with firearms to make any resistance. The whole party had with them, it is said, but one or two guns for the purpose of shooting game; consequently they surrendered at discretion. When the Indians surrounded them, Mrs. Marsh, who accompanied her husband, was the only one of the party who urged resistance, or wanted to fight the savages. She protested against submission to the last.

## THE FIRST SETTLERS

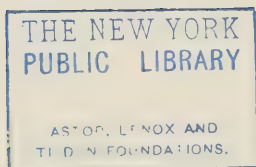
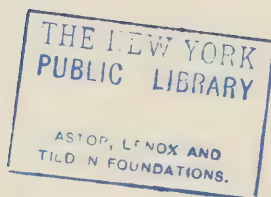
The first settlers in Webster county located in the neighborhood of the mouth of the Boone river. At that time, there was no other settlement beyond in the entire northwest. It was on the frontier of civilization. Henry Lott, who was the first, came in the summer of 1846. He was followed by Isaac Bell, L. Mericle, Jacob Mericle, D. B. Spaulding, Osborn Brannon, John Tolman, Frank McGuire,



JACOB MERICLE



MRS. JACOB MERICLE (PHOEBE K.)





Squire McGuire, William Pierce, Tolman Woolsey, Samuel Eslick, Thomas Holliday, E. Gatchell and Philemon Johnson. These settlers came principally from Missouri, North Carolina and Indiana. Three or four came from New York.

Very soon after the settlement was begun at the mouth of the Boone a unique character came and made his home among them. He was the Rev. John Johns, an itinerant Baptist preacher, and at one time coroner of Webster county. He was a hunter and a trapper. He could preach a sermon or locate a bee tree with equal success. He was a strong Abolitionist. As a delegate to the Republican state convention which met in Des Moines, in 1856, his speech was the "hit" of the convention. He was dressed in his hunter's garb, and this furnished some amusement for the rest of the delegates, an amusement which, however, changed to admiration before his speech ended. He had a fiery eloquence that compelled attention, and he was talking upon a theme which he felt deeply. Although not a regular delegate to the national convention, yet so great was his desire to attend that he walked from Border Plains to Dubuque, as he had no money to pay for a ride on the stage. He still wore his coon skin cap and carried his rifle, for he had hunted as he tramped his way across the state. At Dubuque he secured a passage to Chicago. As a delegate at large, he was a member of the Iowa delegation, and as such took part in the business of the convention.

The first child born in the county was Jackson Mericle, son of Jacob Mericle. The first recorded marriage was that of John Jacob Holmes, hospital steward at the fort, and Miss Emily Lyons, housekeeper for the officers, on May 14, 1853. The issuing of the license was the first official act of Judge William Pierce. The first death was that of the first wife of Henry Lott, who died January 1, 1847, and was buried on the summit of the bluff overlooking the junction of the Boone and Des Moines rivers. In 1852 the spot was used as a public burying ground and became known as Vegor's cemetery. The grave was marked by a grape vine, which it is said Lott himself planted, and which was afterwards kept growing by people, who knew the location of the grave. For sixty years the grave was unmarked, except in this way. At the meeting of the Old Settlers' Picnic Association of Bell's Mill, held in 1908, a subscription was started to raise funds for the purpose of erecting a monument over her grave. These plans, however, were not completed until three years later, when the formal dedication took place, September 9, 1911. The monument is an obelisk of solid concrete, bearing upon one side an iron marker.

Fort Dodge, or as first named Fort Clarke, was established in 1850, chiefly because of the annoyance which the Indians had caused the early settlers and the fear that they might do worse. Outside of the troops at the fort the population of the county in August, 1853, was but 150; and the election returns for the first election, held the same month, show but sixty-three voters.



## CHAPTER VII

### ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT OF WEBSTER COUNTY

FIRST COUNTY ORGANIZATIONS—DUBUQUE AND DEMOINE COUNTIES—ACT OF JANUARY 15, 1851 ESTABLISHES FIFTY COUNTIES IN IOWA—YELL AND RISLEY—WEBSTER BECOMES LARGEST COUNTY IN STATE—DUNCOMBE VS. PRINDLE—CLAIM CLUBS—WHAT CONSTITUTES A CLAIM—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—COUNTY SEAT LOCATED AT HOMER—FORT DODGE SECURES COUNTY SEAT—ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS—POLITICAL DIVISIONS.

#### ORGANIZATION AND GOVERNMENT OF WEBSTER COUNTY

The first counties in the present state of Iowa were established before there was any state or even territory of that name. While the history of the formation of Webster county does not extend back this far, yet in order to get a clear understanding of the history of how Webster county came to be, it is necessary to go back to this early time.

In the "Ordinance for the Government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio," the governor of the territory was given power to lay out into counties and townships those parts of the districts to which the Indian titles had been extinguished. This right was also given them under the acts of congress which established the territories of Indiana and Michigan. The last use of this authority was by Governor Cass in his proclamation issued September 10, 1822. The next counties established in the territory were created in 1826 and 1829 by acts of the legislative council.

Upon the admission of Missouri to the Union as a state in 1821 the country included within the present bounds of Iowa was left without any established local government. Following the Black Hawk war a treaty was made on September 21, 1832, with the Sac and Fox Indians by the terms of which there was ceded to the United States government a strip of territory in eastern Iowa. This district was vacated by the Indians and officially thrown open to settlement June 1, 1833. Immediately a large number of prospective settlers entered the new purchase; indeed, many had not waited for the date of the official opening. This new population found itself "beyond the pale of constitutional government." Some violence occurred. Out of the violence grew a petition to congress asking for the protection of the federal laws. The result was an act of congress approved on June 28, 1834, by which the area of the present state of Iowa was, "for the purpose of temporary government, attached to, and made a part of, the territory of Michigan."

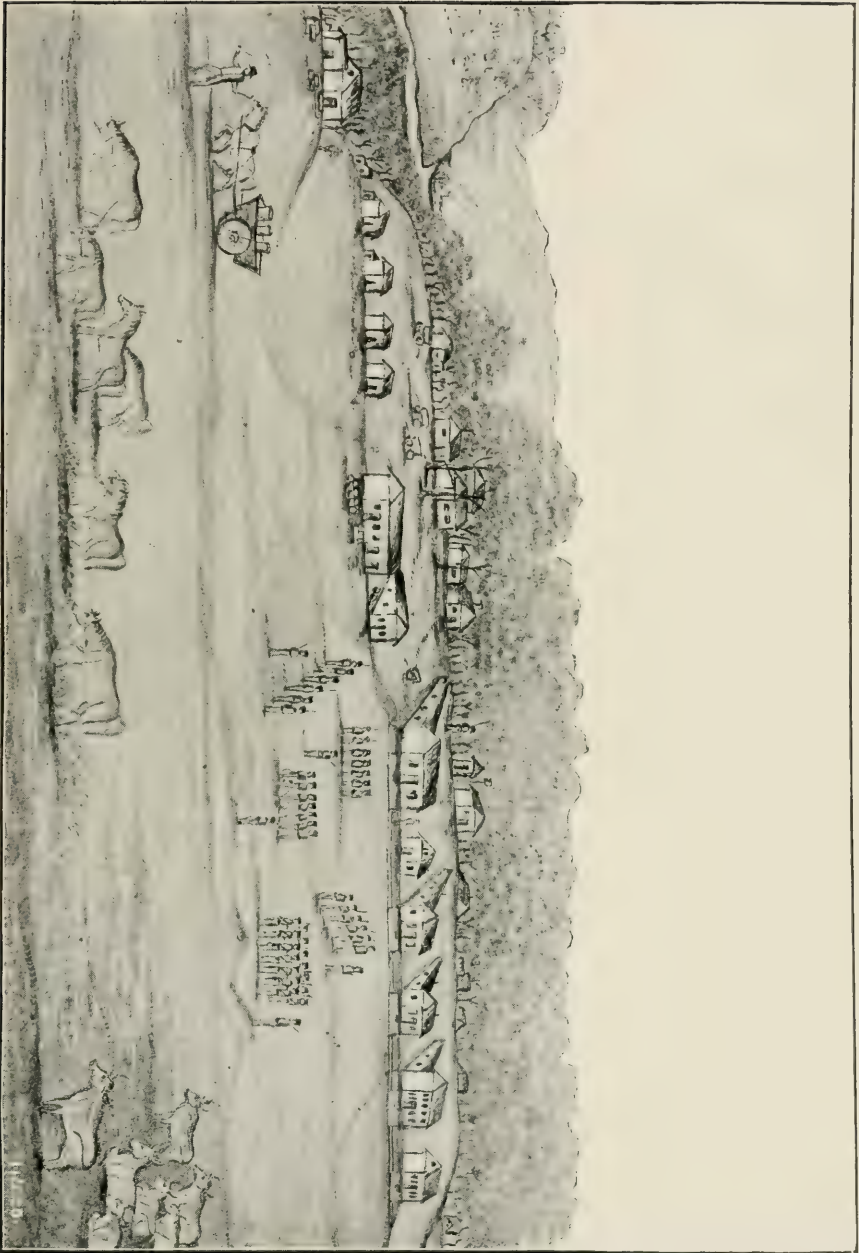
September 1, 1834, the legislative council met in extra session at Detroit, where it had been convened by proclamation of the governor. In the message, which the governor sent the council on the second day of the session, the attention of the council was called to the needs of the people west of the Mississippi, in the territory recently attached to Michigan. The reference was clearly to the inhabitants of the Black Hawk Purchase, since no other territory west of the Mississippi had, as yet, been thrown open to settlement. In this district, the governor recommended the establishment of counties, townships, and courts. In response to the recommendation of the governor, the legislative council passed an act entitled, "An act to lay off and organize counties west of the Mississippi river." This act which constitutes the first step in the formation of counties in the Iowa country, was approved on September 6, 1834, to take effect on the first day of October of the same year. It applied only to that part of the present state of Iowa, "to which the Indian title had been extinguished." This refers to the "Iowa District," or the "Black Hawk Purchase," or "Scott's Purchase," as the Sac and Fox cession of September 21, 1832, was variously called. This act divided the district into two counties Dubuque and Des Moines. With the admission of part of the territory of Michigan to the Union as a state, the remainder was by act of congress, approved on April 20, 1836, erected into the new Territory of Wisconsin. The area of the present state of Iowa, with its two counties, was included in the new jurisdiction. The first session of the legislature of the Territory of Wisconsin met at Belmont on October 25, 1836. In the following December the legislature passed a law entitled "An act dividing the county of Des Moines, into several new counties." This act was approved December 7, 1836, and went into force immediately. This created out of the former county of Des Moines seven new counties.

By the terms of a treaty made on October 21, 1837, the Sac and Fox Indians made a new cession of Iowa lands to the United States government. The territory ceded comprised a triangular strip of 1,500,000 acres lying immediately west of the Black Hawk Purchase.

During the second annual session of the legislative assembly of the Territory of Wisconsin, which convened at Burlington in the county of Des Moines, on November 6, 1837, two very important acts were passed relative to the formation of counties in Iowa. The first of these laws, which was approved on December 21, 1837, subdivided the former county of Dubuque into a number of new counties. The boundaries of these counties were very irregular and not definitely defined. Even the wording of the act, which created the counties, was capable of different constructions. Benton county extended entirely across the state of Iowa, while Buchanan did the same and also reached into South Dakota. Fayette county extended so far north and west that it included all of Wisconsin Territory west of the Mississippi river and north of the southern part of Clayton county, exclusive of the area of Clayton county. It included most of the territory of the two Dakotas and Minnesota together with a part of Iowa. Its area was upward of 140,000 square miles. Included in its area was the present county of Webster. Subsequent sessions of the legislature passed various acts, seeking to more clearly define the boundaries of existing counties.

By an act of congress approved on June 12, 1838, the original Territory of





FORT DODGE, TN 1852  
From pencil sketch by Major William Williams



Wisconsin was divided. The part west of the Mississippi river, and west of a line drawn due north from the source of the Mississippi, received the name of the Territory of Iowa. It included not only the area of the present state of Iowa, but also that of the western part of Minnesota and of the eastern part of the two Dakotas. Its area was about three times that of the present state of Iowa. The Organic Act of the Territory of Iowa was to be in force from and after July 3, 1838. From this date the territory continued in existence until December 28, 1846, when the state of Iowa was finally admitted into the Union.

The first session of the legislature of the Territory of Iowa passed several acts in January, 1839, relative to counties. Some of these dealt with the organization of counties, others relocated seats of justice, provided for the sale of public lands, and similar matters. Four acts created new counties or altered the boundaries of counties already created.

After the minor acts of January, 1839, no more new counties were created in Iowa for four years. In the meantime the Sac and Fox Indians had ceded to the United States a vast region in the central and south central part of the state of Iowa. Under various acts of the legislature, this territory was divided into counties. These acts also sought to define the boundaries of existing counties.

The first act of the federal congress authorizing the admission of Iowa into the Union was approved on March 3, 1845. Then followed nearly two years spent in the adoption of a constitution and in the adjustment of boundaries. The act which finally admitted the state was not passed and approved until December 28, 1846.

At this time Iowa contained forty-four counties covering a little less than one-half of the state. On January 15, 1851, the general assembly of the state of Iowa passed the most important act in the whole history of the formation of counties in Iowa. At least it was the most comprehensive and created the largest number of counties. By this measure fifty counties were established embracing fully one-half of the state. Among the counties created by this act were the counties of Risley and Yell, the former constituting the present county of Hamilton, and the latter the present county of Webster, with the exception of the northern tier of four townships. These townships were included in the confines of the county of Humboldt. The name Yell was in honor of Colonel Yell, who was killed in the Mexican war. While the majority of the counties as established under this act remained permanent, sixteen of them were changed by subsequent legislation. Four of them, Yell, Humboldt and Bancroft were subsequently blotted out. Before this occurred the name Risley had been changed to Webster; and Humboldt, after having been blotted out, was restored.

On the whole, the law of January 15, 1851, is noticeable for the superior manner in which the boundaries of counties are defined. Compared with earlier laws its language is clear and simple. It is comparatively free from errors. This act fully completed the subdivision of the state of Iowa into counties. Subsequent acts only changed the names, or readjusted boundaries already established.

The fourth general assembly of the state of Iowa passed a law, which was approved January 12, 1853, and which changed the name of Risley to Webster; and attached the county for revenue and election purposes to Boone county. On

January 22, 1853, the same assembly passed an act entitled "An act to create the county of Webster." The act of January 12, 1853, which changed the name from Risley to Webster was to go into effect upon publication in certain papers. A certification signed by the secretary of state accompanies the law to the effect that the act was published in the required newspapers on January 22, 1853. This date is the same as that of the approval of the new law to "create Webster county by uniting Risley and Yell into one new county to be called Webster." The latter act was "to take effect from and after its publication in the Iowa Star; Provided the state shall incur no expense for such publications." No accompanying note tells when the act was so published. It was usual in such cases for a few days to elapse between the approval of an act and its publication.

The fifth general assembly passed two laws affecting county boundaries. One of these laws was passed by the legislature January 21, 1855 and was approved on the same day. It bore the title of "An act to extend the boundaries of Kossuth county, and to locate the seat of justice thereof;" but this title was not adequate to the contents of the measure. By the terms of this act the counties of Bancroft and Humboldt were blotted out. Bancroft and the northern half of Humboldt were added to Kossuth; while the southern half of Humboldt was added to the already overlarge county of Webster, making it the largest county in the state, having an area of forty townships or 921,600 acres. Thus the boundaries of Kossuth and Webster were enlarged. But these boundaries were not to be permanent as will be seen later.

The sixth general assembly, like the fifth, passed two laws, bearing upon the subject of this chapter. The first of these was approved on December 22, 1856, and went into force on January 8, 1857. This act created a new county, to be called Hamilton, out of that part of Webster county which lay east of range 27 west. In size it was four townships square, having exactly the same boundaries as the former county of Risley. Its boundaries, as thus established, have remained permanent.

The other act passed at this session was approved on January 28, 1857, and went into force on February 26. It created the county of Humboldt between Wright and Pocahontas. To do this eight townships were taken from Kossuth and four from Webster county. The new Humboldt, as its boundaries were defined in the law, was four townships smaller than its predecessor of the same name. It was also smaller than Wright and Pocahontas counties, its neighbors on the east and west.

During the next session of the legislature an act explanatory of the one under discussion was passed. In a preamble of two paragraphs it was claimed that the act of January 28, 1857, had originally created Humboldt county of a larger size, that is, four townships square. The preamble claimed, further, that a mistake had been made when the act was printed in the public laws, whereby township 90 had been omitted, and also that the original of the bill had been lost. This being the situation the legislature passed a new act construing that of January 28, 1857, in such a way as to include township 90, ranges 27, 28, 29, and 30 in Humboldt county. The act even went further and defined the boundaries of the county anew in such a way as clearly to include the territory in dispute.



Between the passage of the two laws just discussed the present constitution of Iowa was declared in force. It contained a provision to the effect that future laws altering county boundaries should be submitted to a vote of the people of the counties concerned and must be approved by them before going into effect. The amendatory law of March 11, 1858, had not been submitted to the people for ratification. Consequently the supreme court of the state, by a decision handed down on December 4, 1860, in the case of *Duncombe vs. Prindle*, 12 Iowa 1, which had been appealed from the district court of Webster county, declared the act of March 11, 1858, unconstitutional.

The case which was a test case, was based upon a suit instituted in Webster county, upon a promissory note for one hundred and twenty-five dollars, dated October, 1858, and payable at thirty days. The defendant set out by way of answer, that he resided in township 90, range 28, west of the 5th P. M., which township was situated within the boundaries of Humboldt county, as he claimed would more fully appear by an act approved January 28, 1857, entitled, "An Act to create the County of Humboldt;" and "An Act explanatory of the act, entitled, 'An Act to create the County of Humboldt,'" approved March 11, 1858, which act set forth, that in the first named act, townships 90, 91, 92 and 93 in ranges 27, 28, 29 and 30, were erected into the county of Humboldt, according to the language of the original bill as passed, but that in the printing and publication of this act, township 90, in the ranges of 27 to 30 inclusive, were omitted. The defendant claimed, that this omission was afterwards supplied by the explanatory act aforesaid (of March 11, 1858), and, therefore, not having been sued in his own proper county, he demanded a change of venue to Humboldt county.

The plaintiff, in his replication, controverted the affirmative statements in the answer, proffered a certified copy of the original manuscript act, approved January 28, 1857, as found enrolled in the secretary's office, and averred that there was in fact no conflict or discrepancy between the original manuscript of the act and the same act as published. The plaintiff insisted that the facts set out in the preamble of the supposed explanatory act of 1858 were untrue. He alleged, that if by this last act the defendant insisted that township 90, of the ranges aforesaid, had been made a part of Humboldt county, that still said law was inoperative, and could have no binding effect, until it had been submitted to the people of Webster and Humboldt counties, to be voted upon at a general election, and approved by a majority of the votes of each county. Such vote, the plaintiff claimed, as a matter of fact had never been taken.

To this replication the defendant interposed a demurrer which was overruled by the court. Judgment was then rendered for the plaintiff on the note, and the defendant appealed.

The appellant was represented in court by Messrs. Kasson, Cole and Garaghty, while the appellee was represented by Messrs. John F. Duncombe and G. H. Bassett. The decision, which affirmed that of the district court, was given by Chief Justice Lowe. The court held, that this act did not relate back to the act of which it was amendatory; and as an independent act it was invalid because it had never been submitted to a vote of the people of the counties concerned. In the closing words of his opinion the court says, "We are compelled to conclude that township 90, in ranges 27 to 30, west of the 5th principal meridian, is still

in and forms a part of Webster county. Of course we can pay no attention to conjectural surmises and vague suspicions, which have been made and entertained in relation to some unfairness which may have been practiced in the final passage of the act of 1857, creating the county of Humboldt. If such was the case, no evidence of the fact has been presented to us. We have had to deal with the case as made; and the record as spread before us."

The result of this decision was to reduce Humboldt county in size to the dimensions which the act of January 28, 1857, had given it, whether as approved this act expressed the real intention of its framers or not. The county, however, should be considered as containing sixteen townships from March 11, 1858, the date of the approval of the amendatory act, until the same was declared unconstitutional on December 4, 1860.

It may seem strange to class the customs of the pioneers among the early laws of Iowa; but as Dr. B. F. Shambaugh in his book, "History of the Constitutions of Iowa," says, "constitutions are not made in a single day, but have evolved by slow degrees from customs, so the rules and regulations of the claim clubs of early Iowa may be said to be the beginning of its civil government." The early settlers of Iowa were not a lawless body of men. The customs governing the holding of claims were well and honestly observed. These customs codified into resolutions and by-laws, became the first written laws of the pioneers of Iowa. Squatter constitutions they were, but they were law. These claim clubs were the product of necessity. By cession and purchase the United States held legal title to all lands in Iowa, but the Indians occupied the land, and their right to possession was not denied, until extinguished by formal agreement. Until this was done, legal settlement could not be made by the white citizen. United States statutes at large prohibited settlement upon lands to which the Indian title had not yet been extinguished, and upon lands which were not surveyed. But the tide of immigration could not be stopped. The pioneers pressed ever westward. Claims were staked. Homes were built and farms began. All of these claims were beyond the pale of constitutional law. Yet 10,000 of them were in Iowa before the public surveys began. In law these squatters were trespassers,—in fact they were honest farmers. It was to meet these conditions and to protect what they termed their rights to their claims that the early settlers formed land clubs or claim associations.

The claim club of Fort Dodge was organized and active after Iowa became a state. The records of this association and that of the claim association of Johnson county are the only complete records in existence.

The manuscript records of the claim club of Fort Dodge, discovered several years ago among the papers of Governor Carpenter, are now carefully preserved by the historical department at Des Moines. From these records it appears, that the first meeting of the claim club of Fort Dodge was held on the 22d of July, 1854. William R. Miller was chosen chairman, and W. A. Young, secretary. According to the minutes of the meeting, the "citizens met pursuant to a call for the purpose of forming a claim law." At this meeting a committee, consisting of Volney Knight and W. A. Young, was chosen to draft a "code of laws," and to report at the next meeting. After some discussion the following motions were passed:



PIONEERS' DAY, AUGUST 19, 1908, OLESON PARK, FORT DODGE





"First, that 320 acres shall constitute a claim. Second, a claim may be held one month by sticking stakes and after that 10 dollars monthly improvements is necessary in order to hold a claim. Also that a cabin 16x16 feet, shingled and enclosed so as to live in it, is valued at \$30." The meeting then adjourned to meet at Major Williams store, Monday, July 24, at 7.00 P.M. At the meeting the following by-laws and resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas the land in this vicinity is not in market and may not be soon. We the undersigned claimants deem it necessary in order to secure our lands to form ourselves into a club for the purpose of assisting each other in holding claims, do, hereby form and adopt the following by-laws:

Resolved first. That every person that is an actual claimant is entitled to hold 320 acres of land until such time as it comes into market.

Resolved second. That any person who lives on their claim, or is continually improving the same is an actual claimant.

Resolved third. That staking out a claim and entering the same on our claim book shall hold for one month.

Resolved fourth. That \$10 monthly shall hold a claim thereafter.

Resolved fifth. That no man's claim is valid unless he is an actual settler here, or, has a family and has gone after them, in which case he can have one month to go and back.

Resolved sixth. That any person not living up to the requirements of these laws shall forfeit their claim, and, any actual settler who has no claim may settle on the same.

Resolved seventh. That any person going on another's claim that is valid, shall be visited by a commission of three from our club and informed of the facts and if such person persist in their pursuits regardless of the commission or claimant they shall be put off the claim by this club.

Resolved eighth. That the boundaries of these laws shall be 12 miles each way from this place.

Resolved ninth. That this club shall hold its meetings at least once in each month.

Resolved tenth. That the officers of this club shall consist of a chairman and secretary.

Resolved eleventh. That the duty of the chairman is to call to order, put all questions, give the casting vote when there is a tie, etc., etc.

Resolved twelfth. That the duty of the secretary is to keep the minutes of the meetings and read the same at the opening of each meeting and have the book and papers in his charge.

Resolved thirteenth. That any or all of the by-laws may be altered or abolished by a majority vote at a regular meeting."

On the offense of "claim-jumping" the records of the Fort Dodge club contain this suggestive entry: "On motion of Wm. R. Miller that if any member of this club finds his or any of his friends clames has been jump't that they inform this club of the fact and that this club forthwith put them off of said claim without trobling the Sivel law."

These squatter constitutions made it possible for the settlers to establish

homes without immediate payment. They gave color of title, and thus made possible and protected the settlers in their improvements. They gave peaceful possession against the speculator and claim jumper, and even against the government itself. They fostered and established on the frontier, justice, equality and democracy. The prominence which they gave to the homestead and its rights probably suggested our present homestead exemption laws. On the rude frontier, where lawlessness was the tendency, they upheld the rule of law. The law of these claim clubs was carried by settlers, from Iowa to the new state of Nebraska and formed the basis of the first law there.

The claim clubs were mere makeshifts of government, the outgrowth of conditions which made them necessary. However they created a desire and showed the necessity of codified law and established government. So in March, 1853, the citizens of what was then Webster county petitioned Honorable Samuel B. McCall, county judge of Boone county, to which county Webster was at that time attached for revenue and election purposes, to order an election of county officers. The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and an order issued for an election to be held on April 4, 1853. At this election an aggregate of sixty-three votes were cast. Returns were made to Judge McCall, who on April 9, 1853, issued certificates to the ten officers elect, namely: a county judge, a clerk of the district court, a prosecuting attorney, a recorder, a sheriff, a coroner, a school fund commissioner, a surveyor and a drainage commissioner.

Since the first election, some of the offices have been abolished, the names of others have been changed, and a number of new ones have been created. At the present time there are, including the board of five supervisors, thirteen elective officers. The other county officers are: auditor, clerk of court, treasurer, recorder, sheriff, superintendent of schools, coroner and county attorney. The office of county judge existed from 1853 to 1868, in which year the duties of the office were assumed by the board of supervisors, established 1860. The last drainage commissioner elected was in 1867. The county auditor's office, a sort of overflow from the other offices, was established in 1868. The first incumbent was Wilson Lumpkin, who performed the duties of the office in connection with his duties as clerk. The office of school fund commissioner was abolished in 1857, John Tolman being the last one to hold that position. In 1859, the office of superintendent of common schools was established and the office was filled by S. B. Olney, who was elected at the election held the first Monday in April, 1858. Until the year 1865, the duties of treasurer were performed by the recorder. In that year the two offices were separated and Jared Fuller was elected the first treasurer. The county attorney was at first known as prosecuting attorney. The records show the existence of such an office until the year 1856, when Charles B. Richards was elected. Then until 1886 there was no regularly elected attorney. In that year, by an amendment to the state constitution, the name was changed to county attorney, and Albert E. Clark was elected to the office. In 1873, the journal of the board of supervisors shows that John F. Duncombe was hired by that body as attorney of Webster county for a term of two years. The thirty-fourth general assembly in 1911, abolished the office of surveyor, the act taking effect July 4, 1911. The last person to fill this office was G. P. Smith. Under the act, abolishing the



JOHN W. N. MESERVEY



MRS. W. N. MESERVEY (AMANDA C.)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



office of surveyor, the board of supervisors is given authority, if they desire, to hire an officer to be known as county engineer.

Soon after the organization of the county the judge of the fifth judicial district, of which Webster county then formed a part, appointed three commissioners to select a site and locate a county seat. The commission selected the southwest quarter of section 6, township 87, range 26. Here a town was laid out and named Homer. But the villagers of Fort Dodge were aggressive. Under the leadership of John F. Duncombe and others they began a fight to secure the county seat. On March 3, 1856, John F. Duncombe, Walter C. Willson and others to the number of 357, presented to the court a petition asking for an election to be held on the first Monday in April, 1856, to vote on the question of the removal of the county seat from Homer to Fort Dodge. While they lived on opposite sides of the county, yet the interests of these two men were mutual. Mr. Duncombe was boosting for Fort Dodge. Mr. Willson, planning for the future, had in mind a division of the county, and the creating of a new county out of the eastern part, with another county seat town. With the petition was also filed a remonstrance signed by George Gregory and 347 others. The court granted the petition, and the election was held April 7, 1856. The canvass of the votes resulted in favor of Fort Dodge by a vote of 407 as against 264 for Homer. Soon after the records were removed to Fort Dodge. The removal of the county seat brought to Fort Dodge, as residents, several county officers, among them Hon. William N. Meservey, who later played an important part in the making of the new county seat town.

By an act of the fifth general assembly, approved January 24, 1855, the unorganized counties of Wright, Kossuth, Humboldt, Winnebago, Pato Alto, Emmet, Pocahontas and Hancock were attached to Webster county for election, judicial and revenue purposes. These counties were all later organized by the county judge of Webster.

There is an interesting incident in connection with the organization of Humboldt county. About the first day of April, 1857, Honorable Samuel Rees, then county judge of Webster county, deputized Henry A. Cramer, at that time a resident of Humboldt county, as deputy sheriff and gave him a warrant for the holding of an election in the county on the first Monday in April, with orders to serve the same. Cramer took his warrant and went to Humboldt county; but found the homes of the settlers deserted, they having fled to Fort Dodge from fear of the Indians, who were at that time reported as being on their way down the Des Moines river. Cramer found food cooked and warm on the stoves. He helped himself to the eatables and returned his warrant unserved. Judge Rees subsequently issued another warrant for an election to be held the first Monday in August, 1857. At this election Major Jonathan Hutchinson, who afterwards became treasurer of Webster county, was elected county judge.

Webster county contains twenty congressional townships, each containing thirty-six sections of land. It has therefore an area of 720 square miles or 460,800 acres. As first organized in 1853 it contained thirty-two congressional townships. During the years 1855 and 1856, this was increased to forty. Upon the organization of Hamilton and Humboldt counties in 1857, Webster county was reduced to its present size.

Webster county is divided into twenty-four civil townships: Badger, Burnside, Clay, Colfax, Cooper, Dayton, Deer Creek, Douglas, Elkhorn, Fulton, Gowrie, Hardin, Jackson, Johnson, Lost Grove, Newark, Otho, Pleasant Valley, Roland, Sumner, Wahkonsa, Washington, Webster and Yell.

Washington township was the first township organized in the county and embraced all the territory now contained in Webster and Hamilton counties. In August, 1853, County Judge William Pierce, established two new townships, Hardin and Webster, and left Washington township all the territory north of township 87 in the county. In 1857, its boundaries were again reduced, when Wahkonsa township was established. These boundaries, with a slight change made in 1870, are the boundaries Washington now contains, to wit: all of township 88, range 27, and sections 1, 12, 13, 24, 25, 26, 35 and 36, of township 88, range 28, east of the Des Moines river.

Hardin township, as organized in 1853, contained all the territory in township 86 of what was then Webster county. By the organization of Yell and Clear Lake townships in 1856, its boundaries were reduced to township 86, ranges 27, 26 and 25 east of the Des Moines river in what was then Webster county. When Hamilton county was organized, Hardin was given its present boundaries, being all of township 86, range 27, east of the Des Moines river.

Webster township as organized in 1853 embraced all the territory in township 87, in what was then Webster county. By the organization of Yell and Clear Lake townships, its boundaries were reduced to that part of township 87, ranges 25, 26 and 27, on the east side of the Des Moines river. After the division of the counties in 1857 the county judge ordered the township reorganized so as to contain only that part of township 87, range 27.

In 1856, six new townships were established namely: Wahkonsa, Yell, Clear Lake, Boon, Cass and Humboldt. Wahkonsa and Yell were in what is now Webster county while Clear Lake, Boon and Cass were in what is now Hamilton. Humboldt township included the northern tier of townships of the present county of Webster, and the southern tier of townships of the present county of Humboldt.

Wahkonsa township, as first organized, had the following boundaries:—commencing at the northwest corner of said county, thence east on said county line to the range line between ranges 27 and 26, thence south to the correction line, thence south to the northeast corner of section 12, township 88, range 27, thence west to the Des Moines river, thence down said river to the south line of section 8, thence west to county line, thence north on said line to place of beginning. These boundaries were changed March 24, 1857 and the township then embraced all east of the Des Moines river and north of the line between sections 12 and 13, 11 and 14, 10 and 15, 9 and 16, 8 and 17, 7 and 18, township 88, range 27. Badger township was taken from Wahkonsa township in 1865; and, in 1872, its boundaries were reduced to township 89 and range 28. Wahkonsa now embraces only the city limits of Fort Dodge.

Yell township as originally organized had the following boundaries: commencing at the northwest corner of section one, township 87, range 28, thence west to the county line, thence south on said line to the Boone county line, thence east on said line between Webster and Boone county to the Des Moines river,

thence along that as a line to place of beginning. In 1858 it was given its present boundaries. They embrace all of township 87, range 27, west of the Des Moines river. Clear Lake township, as organized in 1856, embraced all of townships 86, 87, 88 and 89 in ranges 24 and 23, of what is now Hamilton county. Boon township was organized March 3, 1856, and included township 88 and 89, ranges 26 and 25, of what is now Hamilton county. On March 15, this township was divided and township 89, ranges 26 and 25, was called Cass. Humboldt township as organized March 3, 1856, embraced all of townships 90 and 91, in what was then Webster county.

The townships of Otho, Sumner and Douglas were organized in 1857. Otho, as organized March 2, 1857, contained all of township 88, ranges 28 and 29, lying west of the Des Moines river. The township of Elkhorn was detached in 1871, leaving the boundaries of Otho the same as at present, being that part of township 88, of range 28, on the west side of the Des Moines river. Sumner township was organized March 2, 1857, and at that time contained all of township 87, and west of the Des Moines river. With the organization of Burnside township, Sumner was reduced to its present area. By an order of court March 3, 1857, all the territory lying in townships 89 and 90, ranges 29 and 30, on the west side of the Des Moines river were formed into a township named Douglas. On September 20, 1859, the court ordered township 90 of ranges 29 and 30 formed into a township, thus leaving Douglas consisting of township 89, ranges 29 and 30. The new township was named Jackson. Again, on November 6, 1860, another township was formed out of Douglas, and township 89, range 30 was constituted Johnson township, leaving Douglas township its present confines,—all of township 89, range 29, and that part of sections 7, 18, and 19 in township 89, range 28, lying west of the Des Moines river.

Dayton township was organized September 14, 1858. The boundaries as then fixed were all of township 86, range 28, and that part of township 86, range 27, lying west of the Des Moines river, except sections 1, 2 and 3.

Jackson township as first organized included all of township 90, ranges 29 and 30. On November 6, 1860, the county court ordered township 90, range 29, set off, and a township named Cass formed. The township Cass, however, was never organized. October 10, 1865, township 90, range 29, was by order of court detached from Jackson and named Deer Creek.

Badger township was formed from Waukonsa by an order of the board of supervisors, October 10, 1865, and when organized contained township 90, ranges 27 and 28. Range 27 was, October 14, 1873, taken from Badger and formed Newark township. The present boundaries of Badger township are all township 90, range 28, and that part of township 90, range 29, lying west of the Des Moines river.

Fulton township was organized by an order of the board of supervisors passed September 11, 1868. It consists of all of township 88, range 30.

Lost Grove township was organized October 18, 1869, and embraces all the territory of township 86, range 29.

The original boundaries as given to Pleasant Valley, when organized October 11, 1870, were township 89, range 27, and sections 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 14, 15, 16 and 17, township 88, range 28, and that part of section 1, township



88, range 29, east of the Des Moines river. November 5, 1872, the board of supervisors set off township 89, range 27, giving the township its present boundaries.

The township of Elkhorn was detached from Otho by an order of the board of supervisors, October 10, 1871. It embraces all of township 88, range 29.

The township of Gowrie was organized October 10, 1871, and included all of township 86, range 30.

Colfax and Clay were organized November 5, 1872. Colfax includes all of township 89, range 27. The township of Clay embraces all of township 87, range 29.

The boundaries given to Newark township as organized October 14, 1873, were all of township 90, range 27, and these boundaries have remained unchanged.

Roland township was organized by the order of the board of supervisors October 12, 1875. Its boundaries are the same as when organized, being all of township 87, range 30.

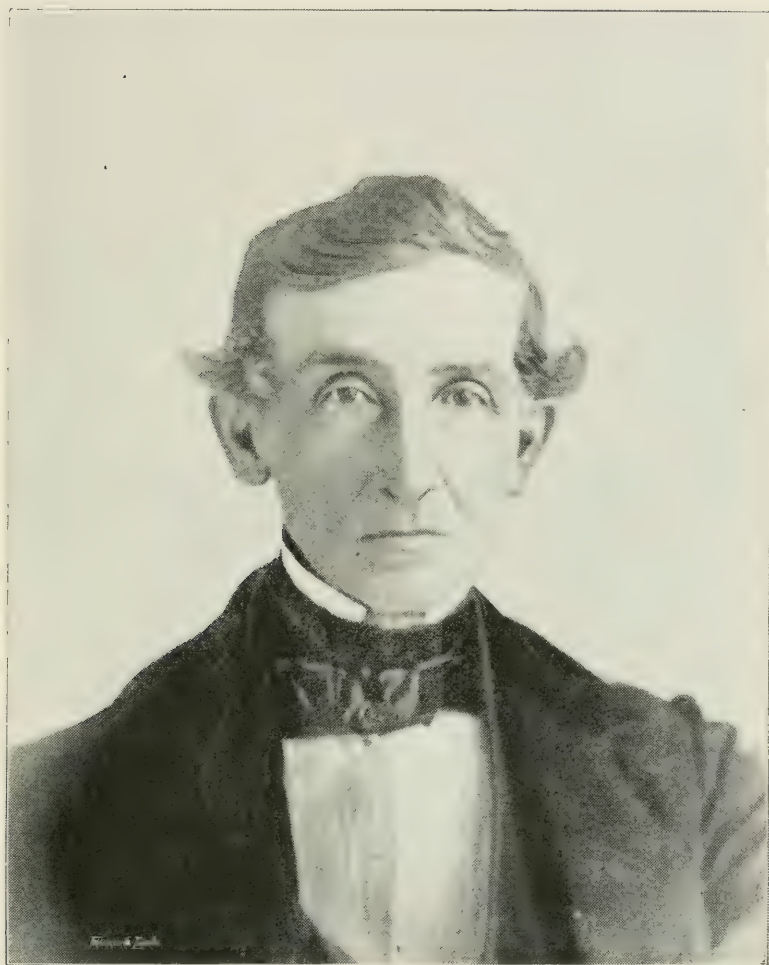
Cooper township was organized September 6, 1877. The record of the board of supervisors, concerning the organization, is as follows: "that the territory heretofore known as Wahkonsa township be divided as follows: all that part of said township within the corporate limits of the city of Fort Dodge to constitute a separate township, and called by the name of Wahkonsa township; and all that part of said township lying outside the corporate limits of said city of Fort Dodge, to constitute a separate township, to be known and called by the name of Cooper township, in accordance with a petition now before the board signed by J. B. Haviland and others."

Burnside township was organized June 16, 1886. At that time Sumner township was divided into two townships, one embraced the territory within the corporate limits of Lehigh, and so much of the Independent school district of Tyson's Mills as was included in said township, outside of said corporation. This retained the original name of Sumner. The remainder was organized as, and named Burnside.

At the present time, Webster county is divided into five supervisor districts. The first supervisor district is composed of Colfax, Newark, Washington, Webster and Pleasant Valley. The second consists of Badger, Deer Creek, Douglas, Jackson and Johnson; the third of Wahkonsa and Cooper; the fourth of Gowrie, Dayton, Hardin and Lost Grove and the fifth of Burnside, Elkhorn, Fulton, Roland, Clay, Otho, Sumner and Yell.

Webster county forms the sixty-second representative district, and with other counties forms the twenty-seventh senatorial district, the eleventh judicial district and the tenth congressional districts. The twenty-seventh senatorial district consists of Webster and Calhoun counties. The eleventh judicial district consists of the counties of Webster, Boone, Story, Hamilton, Hardin, Franklin and Wright; and has three judges, elected at large from the district. The tenth congressional district consists of fourteen counties: Webster, Calhoun, Hamilton, Pocahontas, Humboldt, Palo Alto, Kossuth, Hancock, Emmett, Winnebago, Crawford, Carroll, Greene and Boone.





MAJOR WILLIAM WILLIAMS  
First Major, First Postmaster and First Citizen of Fort Dodge



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE COUNTY ELECTIONS

FORT DODGE IN THE NATION—WOMEN OFFICE HOLDERS—COUNTY OFFICERS—  
FORT DODGE IN THE NATION—WOMEN OFFICE HOLDERS—COUNTY OFFICERS.

#### THE COUNTY ELECTIONS

If one could read between the lines of the records of the elections in Webster county, one would find many an interesting story. For into these records are woven the realizations of ambition and the disappointments of failure. The politicians were as crafty in the early fifties as they are today. The first settlers of the county were men of strong opinions. They fought for a principle, and what they thought was right, even more zealously than the present generation. Then, too, it was a time of political unrest. New ideas were constantly being promulgated. New parties were being formed. Slavery was already an issue. From the first the citizens of Webster county have had "a genius for politics." In some of the early years, we find the record of as many as four elections being held. Webster county and Fort Dodge very early became noted as a political center. There was considerable politics in the organization of the county, as there was in the removal of the county seat to Fort Dodge. For years, John F. Duncombe was the uncrowned head of democracy in Iowa. Opposing Duncombe was Cyrus C. Carpenter, whom the republican party of the state honored with many offices. At one time there were so many Federal office holders from Fort Dodge, that it was referred to by the rest of the state as the home Federal office holders, and to Fort Dodge the outside looked for political leadership. Under the political training of Governor Carpenter, Jonathan P. Dolliver reached the United States senate and almost the presidency. His untimely death placed the political heir of himself and Governor Carpenter in the senate chamber of the United States. Thus, through the election of William S. Kenyon twice in succession, was this high office filled by Fort Dodge citizens.

The first election in Webster county was held by the order of the county judge of Boone county, Hon. Samuel McCall, April 4, 1853.

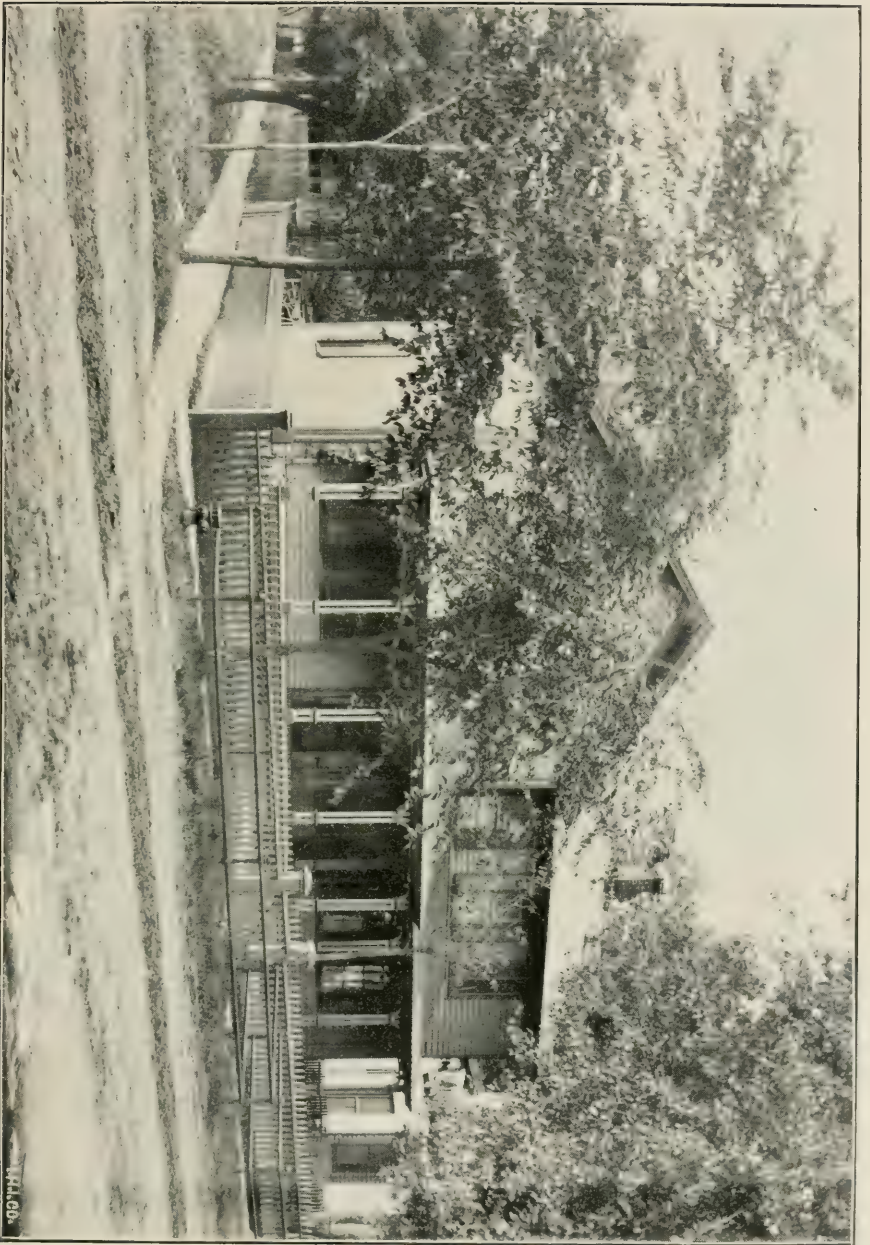
The county has gone republican every presidential campaign except in 1912. It is true that Lincoln lost the county by one vote to George B. McClellan. But this did not include the soldier vote, which voted solidly for Lincoln. At the first presidential election held in Webster county, John C. Fremont received a majority of 120 votes over Buchanan. In 1908, William H. Taft carried the county by 2,199 votes, the largest majority which a president has received in the

county. Woodrow Wilson, the democratic nominee, carried the county by a plurality of 100 in 1912.

At the first election for governor held in Webster county, August 7, 1854, James W. Grimes, the whig candidate, received only twenty-two votes, and Curtis Bates, the democratic nominee, nearly four times as many, or 104 votes. In 1857, B. M. Samuels, the democratic candidate, carried the county. Even Samuel J. Kirkwood, the war governor, failed to carry the county in 1859, the majority going to A. C. Dodge, a democrat. Again in 1861, Kirkwood lost this county, William H. Merritt, the democratic and Union candidate, being successful. In 1863, for the first time, the county went republican on the state ticket. This time William M. Stone, the republican nominee, carried the county by thirty-five votes. The socialist-union candidate, Thomas H. Benton, carried the county in 1865, by a majority of thirty-six. In 1867, the county again went republican, and Webster county gave Samuel Merrill a majority of 123 votes. Cyrus C. Carpenter, the nominee on the republican ticket, carried the county by 366 votes in 1871. At the next election, however, in 1873, a new party entered politics, called the antimonopoly party. Their candidate, J. G. Vale, defeated Carpenter in this county by fourteen votes. In 1875, Kirkwood again lost the county, the antimonopoly candidate carrying it by fourteen votes. Meanwhile, the greenback party had come into existence. In 1877, their candidate, Daniel P. Stubbs, received a majority over John P. Irish, the democratic nominee, and John H. Gear, the republican nominee, of 444 votes. But in 1879, the county gave John H. Gear, the republican candidate, a plurality over the combined forces of the democratic and greenback parties. Buren R. Sherman, candidate on the republican ticket, carried the county in 1881 by a majority of 289 votes over the democratic and greenback nominees. In 1883 he received a majority in the county of 142 votes over these nominees. However, in 1885, the democratic and greenback parties pooled their forces and their candidate, Charles Whitney, carried the county by a majority of seventy-nine over William Larrabee, republican. But in 1887, Larrabee carried the county by seven votes. At the elections in 1889 and 1891, the county went democratic. Horace Boies carried the county by a majority of sixty-eight votes, the first time, and by a majority of 269, the second time over William K. Wheeler. In his campaign for a third term, in 1893, Boies, however, lost the county to the republican candidate, Frank D. Jackson, who received a majority in the county of 444. In 1895, Francis M. Drake, republican, carried the county by 508 against the democrat and populist nominees. Leslie M. Shaw, republican, carried the county in 1897 by a majority of 154, as against the combined forces of democratic, populist, prohibition, national democrat, and socialist labor parties. This is the first appearance of the prohibition and socialist labor parties in state politics. The Webster county vote for the former was 132, and six for the latter. Shaw again carried the county in 1899. At the next three state elections the county gave Albert B. Cummins, the republican candidate, big majorities. In 1908 and 1910, B. F. Carroll carried the county. In 1912, the county went democratic on the presidential ticket, and E. G. Dunn, the democratic nominee for governor, received a plurality of 149.

Webster county has had the distinction of having three congressmen and two United States senators. The first congressman was Charles Pomeroy, a farmer





HOME OF GOVERNOR C. C. CARPENTER, FORT DODGE



who represented what was then the Sixth congressional district in the Forty-first congress, during the years 1869-71. Cyrus C. Carpenter represented what was then the Ninth district, and served in the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh congress from 1879 to 1883. In 1889, Jonathan P. Dolliver was first elected to congress from what had then become the Tenth congressional district, and served continuously for ten years. August 22, 1900, on the death of John H. Gear, Jonathan P. Dolliver was appointed United States senator by Governor Leslie M. Shaw, to fill the office until the legislature should meet. The Twenty-ninth general assembly in January, 1902, elected him to fill the term ending March 4, 1907. He was then reelected and served until his death, October 15, 1910. William S. Kenyon was elected by the legislature April 12, 1911, to serve until 1913. In the primary election of 1912 he defeated his opponent, Lafe Young, by a large majority.

George Roberts is the present director of the United States mint. During the campaign of 1896, when the financial question was the chief issue in politics, Mr. Roberts gained a national reputation because of his knowledge of the subject shown in his reply to "Coin's Financial School." M. D. O'Connell, served as solicitor of the United States treasury department for many years.

Aside from the office of representative in congress, Cyrus C. Carpenter held several state offices. He was registrar of the state land office from 1867 to 1871, and governor of the state from 1872 to 1876.

Party lines have not been followed very closely in the election of the county officers. Personality rather than political faith has been the most important factor. It is interesting to note that a large percentage of the county officers from the close of the war to recent years, were Civil war veterans. The records show that Webster county has been blest with honest officers, only one instance being found of an absconding officer, and that was before 1859. Miss Maude Lauderdale and Miss Mary Carey enjoy the distinction of being the only women elected to office in Webster county. Miss Lauderdale was elected recorder in 1910, and reelected in 1912. Miss Carey was appointed county superintendent in the fall of 1909, elected to the office in 1910 and reelected in 1912.

The general elections of the fifties were held on the first Monday in August. Then the elections vary between the middle of October and the first of November. In 1884, it was fixed by law as the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November. At first, elections were held every year, but in 1904, a biennial election law was passed. The first primary was held June 2, 1908.

#### THE COUNTY ELECTIONS

April 4, 1853—County judge, William Pierce; clerk of district court, Jesse Goodrich; recorder and treasurer, James Hook; prosecuting attorney, George W. Hall,\* John H. Cofer,\* sheriff, James Doty; coroner, Theodorus Eslick; school fund commissioner, John Tolman,\*\* Luodowic Mericle,\*\* surveyor, George W. Hall; drainage commissioner, Daniel Gaylor; township assessor, Samuel Eslick;† justice of peace, John H. Cofer, John Tolman; constables, John Devore,

\* Each received 28 votes.

\*\* Each received 27 votes.

† Only on township, Washington, in entire county.



Charles Burkhard; township trustees, Isaac Hook, Andrew Grossclose, John Gaylor; township clerk, Luodowic Mericle.

1854—No record of an election.

April 5, 1855—County judge, W. N. Meservey; prosecuting attorney, Granville Berkley; drainage commissioner, David Carrell; coroner, Alfred Gaines; Des Moines river improvement commissioner, O. D. Tisdale; improvement register, William Dewey; register state land office, Stark H. Samuels.

For prohibitory law, 99; against prohibitory law, 76.

August 6, 1855—Clerk of district court (to fill vacancy),\* George Gregory,\*\* recorder and treasurer, William T. Woolsey;\*\* sheriff, William Royster,\*\* county judge, John D. Maxwell;† coroner, N. L. Osborn; surveyor, C. C. Carpenter.‡

April 7, 1856—District clerk, Henry B. Martin (to fill vacancy until August, 1856); school fund commissioner, John Tolman; coroner, John Johns.

On removing county seat from Homer to Fort Dodge, for, 407; against, 264. Allowing stock to run at large, for, 228; against, 344.

August 5, 1856—Prosecuting attorney, Chas. B. Richards; district clerk, S. B. Rosencrans; representative, Elias Pocock.

For calling a constitutional convention, 299; against, 99.

Delegate to the constitutional convention of 1857, Thirty-third district, Sheldon G. Winchester.

September 22, 1856—\$200,000 bond issue at ten per cent, payable in 17, 18 and 20 years, to aid Dubuque & Pacific Railroad, and tax levy for same, not to exceed one per cent of value of taxable property, voted.

April 6, 1857—County judge, Samuel Rees;§ clerk of district court, W. E. Brooks; recorder and treasurer, William Burkholder;§§ sheriff, John W. Brady; surveyor, F. B. Drake; drainage commissioner, Adam Messmore; county assessor, Lewis Davis.

August 3, 1857—County judge, Luther L. Pease; sheriff, John W. Brady; recorder and treasurer, Ambrose Carpenter; surveyor, Albert Morrison; coroner, William Hodges; drainage commissioner, Thomas Landreth.

For the adoption of the new constitution, 142; against, 264.

For striking the word "white" out of the article on the right of suffrage, 63; against, 330.

October 13, 1857—Recorder and treasurer, Erastus G. Morgan; surveyor,

\* Caused by death of Francis Eslick.

\*\* Elections contested and cases tried October 3, and 4, before Judge Meservey, with whom H. G. Pemberton and Roseio Royster sat as associates. Contest on grounds of legality of votes of Boon township. The court held these votes legal, Royster dissenting. This decision gave the office of clerk to L. D. C. Maggart and that of sheriff to E. H. West. The contest for the office of recorder and treasurer, instituted by Benjamin McPheeter was compromised, each paying one-half the cost, and William T. Woolsey retaining the office. October 24, 1855, Woolsey made George T. Gregory his deputy, and upon Woolsey resigning the office, August 4, 1856, Gregory was appointed in his place. L. D. C. Maggart absconded and William Royster was appointed to fill the vacancy January 1, 1856.

† John D. Maxwell elected but decided that office was not vacant and W. N. Meservey held over.

‡ Resigned March 4, 1857. Francis E. Beers appointed to fill vacancy.

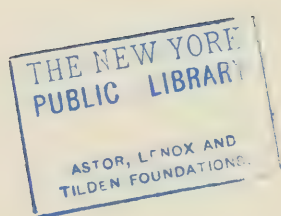
§ Resigned August 3, 1857.

§§ Elected recorder and treasurer after his death. Erastus G. Morgan appointed to serve until October election, 1857.





ST. JOSEPH'S HOSPITAL, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1908 and dedicated March 21, 1909, by Bishop Garrigan



James Gilchrist; drainage commissioner, Thomas Flaherty; coroner, Benjamin F. Brown; representative, Cyrus C. Carpenter.

For license law, 407; against, 72.

Special election, first Monday, April, 1858—County superintendent, S. B. Olney.\*

Special election, June 28, 1858—For general banking law, 225; against, 49. For state bank of Iowa, 291; against, 24.

October 2, 1858—Clerk of district court, William P. Logan; surveyor, Henry W. Ringland; drainage commissioner, Thomas White; coroner, John M. Heffley, (resigned March 24, 1860).

October 11, 1859—County judge, William N. Meservey; treasurer and recorder, E. G. Morgan; sheriff, John W. Brady; coroner, Walter Goodrich; drainage commissioner, J. R. Paine; surveyor, John S. Jenkins; county superintendent, Albert Morrison; representative, Samuel Rees.

Special election, October 19, 1859—Bond issue voted September 22, 1856, rescinded. For, 396; against, 42.

Special election, May 14, 1860—For bond issue, 171; against, 289. For building bridges, 113; against, 347.

Special election, September 24, 1860—For bond issue, 288; against, 239.

November 6, 1860—Clerk of district court, J. H. Holloway; coroner, J. F. Beyers; board of supervisors (for two years).† Gasper T. Richey, John Garaghty, Adam Groshart, S. K. Barnes, Richard Vancleave (for one year);‡ T. F. Frisk, Walter Goodrich, S. G. Stevens, N. H. Hart, R. P. Furlong, Daniel Daniels.

October 8, 1861—County judge, L. M. Olcott; treasurer and recorder, Isaac Garmoe; sheriff, John Heffley; county superintendent, L. S. Coffin; drainage commissioner, Norman P. Ellis; coroner, B. B. Goodrich;§ surveyor, Virgil Moore;\*\* representative, G. T. Richey; board of supervisors, N. H. Hart, Walter Goodrich, L. S. Coffin, Daniel Daniels, Jonathan Milburn, Thomas White.

October 14, 1862§—Clerk of district court, Hezekiah Beecher; coroner, William Hodges; surveyor, John W. Brady (one year to fill vacancy); county superintendent, E. N. Wilson;§§ drainage commissioner, H. L. Walker; board of supervisors, S. K. Barnes, Miles Allen, Patrick Condon, Thomas Sargent, E. A. Scott.

October, 1863||—County judge, John L. Cheney; recorder and treasurer, Isaac Garmoe; sheriff, A. F. Blackshere; surveyor, John S. Jenkins; county superintendent, R. E. Carpenter; coroner, B. F. Allison; drainage commissioner, John Beem; board of supervisors, Daniel Daniels, H. M. Case, John Ware, N. H. Hart, Michael Morrissey, A. S. White.

For restraining hogs from running at large, 237; against, 191. For building bridges, 158; against, 249.

\* Seven candidates in the field, and vote was as follows: S. B. Olney, 372; Francis Drake, 2; Fred Boot, 12; John Garaghty, 10; C. C. Philbrook, 187; Thomas Cole, 21.

\*\* S. B. Olney resigned February 1, 1859, and A. M. Dawley appointed to fill vacancy.

† Terms fixed at first meeting of board.

‡ Resigned September 1, 1862, and A. F. Blackshere appointed.

§ Soldier vote was included in the first canvass of the returns of this election.

§§ Wilson received 277 votes and E. H. Blain 234—Board of Supervisors held that under Sec. 62, Chap. 172, Acts of 9th G. A. no election could take place for this office.

|| Board met October 19, 1863, and canvassed the home vote and then adjourned to await the return of the soldier vote.

November 8, 1864—Clerk of district court, R. E. Carpenter; county recorder, John L. Cheyney; county surveyor, Thomas Harlan; board of supervisors, John Wilson, Josiah Conlee, C. C. Carter, G. T. Richey, A. Graves.

Restraining swine from running at large, for, 408; against, 181.

October 10, 1865—County treasurer, Jared Fuller; sheriff, A. F. Blackshere; county judge, Isaac Young; county superintendent, E. N. Wilson; surveyor, Thomas Harlan; coroner, John F. Beyers; drainage commissioner, Robert Scott; board of supervisors, John Linn, B. B. Goodrich, D. W. Prindle, Charles W. Maher, D. C. Russell.

Giving board power to increase tax, for, 392; against, 269.

Granting a bounty to soldiers, for, 382; against, 301.

October 9, 1866—Clerk district court, Wilson Lumpkin; recorder, D. H. Taylor; board of supervisors, N. H. Hart, C. C. Carter, D. W. Prindle, Josiah Conlee, George March, John Jameson, Joel L. Clark, John L. Kinney (appointed to fill vacancy).

October 8, 1867—Treasurer, Jonathan Hutchinson; county judge, James R. Strow; surveyor, George S. Killam; county superintendent, D. A. Weller; coroner, Francis Brewer; sheriff, Jacob Walz; drainage commissioner, Daniel W. Prindle; board of supervisors, Josiah Conlee, Joel Clark, John L. Kinney, C. W. Maher, N. H. Hart, Charles Erickson, F. P. Calkins, Henry Cox.

November 3, 1868—Clerk district court, Wilson Lumpkin; county recorder, David H. Taylor; board of supervisors, John L. Kinney, George Marsh, D. W. Prindle, C. C. Smeltzer, Stephen Reckard, J. B. Scott, Patrick Condon.

Note—At this election five amendments to the constitution were voted upon. All of them concerned the striking out of the word "white," from the several articles of the constitution. Amendment 1 gave the right of suffrage to all males. Amendment 2 required that the state census should include all inhabitants. Amendments 3 and 4 concern senatorial and representative districts, and made the basis of population, constituting such districts; to include all inhabitants. Amendment 5 gave the right of service in the militia to all able bodied citizens.

Amentent	One	Two	Three	Four	Five
For .....	694	691	691	691	691
Against .....	582	582	582	582	582

October 12, 1869—Representative, Galusha Parsons; auditor, Wilson Lumpkin; treasurer, Jonathan Hutchinson; sheriff, Jacob Walz; county superintendent, Rev. J. M. Phillips; surveyor, George S. Killam; coroner, Elias Caldwell; board of supervisors, H. P. Cutting, G. A. Erickson, Preston Van Cleave, F. E. Scofield, F. P. Calkins, J. P. Lilygren, C. W. Maher, J. H. Williams.

Bonding the county, for, 480; against, 624.

October 11, 1870—Recorder, D. H. Taylor; clerk of district court, Wilson Lumpkin; board of supervisors, L. M. Pratt, E. N. Wilson, William B. Crandall.

Prohibitory amendment, for, 111; against, 231.

Increasing number of board of supervisors, for, 579; against, 338.

October 10, 1871—Sheriff, E. V. Moore; county superintendent, Frank Farrell; treasurer, Jonathan Hutchinson; representative, John F. Duncombe; aud-





ALBERT MORRISON  
Early land agent and surveyor of Fort Dodge



A. S. WHITE  
Publisher of "Fort Dodge Sentinel," the first newspaper



itor, J. B. Scott; surveyor, M. E. Smith; coroner, S. B. Olney; board of supervisors, David Lundeen, H. Beecher, J. L. Brown.

Prohibitory amendment, for, 493; against, 643.

Increasing county tax, for, 159; against, 999.

November 5, 1872—Recorder, A. Beach; clerk of district court, Wilson Lumpkin; board of supervisors, L. M. Pratt.

Authorizing purchase of poor farm, for, 677; against, 273.

October 14, 1873—Representative, Silas Corey; treasurer, Jonathan Hutchinson; auditor, J. B. Scott; sheriff, E. V. Moore; county superintendent, Frank Farrell; surveyor, Fred Hess; coroner, W. L. Nicholson; board of supervisors, D. S. Coughlon, C. Knudson.

Increasing county tax, for, 100; against, 1159.

October 13, 1874—Clerk of district court, M. H. Bliss; sheriff, E. London; recorder, Jared Fuller; coroner, John McNulty; supervisor district No. 3, N. H. Hart; supervisor district No. 4, John Gabrielson.

Restraining stock from running at large between sunset and sunrise, for, 855; against, 571.

Restraining stock from running at large between August 15 and December 1, for, 624; against, 767.

October 12, 1875—Representative, Samuel Rees; auditor, J. B. Scott; sheriff, P. W. Chantland; treasurer, Jonathan Hutchinson; county superintendent, J. A. Adams; surveyor, C. H. Pierce; coroner, S. J. Bennett; supervisor district No. 5, E. B. Pierce.

Building bridge at Hart's Ford, for, 409; against, 954.

Building bridge at Tyson's Mill, for, 466; against, 908.

November 7, 1876—Clerk of district court, M. H. Bliss; recorder, Jared Fuller; supervisor district No. 1, N. G. Roosa; supervisor district No. 2, D. S. Coughlon.

October 9, 1877—Representative, Oliver Tyson; treasurer, Arah Leonard; auditor, J. B. Scott; sheriff, P. W. Chantland; coroner, G. V. Patterson; surveyor, Albert Morrison; county superintendent, Jabez A. Adams; supervisor district No. 3, William Ryan; supervisor district No. 4, John Gabrielson.

October 9, 1878—Clerk of district court, J. E. Powers; recorder, C. Arnold; supervisor district No. 3, Samuel Rees; supervisor district No. 4, Jacob Ostrander.

October 14, 1879—Representative, John F. Duncombe; auditor, John Haire; treasurer, Arah Leonard; sheriff, G. W. Hyatt; county superintendent, John G. Tapper; surveyor, M. E. Smith; coroner, Dr. E. H. Klueber; supervisor district No. 1, Samuel Heffner; supervisor district No. 2, P. H. Cain.

November 2, 1880—Clerk of district court, M. H. Bliss; recorder, John Breen, Jr.; supervisor district No. 3, S. J. Bennett; supervisor district No. 4, J. L. Kinney.

Calling convention to revise constitution, for, 1015; against, 394.

Striking the word "free white" from the constitution, for, 981; against, 481.

Levying a tax of six and one-half mills, for, 722; against, 1460.

Building bridge at Hart's Ford, for, 794; against, 1416.

October 11, 1881—Representative, R. M. Wright; auditor, John Haire; treasurer, John W. Campbell; sheriff, P. W. Chantland; county superintendent,

J. B. Butler; county superintendent (to fill vacancy), D. G. Youker; surveyor, C. H. Pierce; coroner, Theron Nichols; supervisor district No. 5, Jacob Ostrander.

Special election, June 28, 1882—Prohibitory amendment, for, 1498; against, 238.

November 7, 1882—Clerk of district court, M. H. Bliss; recorder, George H. Porter; supervisor district No. 1, Samuel Heffner; supervisor district No. 2, P. H. Cain.

October 9, 1883—Representative, Cyrus C. Carpenter; treasurer, John W. Campbell; auditor, John Haire; sheriff, P. W. Chantland; county superintendent, John B. Butler; surveyor, F. L. Easley; coroner, A. W. Garlock; supervisor district No. 3, S. J. Bennett; supervisor district No. 4, E. A. Lynd.

November 4, 1884—Clerk of district court, M. H. Bliss; recorder, George H. Porter; coroner, J. N. Palmer; supervisor district No. 5, A. D. Rolfe.

Constitutional amendment fixing election on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, for, 1109; against, 107.

Constitutional amendment giving general assembly power to reorganize judicial districts, for, 903; against, 293.

Constitutional amendment fixing the number of grand jurors at not less than three nor more than five, for, 987; against, 252.

Constitutional amendment establishing the office of county attorney and fixing the number of members of the general assembly at, representatives, 108, senators, 50; for, 1006; against, 210.

November 3, 1885—Representative, S. T. Meserve; auditor, J. W. Campbell; treasurer, D. W. Weller; sheriff, G. F. Gustafson; county superintendent, S. B. Wilkinson; surveyor, F. L. Easley; coroner, C. H. Paige; supervisor district No. 1, Peter Hannon; supervisor district No. 2, W. C. Ainsworth.

Revision state constitution, for, 321; against, 1437.

November 2, 1886—County attorney, Albert E. Clark; clerk of district court, John Haire; recorder, George H. Porter; supervisor district No. 4, John T. Drug; supervisor district No. 3, Martin White.

Three mill tax for county jail, for, 573; against, 1652.

November 8, 1887—Representative, I. L. Woods; auditor, John Wolfinger; treasurer, J. J. Ryan; sheriff, J. Q. Adams; superintendent, S. B. Wilkinson; surveyor, J. C. Williams; coroner, T. F. Grayson; supervisor district No. 5, O. F. Blunk.

November 6, 1888—County attorney, Chas. H. Moore; clerk of district court, David J. Haire; recorder, F. W. Kruckman; supervisor district No. 1, Peter Hannon; supervisor district No. 2, John T. Hood.

November 5, 1889—Representative, I. L. Woods; auditor, John Wolfinger; treasurer, J. J. Ryan; sheriff, J. A. Adams; county superintendent, John Carr; surveyor, Fred Hess; coroner, C. H. Churchill; supervisor district No. 3, Martin White; supervisor district No. 4, J. T. Drug.

November 5, 1890—Clerk of district court, D. J. Haire; recorder, D. A. Peterson; supervisor district No. 3, Samuel Rees; supervisor district No. 5, Walter Irvine; county attorney, James Martin.

Restraining stock from running at large, for, 1416; against, 976.

Revision of constitution, for, 321; against, 1437.





GREAT WESTERN CEREAL COMPANY PLANT, FORT DODGE.

Bought by Quaker Oats Company, 1911



November 3, 1891—Sheriff, J. A. Adams; treasurer, C. W. Newton; county superintendent, John Carr; coroner, C. H. Churchill; surveyor, Ezra Young; supervisor district No. 1, John Mallinger; supervisor district No. 2, John T. Hood; supervisor district No. 4, John Linn (to fill vacancy).

November 8, 1892—Auditor, T. A. Cunningham; clerk of district court, D. J. Haire; recorder, F. O. Blomgren; county attorney, W. S. Kenyon; county superintendent, Charles V. Findlay; supervisor district No. 3, Joseph Shaw; supervisor district No. 4, John A. Lind.

November 7, 1893—Representative, Sam Burnquist; treasurer, C. W. Newton; sheriff, W. C. Woolsey; county superintendent, C. V. Findlay; surveyor, F. S. Hoyt; coroner, J. W. Sommers; supervisor district No. 5, W. V. Manchester.

November 6, 1894—Clerk of district court, G. F. Rankin; auditor, T. A. Cunningham; county attorney, W. S. Kenyon; recorder, F. O. Blomgren; coroner, A. W. Garlock; supervisor district No. 1, A. W. Mallinger; supervisor district No. 2, J. R. Coughlon.

November 5, 1895—Representative, Jonas P. Johnson; treasurer, J. H. Abel; sheriff, W. C. Woolsey; county superintendent, C. V. Findlay; surveyor, Fred Hoyt; coroner, J. S. Nelson; supervisor district No. 3, C. P. Julius; supervisor district No. 4, John A. Lind.

November 3, 1896—Clerk of district court, G. F. Rankin; auditor, T. A. Cunningham; recorder, Otto Ottosen; county attorney, William T. Chantland; supervisor district No. 5, F. B. Drake.

November 2, 1897—Representative, F. J. Blake; treasurer, J. H. Abel; sheriff, F. A. Dowd; county superintendent, C. V. Findlay; surveyor, F. S. Hoyt; coroner, H. Rose; supervisor district No. 1, Andrew Hannon; supervisor district No. 2, J. T. Ryan.

November 8, 1898—Clerk of district court, G. F. Rankin; recorder, Otto Ottosen; auditor, J. F. Ford; county attorney, William T. Chantland; supervisor district No. 3, (for long and short term) S. J. Bennett; supervisor district No. 4, Swan Johnson.

November 7, 1899—Sheriff, F. A. Dowd; county superintendent, A. L. Brown; coroner, H. Rose; treasurer, J. A. Lindquist; surveyor, Charles H. Reynolds; supervisor district No. 5, C. O. Hillstrom; representative, F. J. Blake.

Building courthouse and levying tax of two mills, for, 2394; against, 1146.

November 6, 1900—Auditor, J. F. Ford; clerk of district court, Charles H. Colby; recorder, Otto Ottosen; county attorney, C. W. Hackler; supervisor district No. 1, A. F. Simpson; supervisor district No. 2, John T. Ryan.

Constitutional convention, for 2647; against, 1876.

Biennial election, for, 2875; against, 1691.

November 5, 1901—Representative, S. T. Meservey; treasurer, J. A. Lindquist; sheriff, Henry Oleson; superintendent, A. L. Brown; surveyor, Charles H. Reynolds; coroner, A. H. McCreight; supervisor district No. 3, F. W. Collins; supervisor district No. 4, Swan Johnson; supervisor district No. 5, J. P. Hillstrom.

November 4, 1902—County auditor, J. F. Ford; clerk of district court, C. H. Colby; recorder, A. C. Smith; county attorney, C. W. Hackler; supervisor district No. 5, J. P. Hillstrom.

Levying tax of one mill to build memorial hall and soldiers' monument, for, 1444; against, 2218.

November 3, 1903—Representative, R. M. Wright; treasurer, J. T. Ryan; sheriff, Henry Olson; county superintendent, A. L. Brown; surveyor, C. H. Reynolds; coroner, A. H. McCreight; supervisor district No. 1, A. F. Simpson; supervisor district No. 2, P. H. Cain.

November 8, 1904—County auditor, H. S. Holm; clerk of district court, Henry L. Weiss; recorder, A. C. Smith; county attorney, B. J. Price; supervisor district No. 3, Frank W. Collins; supervisor district No. 4, Anton Byer.

Biennial election, for, 2181; against, 2657.

Representative amendment, for, 1897; against, 2492.

November 6, 1906—County attorney, Charles W. Hackler; auditor, H. S. Holm; treasurer, Peter Hadley; clerk of district court, C. A. Bryant; sheriff, Henry Olson; county superintendent, M. P. Somes (to fill vacancy); county superintendent, E. E. Cavanaugh; surveyor, Charles H. Reynolds; coroner, Dr. J. D. Lowry; supervisor district No. 1, P. J. Mitchell; supervisor district No. 3, E. H. Peschau; supervisor district No. 4, Anton Byer; supervisor district No. 5, Charles A. Anderson; supervisor district No. 2, D. S. Coughlon.

November 3, 1908—Representative, Charles W. Hackler; auditor, James L. Hanrahan; treasurer, Peter Hadley; clerk of district court, C. A. Bryant; sheriff, Rasmus S. Lund; recorder, Louis Fessler; county attorney, F. A. Grosenbaugh; county superintendent, E. E. Cavanaugh. Resigned 1909—Miss Mary Carey appointed to fill vacancy. Surveyor, C. H. Reynolds; coroner, J. D. Lowry; supervisor district No. 1, P. J. Mitchell; supervisor district No. 2, D. S. Coughlon; supervisor district No. 5, F. G. Cochran.\*

November 8, 1910—Representative, John W. Campbell; county auditor, James L. Hanrahan; county treasurer, A. C. Lindberg; sheriff, Rasmus S. Lund; recorder, Maude Lauderdale; county attorney, B. B. Burnquist; county superintendent, Mary A. Carey; coroner, J. D. Lowry; supervisor district No. 3, F. H. Frahm; supervisor district No. 4, Anton Byer; supervisor district No. 5, C. A. Anderson.

Constitutional convention to revise constitution and amendment to the same, for, 2435; against, 2196.

November 5, 1912—Representative, Peter Hadley; treasurer, A. C. Lindberg; recorder, Maude Lauderdale; clerk, G. L. Lindquist; county superintendent, Mary A. Carey; coroner, J. D. Lowry; auditor, James L. Hanrahan; supervisor district No. 1, B. J. Simpson; supervisor district No. 2, Gus Voights; supervisor district No. 3, F. H. Frahm; supervisor district No. 4, I. L. Reedholm. (Term begins 1914.)

---

\* Returns show Cochran elected, but on contest went to his opponent C. A. Anderson

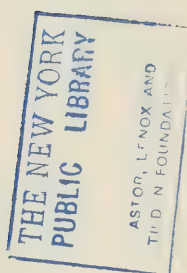




DR. S. B. OLNEY  
Surgeon Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer  
Infantry



MRS. S. B. OLNEY (Stella B.)



CHAPTER IX  
WEBSTER COUNTY IN CIVIL WAR  
COMPANY "I," THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT  
IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

On the 9th day of July, 1862, Samuel J. Kirkwood, governor of Iowa, issued the following proclamation:

I have this day received from the secretary of war a telegram, requesting me to raise as soon as practicable, for the United States service, for three years or during the war, five regiments of volunteer infantry, being a part of the quota of this state, under the late call of the president for 300,000 men. The preservation of the Union, the perpetuity of our government, the honor of our state, demand that this requisition shall be promptly met. Our harvest is upon us, and we have feared a lack of force to secure it. But we must imitate our brave Iowa boys in the field, meet new emergencies with new exertions. Our old men and our boys unfit for war, if need be, our women, must help to gather harvest, while those able to bear arms go forth to aid their brave brethren in the field. The necessity is urgent. Our national existence is at stake. The more promptly the president is furnished the needed troops, the more speedily will this unholy rebellion be crushed, and the blessings of peace again visit our land. Until then we men must expect the hardships and privations of war. The time has come when men must make—as many have already made—sacrifices of ease, comfort and business, for the cause of the country. The enemy, by a sweeping conscription, have forced into their ranks all men capable of bearing arms. Our government has, as yet, relied upon the voluntary action of our citizens. But, if need be, the same energies must be exerted to preserve our government that traitors are using to destroy it. \* \* \*

Iowa City, July 9, 1862.

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

The patriotic sons of Iowa promptly responded to this earnest appeal of the governor. The Thirty-second Infantry was one of the five regiments that were organized and sent to the field in compliance with this call of the president. Recruiting began as soon as the governor's proclamation was published. Camp Franklin, near Dubuque, Iowa, was designated by the governor as the rendezvous of the regiment. The ten companies were ordered into quarters as fast as their organizations were completed. It would appear, from the wide discrepancy in dates upon which the orders were given, that some of the companies had been partially, if not wholly, organized in anticipation of the call, as the dates of the

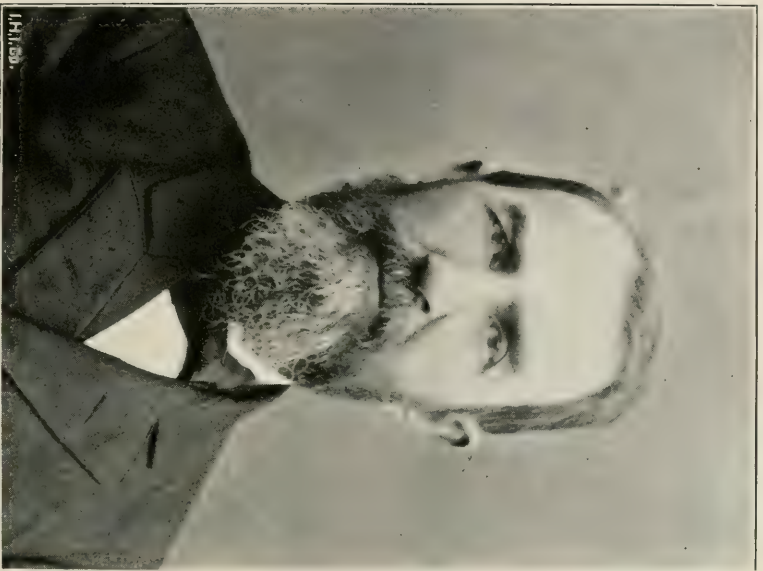
orders ranged from July 3 to September 8, 1862. Upon the latter date the companies had all assembled at Camp Franklin, and, on the 6th day of October, 1862, they were there mustered into the service of the United States, by Captain George S. Pierce, of the regular army, and the organization of the regiment was completed by the muster in of the field and staff officers on the same date.

Colonel John Scott had resigned the office of Lieutenant Colonel of the Third Iowa Infantry, upon being tendered the appointment, by Governor Kirkwood, of the office of colonel of the Thirty-second Infantry. Upon the recommendation of Colonel Scott, the governor appointed Edward H. Mix, lieutenant colonel, and Gustavus A. Eberhart, major, of the regiment. These officers had all had the benefit of experience as soldiers in one of the first regiments that the state had sent into the field (the Third Iowa Infantry), and had fully demonstrated their fitness and capacity to properly discharge the duties of their respective offices. The staff officers were all men of high character and ability, and the regiment was fortunate in their selection. The same may be said of the company officers. An examination of the roster of the Thirty-second Iowa will show that the average age of both officers and men was greater than that of the earlier regiments, and there was a proportionately larger number of married men among them. The records show that there was an aggregate number of 925 men and officers in the regiment, at the date of its muster into the service. During its stay at Camp Franklin, the time was utilized to the best advantage, and, when the regiment left the state, it had probably acquired a better general knowledge of the duties it would be called upon to perform, than most of the regiments which preceded it had been able to obtain, prior to leaving their rendezvous.

On November 16, 1862, the regiment embarked on transports and was conveyed to St. Louis, Missouri, and went into quarters at Benton Barracks. On November 25th, by order of Major General Curtis, commanding department of Missouri, Companies B, C, E, H, I and K, with the regimental headquarters, left St. Louis and were conveyed to New Madrid, Missouri, and, on the next day, Companies A, D, F and G, under command of Major Eberhart, were conveyed to Cape Girardeau, Missouri. From this time until March 4, 1864, the operations of the detachment of the four companies under Major Eberhart and the six companies under Colonel Scott were distinct, separate and independent of each other.

Upon arriving at New Madrid with the six companies of his regiment, Colonel Scott, in accordance with his instructions, assumed command of the post. It did not take him long to discover that, prior to his arrival, disloyal men had been favored and protected; that large amounts of merchandise of all descriptions had been distributed from New Madrid and had gone beyond the Union lines, into the possession of those who were engaged in armed rebellion. Negroes, who had escaped and sought protection of the Union soldiers, had been returned to slavery. Colonel Scott did not believe in the policy of conciliating those who were in full sympathy with the rebellion and who were active in their efforts to furnish aid and comfort to the enemy. The most active of those rebel sympathizers was a man who was not a naturalized citizen of the United States, and who claimed the protection of the British government. The general in command of the department listened to the protests of those who wanted to





HON. GEORGE W. BASSETT  
Promoter of Fort Dodge and Fort Ridgely Railroad



CAPTAIN J. A. O. YOEMAN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

A. C. LENOX AND  
T. T. FOUNDATIONS.

have Colonel Scott removed from the command of the post and strange as it may appear, seemed inclined to grant their request.

On the 17th of December, a detachment from Colonel Scott's command, composed of Companies C and I, under command of Captain Peebles, made a reconnoissance into the country west of New Madrid. The detachment was absent five days, marched about one hundred miles, and captured eight prisoners and a quantity of arms and stock. It discovered no considerable force of the enemy, and showed that the report that a large rebel force was moving against New Madrid was without foundation. On December 23d Colonel Scott, with a detachment from his command, embarked on the steamer "Davenport" and proceeded on a tour of examination of the points along the river at which illicit trade (or smuggling goods into the enemy's lines) was being carried on, with the view to prevent same, as far as it was possible to do so with the resources at his command. On his return from this trip, Colonel Scott reported to General Thomas A. Davies, at Columbus, Kentucky, who had command of the military district of Columbus, and who claimed that the post of New Madrid was included in his district, and was supported in that statement by General Fisk, who was present and who had just returned from the headquarters of General Curtis in St. Louis. Up to that time Colonel Scott had received his orders direct from General Curtis. General Davies stated that it was necessary that Colonel Scott should at once abandon the post at New Madrid, and proceed with his command to Fort Pillow, which was in danger of being captured by the enemy. Feeling that the abandonment of New Madrid was unwise, but recognizing the fact that General Davies was his superior officer, Colonel Scott took the precaution to request a written order, which was given, as follows:

Columbus, December 27, 1862.

Colonel Scott, Commanding Thirty-second Iowa, New Madrid:

You will immediately proceed to New Madrid, burn the gun carriages and wooden platforms, and spike the guns and destroy the ammunition totally. Take the same boat and proceed to Fort Pillow, under convoy of gunboat, and report to Colonel Wolfe, commanding at that place.

THOMAS A. DAVIES, Brigadier General.

Colonel Scott, having made personal protest against the necessity for this order, proceeded to obey it, and carried out his instructions to the letter. He proceeded with his command to Fort Pillow and reported to the commander, Colonel Wolfe, for duty. General Curtis censured Colonel Scott for obeying the order of General Davies, and a military commission was appointed to investigate the matter and report its findings to General Curtis. After a full and complete investigation, the commission found that Colonel Scott did right in obeying the order, that he simply performed his duty, and was honorably acquitted of all blame. The report was signed by Brigadier General William K. Strong, president, and Colonel Albert G. Bracket, recorder, of the commission, and the findings were approved by General Curtis, and thus Colonel Scott was completely vindicated from the unjust censure, not only by the commission, but by General Curtis himself. It is the first duty of the soldier to obey orders, otherwise it would be impossible to maintain discipline. There were many instances in which

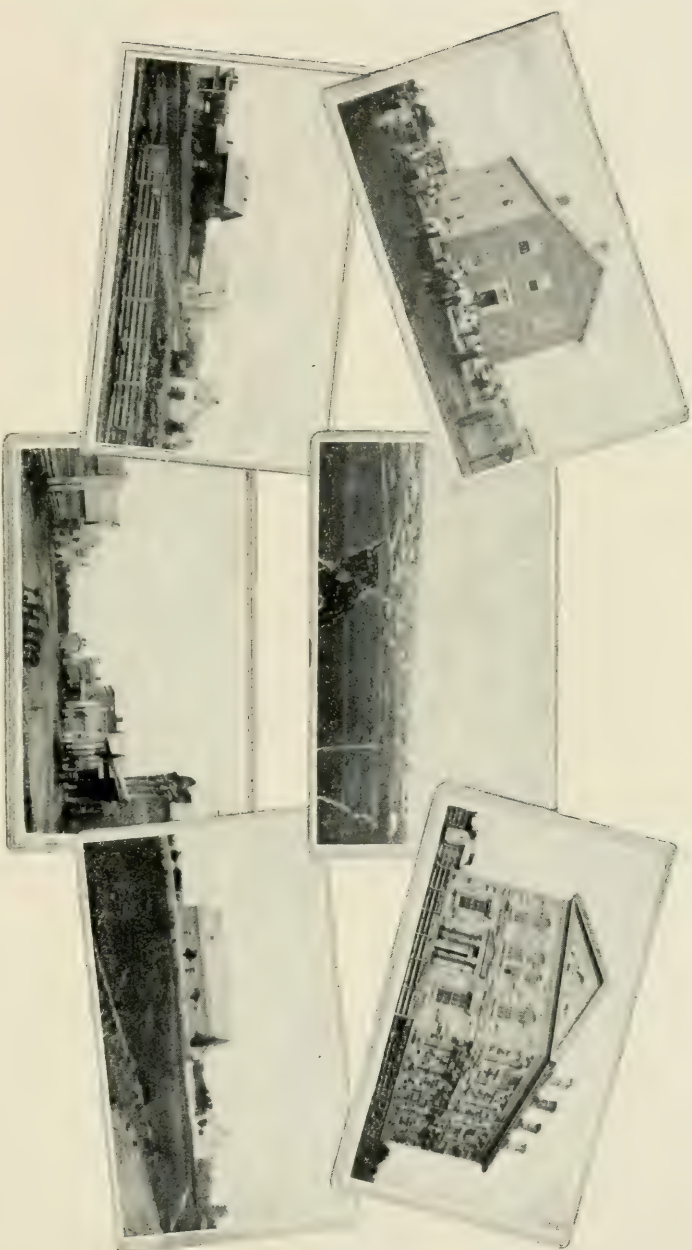
subordinate officers yielded prompt obedience to orders which as subsequent events proved, were unwise and should not have been given, but the officer in authority had the right to demand obedience, and those under his command were bound to obey, no matter what their opinion might be as to the wisdom or unwisdom of the order. It will, therefore, be seen that Colonel Scott simply acted the part of a true soldier, and gave a good example to the officers and men of his own regiment, who like himself, could not see the necessity for abandoning the post.

The headquarters of the regiment remained at Fort Pillow until June 18, 1863. During a part of this time Company B, with Capt. A. B. Miller in command, occupied the post at Fulton, Tennessee, three miles below Fort Pillow. Detachments were sent on scouts in the vicinity of the fort, from time to time, acting in conjunction with the Second Illinois Cavalry, and occasionally these scouting parties came into contact with the enemy, but the fighting which took place mainly devolved upon the cavalry which proceeded in advance, the infantry following as a support in case the enemy were found in considerable force, which was seldom the case. Garrison duty and daily drill was the principal duty of the troops at Fort Pillow. On the 17th and 18th of June, 1863, the six companies of the Thirty-second Iowa embarked on transports and were conveyed to Columbus, Kentucky, at which place they went into camp and remained until January 21, 1864.

On July 10, 1863, Union City was captured by a force of rebels. This place was twenty-six miles south of Columbus, on the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. Colonel Scott received orders to proceed with his command by rail to Union City, which order was promptly obeyed, but the enemy abandoned the place and retreated rapidly before Colonel Scott's command arrived and, in obedience to orders from General Asboth, the colonel returned with his troops to Columbus. On July 11, 1863, Colonel Scott succeeded to the command of the post of Columbus. At this time Company C, Captain Peebles commanding, was mounted and attached to the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, for scouting duty. Company E, under Captain Jones, was sent to Fort Quimby, near Columbus, and Companies H and K, under Captain Benson, were sent to Island Number Ten. This left only Companies B and I on duty at regimental headquarters, with Captain A. B. Miller in command, Lieutenant Colonel Mix being absent at that time, as president of a court-martial at Cairo, Ill. The service performed by Company C, with the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, was arduous and important. That regiment was constantly in pursuit of roving bands of the enemy, engaged in securing and forwarding conscripts to the rebel army, and in committing depredations upon the property of loyal citizens in the surrounding regions of Kentucky and Tennessee. These expeditions extended over hundreds of miles and involved much hardship to the troops engaged in them. The two companies at Island Number Ten also made frequent expeditions upon both sides of the river, in one of which John D. Baker, of Company H, was killed.

On January 20, 1864, Colonel Scott received orders to assemble the six companies of his regiment at Columbus, where they shortly afterwards embarked and were conveyed to Vicksburg, Mississippi, where they disembarked and went into camp. General Sherman was just then completing his preparations for that remarkable expedition which penetrated into the heart of the state of Mississippi and inflicted a telling blow to the rebellion, in that portion of the south, from





# SCENES IN FORT DODGE IN 1863

First schoolhouse Bird's-eye view of the city Webster County courthouse Commercial National Bank corner -  
Central Avenue, looking west-Catholic Church, site of Corpus Christi



which it never fully recovered. Colonel Scott's detachment of the Thirty-second Iowa was assigned to the Second Brigade of the Third Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps; Col. William T. Shaw of the Fourteenth Iowa Infantry was in command of the brigade; Brigadier General A. J. Smith commanded the division, and Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut was in command of the corps. The army left Vicksburg on the 3d day of February, and returned to that place on March 4, 1864, having marched 328 miles. The troops had been supplied with but ten days' rations when the march began, and, after that supply was exhausted, lived upon such food as could be obtained in the country through which they passed. This involved the necessity of sending out forage trains every day, with large details to guard them, as the enemy's cavalry in large force hovered in front and upon either flank of General Sherman's army, which was composed of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Corps and one division of cavalry. There was more or less fighting every day, mainly done by the cavalry which led the advance and by the infantry which constituted the guard to forage trains. The troops had no tents while on this expedition and suffered much from the inclemency of the weather. The six companies of the Thirty-second Iowa, under command of Colonel Scott, performed their share of duty upon this long and arduous march, but they did not come into contact with any considerable body of the enemy. The only casualties reported were: George A. Todd, of Company I, captured, and Edward Flood, of Company C, killed, while engaged in guarding forage train. At the close of his official report, Colonel Scott says: "The labors and privations of this expedition were borne alike, by officers and men, with great cheerfulness, and a capacity for enduring fatigue and exposure both gratifying and astonishing."

The six companies of the regiment arrived at Vicksburg, on their return from the Meridian Expedition, on March 4, 1864, and were there joined by the other four companies from whom they had been so long separated.

#### ROSTER COMPANY I THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

Jonathan Hutchinson, captain; Amos S. Collins, first lieutenant; Alexander Dowd, second lieutenant.

Allison, Alexander D., age eighteen; residence, Dayton; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, February 28, 1864; mustered, February 28, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Andrews, Celestius B., age twenty-six; residence, Otho; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 16, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Auyer, Cyrus D., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, June 2, 1865, Memphis, Tennessee.

Baldrige, Isaac N., age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, February 29, 1864; mustered, February 29, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Baldrige, James, age twenty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 12, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; wounded; discharged for disability, May 20, 1865, Davenport, Iowa.

Baldrige, Samuel, age thirty-two; residence, Dayton; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 12, 1862; mustered, December 24, 1862; died of disease, June 12, 1863, Fort Pillow, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 106.

Baldrige, Thomas J., age twenty-five; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, February 29, 1864; mustered, February 29, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Baldwin, Philander R., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 20, 1862, as first corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted fifth sergeant, October 6, 1862; fourth sergeant, May 30, 1864; third sergeant, July 4, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Barnes, John F.; rejected, August 22, 1862, by mustering officer.

Beach, Alexander, age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 4, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Binkley, Perry, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, January 14, 1865; mustered, January 14, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Birchard, Abner T., age twenty-seven; residence, Boonsborough; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted, quartermaster sergeant, November 8, 1862; mustered out, May 12, 1865, St. Louis, Missouri.

Blackman, Henry, enlisted, May 1, 1863, as under cook; mustered, June 30, 1863; no further record found.

Blain, George, age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 13, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died of disease, July 19, 1864, Memphis, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 310.

Bond, Judson A., age eighteen; residence, Crawford county; nativity, Massachusetts; enlisted, December 25, 1863; mustered, December 25, 1863; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Booth, Ambrose, age thirty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, England; enlisted, August 19, 1862, as fifth sergeant; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted first sergeant, October 6, 1862; second lieutenant, April 11, 1864; first lieutenant, October 14, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Booth, Henry, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, England; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865. (Henry B. Booth.)

Boyle, Richard; enlisted, June 30, 1863, as under cook; mustered, June 30, 1863; no further record found.

Brewer, Oliver, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 30, 1865; mustered, January 30, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865. (Oliver A. Brewer.)

Brown, Charles R., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Byrne, James, age twenty-three; residence, Dayton; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 12, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.



Byrne, John, age twenty-one; residence, Dayton; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Carey, James, age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Cass, George T., age thirty; residence, Dakotah; nativity, New Hampshire; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as second corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted first corporal, October 6, 1862; discharged for disability, December 19, 1863, Columbus, Kentucky.

Chandler, Robert, age twenty-one; residence, Hardin county; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, November 16, 1863; deserted, January 25, 1864, Memphis, Tennessee.

Claffin, Cornelius, age thirty-nine; residence, Otho; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; discharged for promotion as first lieutenant Fiftieth United States Colored Infantry, December 30, 1863.

Clark, John H., age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 4, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Coffin, Lorenzo S., age thirty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Hampshire; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as first sergeant; mustered October 7, 1862; promoted quartermaster sergeant, October 6, 1862.

Collins, Amos S., age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; appointed first lieutenant, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; resigned for promotion in Veteran Reserve Corps, October 13, 1864. Company D, Sixteenth Infantry. (James S. Collins.)

Conlee, Horace D., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Conlee, Smith T., age twenty-one; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 11, 1865; mustered, January 11, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Crosby, Charles T., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, 1865.

Crosby, George H., age twenty-three; residence, Kossuth county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 25, 1865; mustered, January 25, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Crosby, William H., age sixteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, July 28, 1863; mustered, July 28, 1863; promoted musician; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Cusey, Henry C., age eighteen; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Davis, Albert, age thirty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Nova Scotia; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

De Witt, Francis M., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ken-

tucky; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 30, 1864; discharged for disability, February 25, 1865.

De Witt, George W., age eighteen; enlisted, January 30, 1865; mustered, January 30, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

De Witt, Simon J., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Kentucky; enlisted, November 21, 1863; mustered, November 21, 1863; died of disease, March 14, 1864, Memphis, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 212.

Dowd, Alexander, age thirty-three; residence, Dayton; nativity, Ohio; appointed second lieutenant, August 12, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted captain, April 10, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Dwyer, Michael, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; discharged for disability, May 29, 1863, Fort Pillow, Tennessee.

Edson, William, age twenty-eight; residence, Otho; nativity, Massachusetts; enlisted, August 16, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, June 17, 1865, Chicago, Illinois.

Ewing, James R., age twenty-two; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted eighth corporal, October 10, 1864; fifth corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Fagan, Michael, age eighteen; residence, Palo Alto county; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, January 4, 1863; mustered, January 4, 1863; died, February 25, 1864, Cairo, Illinois; buried in National Cemetery, Mound City, Illinois.

Flaherty, Edward, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Maryland; enlisted, August 20, 1862, as eighth corporal; mustered, October 3, 1862; promoted, seventh corporal, October 6, 1862; sixth corporal, December 23, 1863; fifth corporal, May 30, 1864; third corporal, July 4, 1864; second corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Fogarty, Edward, age thirty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 21, 1862; wounded, May 18, 1864, Yellow Bayou, Louisiana; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

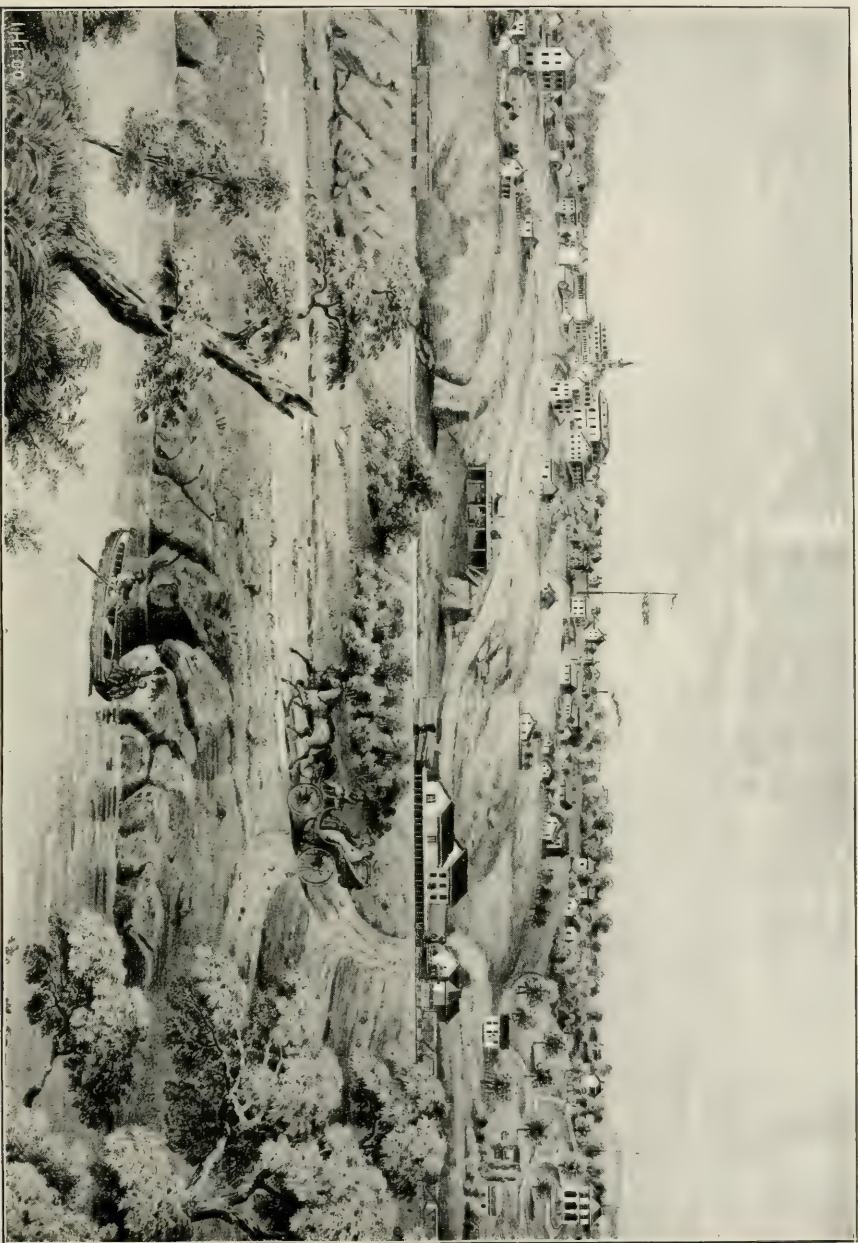
Ford, John H., age twenty-five; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as second sergeant; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted first lieutenant of Company A, March 1, 1864.

Foster, Jeremiah, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Kentucky; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Frahm, Joachim, age twenty-four; residence, Dayton; nativity, Germany; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

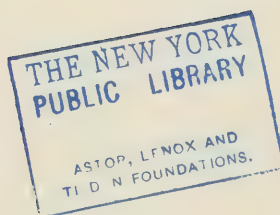
Franks, Henry H., age twenty-three; residence, Crawford county, nativity, Illinois; enlisted, December 25, 1863; mustered, December 25, 1863; discharged for disability, September 13, 1864, Jefferson Barracks (St. Louis), Missouri.

Fuller, Clark, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 12, 1862; mustered, October 31, 1862; promoted commissary sergeant, March 14, 1864; reduced to ranks at his own request, January 15, 1865; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.



FORT DODGE IN 1869

From lithograph of drawing by Bill R. D. Davis





Gardner, Charles W., age nineteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Gardner, Peyton R., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Hampshire; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Gardner, Wallace P., age nineteen; residence, Dayton; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died of disease, June 5, 1863. Fort Pillow, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 63.

Gatchel, Uriah D., age twenty-two; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered October 7, 1862; died of disease, December 18, 1864, Keokuk, Iowa; buried in Oakland Cemetery, Keokuk, Iowa.

Gilday, Francis M., age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 11, 1865; mustered, January 11, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Goodrich, Benjamin B., age twenty-five; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 13, 1862, as fourth sergeant; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted third sergeant, May 30, 1864; first sergeant, July 4, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Goodrich, Ezekiel L., age twenty-three; residence, Webster county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Gwinn, Robert M.; residence, Boonesborough; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 11, 1862, as fifer; mustered, October 7, 1862; reduced to ranks at his own request, March 20, 1863; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Haines, George W.; enlisted, June 30, 1863, as under cook; mustered, June 30, 1863; transferred to Second Tennessee Heavy Artillery.

Hanchett, George W., age thirty-eight; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as sixth corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted fifth corporal, October 6, 1862; fourth corporal, December 23, 1863; third corporal, May 30, 1864; first corporal, July 4, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Hancock, Walter R. W., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Kentucky; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Hart, George D., age twenty-seven; residence, Otho; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 16, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 18, 1865; discharged for disability, July 1, 1865, Jefferson Barracks (St. Louis), Missouri.

Hart, Sherman, age thirty-three; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Connecticut; enlisted, August 14, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died of disease, September 19, 1863, Island No. 10, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee.

Haskins, Alfred T., age thirty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 18, 1865; mustered, January 18, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Hefley, John M., age thirty-seven; residence, Webster county; nativity,

Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865. (John M. Heffley.)

Hightree, John, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Holland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died, disease, Fort Dodge, Iowa, September 10, 1863.

Howell, Daniel T., age thirty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Hulsizer, Benjamin, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Jersey; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Hulsizer, Hiram, age thirty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Jersey; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted eighth corporal, October 6, 1862; reduced to ranks at his own request, February 4, 1863; wounded severely, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; discharged for disability, June 2, 1865, Keokuk, Iowa.

Hurlburt, Elmore, age sixteen; enlisted, December 19, 1864; mustered, December 19, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865, Company A, Forty-eighth Infantry.

Hutchison, John; rejected, August 22, 1862, by mustering officer.

Hutchison, Jonathan, age forty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; appointed captain, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted major, April 10, 1864; lieutenant colonel, August 23, 1865, not mustered; brevet lieutenant colonel of United States Volunteers, 1865; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Hutchison, Matthias, age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; killed in action, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

Huxford, Morton V., age twenty-one; residence, Boonesborough; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 11, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Jenkins, Andrew K., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, June 2, 1864; mustered, June 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865. (Andrew R. Jenkins.)

Jenkins, James S., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Jenkins, John S., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Jones, George W., age thirty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Karcher, Philip, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Keates, John, age thirty-nine; residence, Webster county; nativity, England;

enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Kellogg, Elias D., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted eighth corporal, February 4, 1863; seventh corporal, December 23, 1863; sixth corporal, May 30, 1864; fourth corporal, December 4, 1864; wounded; mustered out, May 10, 1865. Company F, Second Cavalry.

Kinning, Henry J., age twenty-nine; residence, Monona county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; died, September 13, 1864, Jefferson Barracks, Missouri; buried in National Cemetery, Jefferson Barracks (St. Louis), Missouri, section 31, grave 142.

Kramer, Augustus, age twenty-one; residence, Dayton; nativity, Germany; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Lynn, James, age thirty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as fourth corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted third corporal, October 6, 1862; second corporal, December 23, 1863; first corporal, May 30, 1864; fifth sergeant, July 4, 1864; second lieutenant, October 14, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Lyons, Patrick, age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

McCauley, Robert, age thirty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

McCauley, William, age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Canada; enlisted, August 15, 1862, as wagoner; mustered, August 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

McHenry, Isaac, age twenty-three; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 16, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

McHenry, John N., age twenty-five; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 16, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

McKitrick, John, age thirty-five; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Scotland; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 4, 1864; discharged for disability, June 21, 1865, Montgomery, Alabama.

McLean, Alexander, age forty-three; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Scotland; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 4, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Maher, Michael, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted sixth corporal, July 4, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Maloy, David, age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 21, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Marsh, John, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, England; enlisted, February 29, 1864; mustered, February 29, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.



Maupin, John C., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Mayberry, John R., age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 5, 1864; mustered, January 5, 1864; wounded and taken prisoner, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; discharged for wounds, December 16, 1864.

Mayberry, William F., age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted eighth corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Means, John, age thirty-four; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 3, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Metcalf, Isaac, age thirty-nine; residence, Webster county; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 13, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died of disease, March 28, 1863, Fort Pillow, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 56.

Moore, Alfred, age forty-five; residence, Fort Pillow, Tennessee; enlisted, May 1, 1863, as under cook; mustered, June 30, 1863; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Moore, Edmond V., age twenty-three; residence, Otho; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 13, 1862, as third corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted second corporal, October 6, 1862; first corporal, December 23, 1863; fifth sergeant, May 30, 1864; fourth sergeant, July 4, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Morse, Bartlett M., age twenty-three; residence, Webster county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; mustered out, June 8, 1865, Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

Mueller, Christian, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Germany; enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865. (Christian Muller.)

Munroe, Henry H., age twenty-one; residence, Otho; nativity, Michigan; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

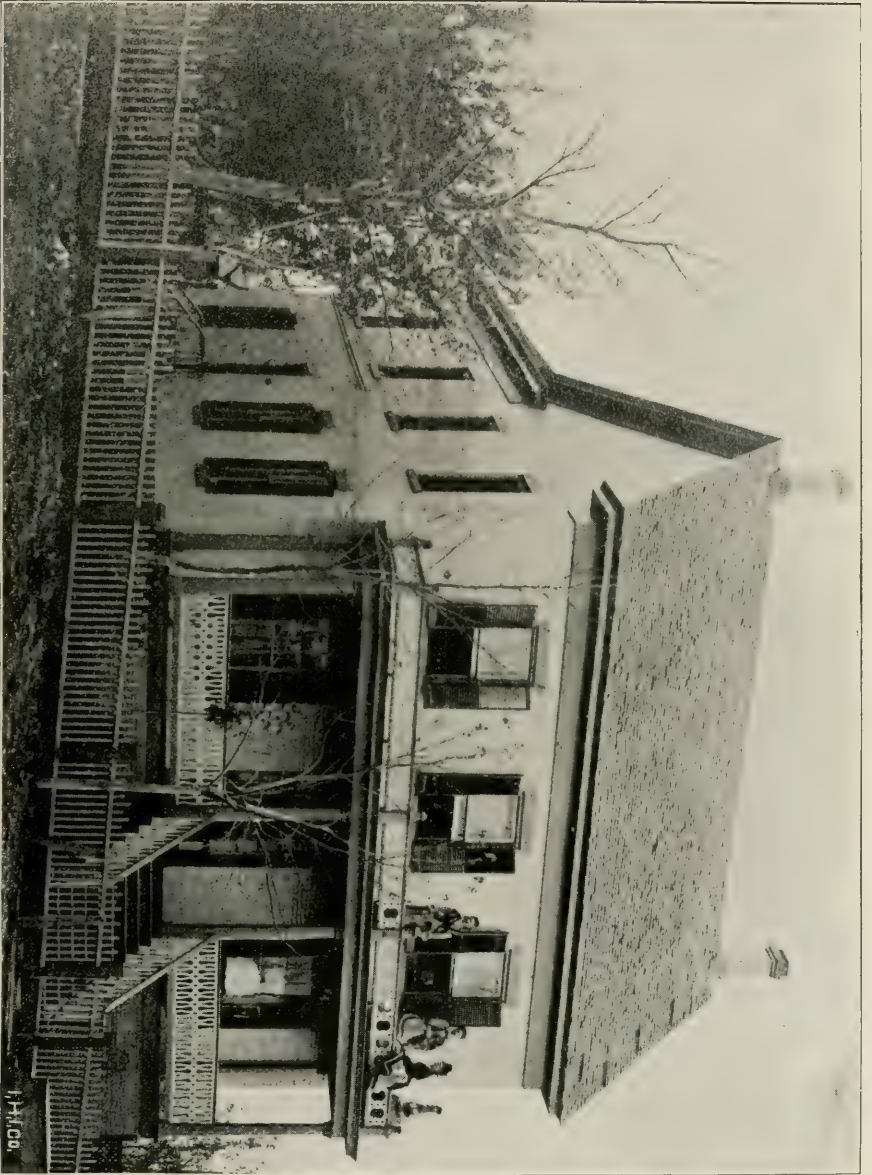
Nagle, William H., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

O'Hara, Patrick, age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 21, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

O'Neil, Michael, age forty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 24, 1864; died of disease, March 17, 1865, Camp Douglass, Chicago, Illinois.

Pollock, William, age thirty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Scotland; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.





HOME OF HON. W. N. MESERVEY

Built in 1858



Powers, William D., age thirty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as seventh corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted sixth corporal, October 6, 1862; fifth corporal, December 23, 1863; fourth corporal, May 30, 1864; second corporal, July 4, 1864; fifth sergeant, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Prescott, William T., age eighteen; residence, Dickinson county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted seventh corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Reilley, William, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Scotland; enlisted, August 21, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; transferred to Twelfth United States Infantry, November 15, 1862.

Roberts, Jonathan D., age thirty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Massachusetts; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Roberts, Orison; rejected, August 22, 1862, by mustering officer.

Rood, Isaac P., age thirty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 4, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 28, 1865.

Rood, James, age twenty-five; residence, Otho; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; killed in action, March 14, 1864, Fort De Russy, Louisiana. Buried, National Cemetery, Alexander, Louisiana, section 1, grave 49.

Rosil, Moses, age thirty-three; residence, Columbus, Kentucky; enlisted, September 2, 1863, as under cook; mustered, September 2, 1863; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Rowley, James A., age twenty-six; residence, Dakotah; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted eighth corporal, December 23, 1863; seventh corporal, March 30, 1864; wounded fatally and taken prisoner, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; died of wounds, April 20, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

Rosley, Mathew, age eighteen; residence, Waterloo; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 11, 1865; died of disease, July 19, 1865, Montgomery, Alabama; buried in National Cemetery, Marietta, Georgia, section L, grave 573.

Ruscoe, George, age thirty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Russell, Francis W., age twenty-four; residence, Dakotah; nativity, Wisconsin; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; discharged for disability, March 29, 1863, Fort Pillow, Tennessee. See Company D, Ninth Cavalry.

Russell, James, age twenty-one; residence, Webster county; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, January 14, 1865; mustered, January 14, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Russell, John W., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Salisbury, William J., age nineteen; residence, Emmet county; nativity, Michigan; enlisted, January 4, 1863; mustered, January 4, 1863; taken prisoner, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Scherff, Peter, age twenty-nine; residence, Webster county; nativity, Germany; enlisted, January 10, 1865; mustered, January 10, 1865; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Snodgrass, Andrew W., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted, seventh corporal, July 4, 1864; fourth corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Thomas, James H., age forty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 19, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, June 2, 1865, St. Louis, Missouri.

Timmons, Anderson, age twenty-one; residence, Columbus, Kentucky; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, November 4, 1863; mustered, November 4, 1863; deserted, December 1, 1864, Nashville, Tennessee.

Timmons, William T., age twenty-two; residence, Columbus, Kentucky; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, November 4, 1863; mustered, November 4, 1863; deserted, February 11, 1865, Paducah, Kentucky.

Tod, George A., age sixteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as drummer; mustered, October 7, 1862; taken prisoner, February, 4, 1864, Big Black River, Mississippi; mustered out, July 10, 1865, Montgomery, Alabama.

Trusty, Joseph S. M., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 2, 1864; transferred to Company B, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Vancleave, John S., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; died of disease, March 28, 1863, Fort Pillow, Tennessee; buried in Mississippi River National Cemetery, Memphis, Tennessee, section 1, grave 78.

Vancleave, Silas, age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 13, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Vandevender, John, age twenty-eight; residence, Webster county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, August 13, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; taken prisoner, April 9, 1864, Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; mustered out, July 15, 1865, Montgomery, Alabama.

Vincent, Beth, age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 20, 1862; mustered, October 29, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Welchle, Jacob, age forty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Germany; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Williams, George P., age twenty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, August 12, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Williams, James B., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, August 22, 1862, as third sergeant; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted, second sergeant, May 30, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Williams, Thomas J., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana;



enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; discharged for disability, March 13, 1864, Mound City, Illinois.

Wilson, Joel B., age twenty-five; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, August 15, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted, eighth corporal, May 30, 1864; fifth corporal, July 4, 1864; third corporal, December 5, 1864; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Young, Ezra C., age twenty-four; residence, Webster county; nativity, New Jersey; enlisted, January 11, 1865; mustered, January 11, 1865; transferred to Company A, Eighth Infantry, July 29, 1865.

Young, Lemuel L., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Jersey; enlisted, August 22, 1862; mustered, October 7, 1862; mustered out, August 24, 1865, Clinton, Iowa.

Young, Levi G. C., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New Jersey; enlisted, August 22, 1862 as fifth corporal; mustered, October 7, 1862; promoted, fourth corporal, October 6, 1862; third corporal, December 23, 1863; second corporal, May 30, 1864; died of disease, June 29, 1864, Fort Dodge, Iowa.

#### COMPANY A, ELEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA CAVALRY

Webster county furnished a company of cavalry for service in the Union armies. This company was originally raised for Colonel Josiah Harlan's "Independent Cavalry," but afterward was sent east and became Company "A" of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry. While the company was considered an Iowa company, and was credited as such by the War Department on Iowa's quota, yet but little reference is made to it in the records of the adjutant general of Iowa. The commissions of the officers were, however, issued to the officers by the authorities of Iowa, at the request of the general commanding the division in which the company was at the time of the organization of the regiment. At the completion of its organization the company numbered eighty-three men, rank and file. Soon after the organization of the cavalry company, the patriotic ladies of Fort Dodge decided to present the volunteers with a flag. They accordingly collected over \$40 by subscription, and soon sent the money to Dubuque where the proper material of which to make the flag was purchased.

The presentation took place September 13, 1861. The flag was about six and one-half feet in length and about five and one-half feet in width and was made of silk. The ceremony of presentation took place about four o'clock in the afternoon, and was held at the courthouse, in the presence of a large gathering of people from the town and county. The flag was presented by Miss Cruikshank, who on behalf of the ladies, spoke briefly, as follows:

"Volunteers of the Iowa Light Cavalry. In behalf of the ladies of Fort Dodge, I present you this banner, the much loved emblem of our country's glory, for the maintenance of whose integrity and honor you have offered your lives. We grieve to part with you, yet are proud and happy that you have thus nobly responded to the call of duty. Our prayer is, that peace and harmony may soon be restored to our loved country, and that you may return to us in safety. But should it be the fate of any of you to fill a soldier's grave, far from home and friends, your memories will be sacredly and affectionately

cherished by those in whose behalf I address you. Nowhere can dust to dust be consigned so well as where,

“Heaven its dews shall shed  
On the martyred patriot’s bed.

“Take your banner, may it wave  
Proudly o’er the good and brave.  
When the spear in conflict shakes,  
And the strong lance quivering breaks,  
Guard it! God will prosper you.

“In the dark and trying hour,  
In the breaking forth of power,  
In the rush of steeds and men,  
May His right arm protect you then.”

The presentation speech was replied to on behalf of the company by J. H. Holloway. Woolsey Welles, on behalf of the Webster County Bible Society, then presented each of the officers with a Bible and each of the privates with a copy of the New Testament. George S. Ringland was then called upon and made a brief address. In the course of his address he referred to the hostility, which had been shown towards the company by certain parties in the city and county, and denounced the authors of this opposition as traitors. His remarks were greeted with applause.

In the absence of official data concerning the history of this company, it has been necessary to consult other sources, and the editor has availed himself of an article published a number of years ago in the “Annals of Iowa,” and written by Mr. George L. Cruikshank, the first sergeant of the company. Omitting some of the less important details, the history is herewith quoted as follows:

“Company A, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, was organized at Fort Dodge, Iowa, in August, 1861. When the news of the battle of Bull Run was received, a number of young men, who had been drilling during the spring and summer, resolved to organize a company for the service, and messengers were sent up the Des Moines river as far as Spirit lake. September 2, 1861, the company met at the courthouse in Fort Dodge, and, before electing its officers, was sworn into the service of the United States, by James R. Strow, justice of the peace. Franklin A. Stratton was elected captain; G. S. Ringland, first lieutenant, and George W. Bassett, second lieutenant. The company went by stage to Cedar Falls, and thence by railroad to Dubuque, where, on September 21, 1861, it was mustered into the service of the United States by Captain Washington. It left Dubuque October 6th, and reached Washington, D. C., October 10, 1861. One of its members, Peter Bowers, was killed in a railroad accident near Lewistown, Pennsylvania, and was buried there.

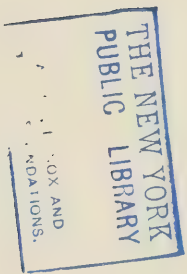
“At Washington, D. C., the company joined the regiment then known as Harlan’s Independent Regiment of Light Cavalry. Colonel Josiah Harlan was a relative of Senator James Harlan of Iowa, and it was through his influence that Company A joined that regiment. Later, the secretary of war, finding he



S. M. SHERMAN  
At one time postmaster at Fort Dodge



MAJOR JONATHIAN HUTCHINSON  
Captain of Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteers





had no authority to accept independent regiments, the name was changed to the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, that state having the largest number of troops in the regiment. On the 16th of October it left its camp on Seventh street, and crossed the Potomac to Ball's Cross Roads, Virginia. In November it marched to Annapolis, Maryland, and thence proceeded to Fortress Monroe, Virginia, by steamer. Here stables were built for the horses, and the regiment was thoroughly drilled. \* \* \*

"On March 8, 1862, when the Merrimac sank the Cumberland, and the Congress was burned, the regiment was on picket duty on Newmarket Creek, and, on the morning of the 9th, saw the beginning of the fight between the Monitor and the Merrimac. The company was under fire for the first time on the old battle-ground of Great Bethel, in March, 1862. On May 7th, the regiment was reviewed by President Lincoln. On May 15th, Companies A, E, G, H, and L were sent to Norfolk, Virginia, and soon after to Suffolk. Company A was detached from the battalion and placed under the immediate orders of General Mansfield. Captain Stratton was a civil engineer and, under the direction of the general, made maps of all the routes between Suffolk and the Black Water. \* \* \* In August, the part of the regiment that had been on the Peninsula with McClellan came to Suffolk. On December 2, 1862, the company was in the mounted charge at Beaver Dam Church, in Virginia, where the enemy was routed and a number of prisoners were taken. On January 30, 1863, Company A led the advance in the attack on the Deserted House, in which General Prior was defeated. During the year at Suffolk the command was constantly employed on scouting and out-post duty. In June, 1863, the regiment, with other troops, was sent by steamer to the White House, on the Pamunkey river, and from there to Hanover Court House, where a wagon train was captured. At South Anna Bridge a mounted charge was made, by Companies A and G, upon an earthwork, and the work captured. The object of the raid was to break up the railroad communications north to Richmond. On the expedition the rebel, General Fitzhugh Lee, was captured.

"In July, a second expedition, under General Getty, was made against the Richmond and Manassas Railroad. The command returned to Norfolk and, on the 9th of August, a raid on the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad was made. It was hard service, and but little was accomplished. In October, an expedition went to Matthew's Court House, to break up the contraband trade. Soon after, Company A was detached from the regiment and was placed on provost guard duty at Norfolk, Virginia. In the following February, the company returned to the regiment, and was sent to Williamsburg and participated in General Wistar's famous expedition against Richmond. The expedition got no further than Bottom Bridge, on the Chickahominy. On the return of the regiment to Williamsburg, Company A was detached and stationed at Gloucester Point, opposite Yorktown.

"During the winter, General Lee's army was encamped on the Rapidan river, and many of his men, especially cavalry, were furloughed for the purpose of recruiting their ranks. At different times during the winter twenty-five of the Gloucester company were captured. In March, 1864, General Kilpatrick made a raid on Richmond. A part of his command, under Colonel Dalghren, became separated and, while attempting to make their way to our forces at Gloucester

Point, were ambushed in the night. Colonel Dalghren was killed, and the command scattered. A sergeant and five men made their way to our camp. A force sent out under Major Wetherill found none of Dalghren's command but captured one man of the Fifth Virginia Cavalry, and one from the Ninth Virginia Infantry. \* \* \*

"April 9, 1864, we crossed the York river and marched to Newport News, on the James river, took transports to Portsmouth, and were soon at Camp Getty, where the cavalry division, under General August V. Kautz, was organized. It consisted of the Third New York, Fifth Pennsylvania, Eleventh Pennsylvania and the First District of Columbia regiments. The last were armed with the Henry repeating rifle, and two guns of the Eighth New York Battery were attached to the division. On May 5th, a beautiful spring morning, the division moved out of Camp Getty for the last time. Everything in the way of baggage or incumbrance was left behind. \* \* \* The march was toward Petersburg, crossing the Black Water River near Wakefield Station, on the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad. The advance struck the Weldon Railroad at Stony Creek Station, and captured the guard. The next day Jarratt's Station, with a guard of seventy men, was captured. The railroad bridge across the Notoway was burned, and Companies A and D were sent to destroy a wagon bridge to the left. From there the march was continued to City Point, which was in possession of General Butler and his colored troops. On May 11th, we crossed the Appomattox at Bermuda Hundred. Raids, in which bridges were burned, railroads torn up, and much valuable property destroyed, were in constant progress, the division sometimes marching three hundred miles in six days. So constantly were we kept on the move that on the night of June 1st when we reached the lines in front of Petersburg, the men took off their clothes to rest for the first time since leaving Camp Getty on May 5th. The company had taken part in destroying a large amount of railroad track on the Danville, the South Side, and the Weldon Railroads. \* \* \*

"At Pittsburg the regiment was dismounted and manned the breastworks, performing infantry duty. On the 9th of June, an attack was made on the Jerusalem plank roads. After some artillery fire, a charge was made and the lines carried. If General Gilmore had made any attempt to carry out his part, by an attack on the east line of the rebel works, Petersburg would have been captured. On the 15th of June, another attack was made on the lines of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad. The regiment was under severe fire for some time, but failed to carry the works. On the 21st of June General Kautz's Division again left camp along the breastworks and crossed the Appomattox to Zion's Church, where it joined the Third Division of General Sheridan's cavalry, under General J. H. Wilson, in a raid, the object of which was the destruction of the Danville Railroad. \* \* \* This was accomplished. For thirty miles not a vestige of railroad remained. The extreme heat of the fire, added to that of the sun, prostrated a number of the men. After a march, in which the men and horses suffered severely, the command reached the Petersburg and Weldon Railroad at Stony Creek Station. Here it met a strong rebel force. After sharp skirmishing, it marched north to Reams' Station, where the rebel infantry with bayonets, and our cavalry with sabers, came to a hand to hand contest. By outflanking the rebels, General Kautz's Division reached our lines at

Petersburg that night. The column was led by the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, with Colonel Stratton in command, Company A taking the advance of the regiment.

"General Wilson retreated south, and was four days in reaching our lines. After this the Eleventh Cavalry was on picket duty in Prince George county. It was with General Hancock in the attack on the Weldon Railroad, August 22, 1864, where Company A had one man killed and one wounded. The picket duty in Prince George county was hard service. On the 20th of September, 1864, the members of the original Company A—except those who had reenlisted—were mustered out of the service of the United States, at General Butler's headquarters, on the Appomattox.

"On reorganizing the company, the officers were chosen from the veterans who had reenlisted, as follows: Captain, E. P. Ring; first lieutenant, William A. Barber; second lieutenant, Oscar S. Matthews. In October, 1864, they were with the cavalry in the actions north of the James river, where Lieutenant Barber was wounded and taken prisoner. He died in Richmond. The company was with General Sheridan at Five Forks. In the cavalry charge on the enemy's line, Lieutenant Matthews was killed. On the memorable 9th of April, the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry was in the front line. Iowa was there represented by the officers in command of the few remaining of grand old Company A. The regiment was mustered out of the service of the United States at Camp Cadwalader, Philadelphia, August 13, 1865. At that time there were but three of the original Iowa company left, Lieutenant Lucius L. Carrier, James Lindsay and Oscar S. Slosson."

It will thus be seen that this splendid Iowa company, while assigned to and serving with a regiment from another state, nobly maintained the honorable record which was made by Iowa soldiers everywhere, throughout the great War of the Rebellion. Its first captain, Franklin A. Stratton, became major, lieutenant colonel, and colonel of the regiment, and brevet brigadier general of volunteers, at the close of the war. He was twice wounded. Many of the members of the company have since achieved success in various avocations, both as private citizens and in official positions.

In the autumn of 1864, Governor Stone appointed Hon. Charles Aldrich as the Iowa commissioner to take the vote of the Iowa soldiers serving in the eastern army at the time President Lincoln was reelected. Among the troops visited by Mr. Aldrich, while in the discharge of his official duty as election commissioner, was Company A, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, among whom were a number of his personal friends and acquaintances. The compiler deems it an appropriate closing of this sketch to quote a few brief extracts from the very interesting account which Mr. Aldrich has given of his visit to the eastern army, upon that occasion:

\* \* \* "A company had gone from Fort Dodge, with many of the members of which I was acquainted, to the army of the Potomac. The theory in the formation of the regiment at the start was to make it a composite affair, comprising one company from each of a certain number of states; but the effort failed to materialize, the adjutant general not being authorized to organize such regiments; and, when the command was fully mustered in, it was christened the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry \* \* \* I do not go into the history of



this company to any farther extent, for the reason that an article elsewhere in this number details minutely the services of the company, and presents its full roster, showing the killed and wounded, as well as the few in the command at its muster out \* \* \* It is but simple justice that this gallant command should be placed permanently in our records. I trust that its appearance in these pages will accomplish that purpose.

"I reported to the secretary of state at Des Moines, where I received my instructions, with the poll books, blanks, etc.; I also carried tickets provided by each of the political parties. The journey to Washington was without any special incident. I applied at the war department for permission to visit General Grant's army in my official capacity as 'Army Vote Commissioner,' and was referred to Major Henry Clay Wood, (who, I believe, if living, must be a gray-haired colonel by this time) an assistant adjutant general. I found him an exceedingly affable and pleasant gentleman. He gave me the necessary permit, limiting my stay to a certain number of days, five or six. I took the first steamer down the Potomac and up the James, and in due time landed on the point at the junction of the latter stream with the Appomattox. I was not long in finding Charles A. Sherman, of Fort Dodge, who had been promoted to first lieutenant and assistant quartermaster, and had been detailed for duty at the headquarters of General August V. Kautz, the distinguished cavalry leader. 'Charlie' was an old political and personal friend, and gave me a most cordial welcome to his tent and mess table. He wanted to vote, and proffered to go out with me the next day to the point where the men were stationed, doing picket duty, far to the front.

"We were up in the morning very early, leaving camp on horseback as soon as we had taken our breakfast. We crossed the James at Deep Bottom, on a pontoon bridge, and started off in the direction of Richmond, following the old road \* \* \* We now struck into the 'Long Bridge road,' which led off through thick, grand old pine woods, toward Richmond. This was an ancient and very narrow road, which had never been used very much, or had been long abandoned. It was very crooked, and at many points nearly choked up with briars and brush. But it was lined with our pickets. These men were stationed at such frequent intervals that each could see the one next ahead. They were all mounted, sitting motionless and mute, with their carbines cocked, the very impersonation of alertness and vigilance. It certainly looked very much like war, to see these grim soldiers peering into the woods, as if in momentary expectation of seeing the approaching enemy. We finally reached the most advanced picket post, where we found Colonel Spear and a company of cavalymen. Lieutenant Sherman introduced me to the colonel, stating the errand upon which I had come. After a hearty and most cordial greeting, I waited a moment to hear what the Colonel might say. He spoke in an instant, about as follows:

"'Well, young man, if you are going to do anything here, you had better get about it—quick. You don't know the peril you are in at this very moment! That line of trees over yonder (across a meadow or pasture, and not more than forty or fifty rods away) is full of Johnnies, and they may open fire upon us at any minute!'

"'All right, colonel, here goes!'





J. B. WILLIAMS  
Founder of Webster County Abstract Company



HON. AUGUSTUS CAESAR DODGE  
United States Senator from Iowa, in whose honor Fort Dodge was named

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

"An election board was quickly appointed 'by the commissioner' from the soldiers, (as the law stipulated) and a cigar box fitted up for a ballot box. The men were brought in as quickly as possible, and in less time than one can imagine our votes were all in and canvassed. \* \* \* I was informed that we were within less than eight miles of Richmond, and that the spires of the city could be plainly seen from a point quite near by. I have always supposed that the election was held nearer the front, and in closer proximity to actual peril, than that organized by any other army vote commissioner.

" \* \* \* We were not disposed to linger an instant, and Lieutenant Sherman and I mounted our horses and started for the rear. A young second lieutenant, by the name of Oscar Matthews, from Dickinson county, Iowa, returned with us. He was a pleasant, handsome boy. He had been in many battles, and the little black horse which he rode had not yet fully recovered from an ugly wound in the side, and had other scars besides. He was very attentive to us, and showed us many interesting objects along our route. At the battle of Five Forks, on April 1, 1865, this gallant young officer was killed, while leading his men in a charge. \* \* \* "

ROSTER COMPANY A, ELEVENTH PENNSYLVANIA VOLUNTEER CAVALRY

Franklin A. Stratton, captain; George S. Ringland, first lieutenant; George W. Bassett, second lieutenant.

Barbor, William A., age eighteen; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 18, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted corporal, July 7, 1864; first lieutenant, October 6, 1864; taken prisoner, October 7, 1864, Darbytown Road; died while a prisoner.

Barclay, John J., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 15, 1861, as first sergeant; promoted second lieutenant, August 20, 1862; first lieutenant, January 25, 1863; wounded and taken prisoner, June 29, 1864, Reams' Station, Virginia; mustered out, September 28, 1864.

Barnes, James R., age twenty-one; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 18, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; killed, June 9, 1864, in front of Petersburg.

Bassett, George W., age thirty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; appointed second lieutenant, August 7, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted first lieutenant, August 20, 1862; wounded, December, 1862, Franklin, Virginia; resigned, January 25, 1863.

Beach, James A., age twenty-one; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 24, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; died, January 30, 1863, of wounds received at Deserted House, Virginia.

Beyers, John F., age twenty-nine; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; no further record found.

Binkley, George W., age eighteen; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 18, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Binkley, Lafayette, age nineteen, residence, Border Plains; enlisted, September 15, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Blake, Fletcher A., age twenty-six; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, August 23, 1861, as second sergeant; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted first sergeant, August 20, 1862; second lieutenant, January 25, 1863; resigned, September 21, 1863.

Bowers, Peter; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 26, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; killed, October 9, 1861, on railroad, near Lewiston, Pennsylvania.

Brown, John F., age twenty-one; residence, Waterloo; enlisted, September 28, 1861; mustered, September 28, 1861; mustered out, September 28, 1864.

Burright, William H., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 15, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; taken prisoner, January 29, 1864; was in Andersonville; no further record found.

Carpenter, Daniel; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, November 2, 1861; died of disease, December 24, 1861, Washington, D. C.

Carpenter, William, age thirty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 17, 1861, as first corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Carrier, Lucius L., age eighteen; residence, Dubuque; enlisted, September 28, 1861; mustered, September 28, 1861; promoted company commissary sergeant, October 19, 1864; first sergeant, February 14, 1865; second lieutenant, May, 1865; first lieutenant, August 13, 1865; mustered out, August 13, 1865. Camp Cadwalader, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Carter, Allen B., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Chandler, Starling, age twenty; residence, Waterloo; enlisted, September 28, 1861; mustered, September 28, 1861; mustered out, September 28, 1864.

Chase, Leander, age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 21, 1864.

Clark, Henry, age nineteen; residence, Dubuque; enlisted September 23, 1861; mustered, September 23, 1861; mustered out, September 23, 1864.

Cooper, Henry, age twenty-four; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, September 9, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 21, 1864.

Cragg, Harry P., age twenty-three; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, December 29, 1863; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Crosby, Charles T., age twenty-seven; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company A, Eighth Infantry.

Crosby, George H., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 3, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted sergeant, January, 1864; mustered out, September 21, 1864.

Cruikshank, George L., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted September 15, 1861, as fourth sergeant; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted company quartermaster sergeant, 1862; first sergeant, September 21, 1863; mustered out, September 20, 1864.



Daniels, George, age twenty-three; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, September 7, 1861; mustered, September 20, 1861; no further record found.

Davis, Abner T., age twenty-nine; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Michigan; enlisted, January 1, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Emery, Seth P., age twenty-five; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, September 7, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted to hospital steward.

Erwin, Allen, age forty; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Evans, Hiram, age twenty-two; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 20, 1861; deserted, July 3, 1863.

Fairman, John W., age twenty-three; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Canada; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Fitch, William S., age twenty-one; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 23, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Fitzgerald, John, age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 10, 1861, as eighth corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted company quartermaster sergeant, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864. Company K, First Infantry. (John H. Fitzgerald.)

Forbes, James W., age twenty-two; residence, Cedar Falls; enlisted, September 16, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Forbes, Thomas J., age twenty-six; residence, Dakota City; enlisted, September 2, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Frantz, Jacob H., age twenty-three; residence, Dubuque; enlisted, September 26, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 26, 1864.

Frost, William, age twenty-four; residence, Waterloo; enlisted, September 28, 1861; mustered, September 28, 1861; mustered out, September 28, 1864.

Fuller, Jared, age forty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 22, 1861, as seventh corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; discharged for disability, September, 1863.

Galer, John, age twenty-one; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, September 9, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted bugler, 1863; mustered out, September 21, 1864.

Gardner, William V., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted corporal, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Hinton, James N., age twenty-seven; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, January 1, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry. (James M. Hinton.)

Hodge, Albert D., age twenty-five; residence, Estherville; enlisted, August 22, 1861, as sixth corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; wounded, January 30, 1863, Deserted House; mustered out on account of wound.

Holloway, Joseph H., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 15, 1861, as company quartermaster sergeant; mustered, September 21, 1861; furloughed, November, 1863; died at home.

Hood, James, age twenty-two; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Horton, James, age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 3, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted corporal in 1863; discharged September, 1863, to take lieutenant's commission in Eighth Iowa Cavalry; was adjutant of the regiment; killed, Stoneman's raid, south of Atlanta, Georgia; he was chosen to represent the cavalry service on the soldier's monument, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hunter, James, age forty-two; residence, Waterloo; enlisted, October 11, 1861, as farrier; mustered, October, 1861; mustered out, October 11, 1864.

Jenkins, Andrew R., age twenty-five; residence, Webster county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry. (Andrew K. Jenkins.)

Jenkins, Henry, age twenty-six; residence, Estherville; enlisted, August 22, 1861, as second corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted company commissary sergeant, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Jenkins, James S., age twenty-one; residence, Webster county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry.

Jenkins, John S., age twenty-seven; residence, Webster county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry.

Johns, William W., age twenty-six; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; died, August 31, 1862, hospital, Suffolk, Virginia.

Johnson, Samuel O. H., age nineteen; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; committed suicide, while insane, June 14, 1862, near Fortress Monroe, Virginia.

Jones, George W., age thirty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry.

Kendall, Edward, age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 28, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; wounded, June, 1863, South Anna Bridge, Virginia; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Kennedy, Edward, age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 23, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Kimball, Jacob, age nineteen; residence, Cedar Falls; enlisted, September 16, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; died of disease, May, 1862, Camp Hamilton, Virginia.

Largent, Joseph F., age twenty-two; residence, Dubuque; enlisted, September 27, 1861; mustered, September 27, 1861; no further record found.

Lindsay, James, age twenty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 31, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, August 13, 1865, Camp Cadwalader, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

McKee, Joseph A., age twenty-three; residence, Border Plains; enlisted August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.



MISS AMANDA BERRY  
A pioneer nurse



MRS. HENRY BIRKHOLDER (MARTHA E.)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AS'OR, L'NOX AND  
TID N FOUNDATIONS



Mack, Charles D., age twenty-nine; residence, Cedar Falls; enlisted, September 16, 1861, as bugler; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Malcolm, Augustus H., age twenty-nine; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, August 20, 1861, as fourth corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted sergeant, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Matthews, Oscar S., age twenty; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, August 22, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted sergeant, September —, 1864; second lieutenant, October 4, 1864; killed, April 1, 1865, Five Forks, Virginia.

Meagher, Thomas, age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Mills, Andrew, age twenty-nine; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; wounded and taken prisoner, June 29, 1864, Reams' Station, Virginia. Was in Andersonville. Died, March —, 1865, Wilmington, North Carolina.

Minton, Henry P., age twenty-three; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted saddler, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Minton, John N., age twenty-one; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861, as fifth corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; taken prisoner, August —, 1864; died in prison.

Moon, James H., age thirty-three; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, January 16, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864. (*Annals of Iowa* says: "James Moon came to the company from Iowa in 1862.")

Moore, Jacob M., age eighteen; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Morgan, Edward D., age twenty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 2, 1861, as fifth sergeant; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted second lieutenant, September 21, 1863; resigned, July 17, 1864.

Morrell, Richard M., mustered, September 21, 1861; reduced to ranks from non-commissioned staff, June 1, 1862; deserted, June 24, 1862. Was not an Iowa man.

Olcutt, George, age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 9, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Ostrander, William, Sr., residence, Annapolis, Md.; enlisted, November 23, 1861; no further record found.

Peterson, John (veteran), age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 31, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Platt, Henry A., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 24, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Price, George R., age twenty; residence, Dubuque; enlisted, September 24, 1861; mustered, September 24, 1861; mustered out, September 24, 1864.

Ring, Euphronius P., age twenty; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, September 6, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted sergeant, August 7, 1863; second lieutenant, July 7, 1864; captain, October 4, 1864; resigned, June 8, 1865.

Ringland, George S., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; appointed

first lieutenant, August 15, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted captain, August 20, 1862; mustered out, September 27, 1864.

Rogers, George W.; residence, Ball's Cross Roads, Virginia; enlisted, November 11, 1861; no further record found.

Rogers, Samuel R., age twenty-four; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, September 7, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; killed, August 24, 1864, near Weldon railroad.

Rood, Isaac P., age thirty-six; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry.

Ruter, Valentine, age thirty-seven; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Bavaria; enlisted, January 4, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry. (Valentine Reuther or Ryder.)

Shaftner, Francis, age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Sherman, Charles A., age thirty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861, as third sergeant; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster, April 4, 1862; mustered out, April 3, 1865.

Sherman, William, age eighteen; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, August 20, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Simmons, Jason B., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted corporal, 1864; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Slosson, Oscar, age twenty-eight; residence, Jamestown; enlisted, September 9, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, August 13, 1865, Camp Cadwalader, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Smith, George, age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 21, 1861, as third corporal; mustered, September 21, 1861; wounded, June 25, 1863, South Anna Bridge, Virginia; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Smith, George G., age twenty-five; residence, Estherville; enlisted, August 23, 1861, as farrier; mustered, September 21, 1861; taken prisoner, August, 1864; was in Andersonville.

Smith, William H., age twenty-six; residence, Webster county; nativity, New York; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Second Cavalry. (Unassigned.)

Spring, Ichabod E., age twenty-one; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Stratton, Franklin A., age twenty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; appointed captain, August 15, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted major, September 1, 1862; lieutenant colonel, September 19, 1864; colonel, May, 1865; was brevetted brigadier general on muster out of service; twice wounded.

Tanner, Charles, age twenty-five; residence, Spirit Lake; enlisted, August 22, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Taylor, Daniel H., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 2, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; wounded, January 30, 1863, Deserted House, Virginia; lost an arm.

Townsend, Albert H., age nineteen; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Townsend, Henry, age twenty; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Townsend, James L., age twenty-two; residence, Border Plains; enlisted, August 17, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Trusty, Joseph S. M., age twenty-four; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, January 2, 1864; mustered, January 12, 1864; transferred to Company I, Thirty-second Infantry. Company B, Eighth Infantry.

Underwood, Alonzo, age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 15, 1861, as saddler; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out for disability, August 21, 1862.

Vangaasbeck, Jesse L.; enlisted, November 23, 1861; no further record found.

Vincent, Webb, age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 3, 1861, as second bugler; mustered, September 21, 1861; promoted company quartermaster sergeant, 1863; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Vought, Lewis, age twenty-five; residence, Humboldt county; nativity, Wisconsin; enlisted, January 1, 1864; mustered, January 16, 1864; transferred to Company L, Fourth Cavalry.

Wall, William W.; residence, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 30, 1861; no further record found.

Welch, William, age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, September 12, 1861, as wagoner; mustered, September 21, 1861; mustered out, September 20, 1864.

Wentworth, Harrison H., age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 29, 1863; mustered, January 16, 1864; no further record found.

Williams, Thomas J., age twenty-one; residence, Dubuque; enlisted, September 27, 1861; mustered, September 27, 1861; mustered out for disability.

Wilson, Richard W. (veteran), residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, August 27, 1861; mustered, September 21, 1861; deserted; date and place not given.

#### NORTHERN BORDER BRIGADE

Prior to the commencement of the great War of the Rebellion, troops belonging to the regular army of the United States had been located at the various military posts on the northern and western frontiers, for the purpose of restraining the Indians from committing depredations upon the pioneer settlers, whose homes were located upon those frontiers. The sudden emergency, with which the general government found itself confronted, rendered the withdrawal of the Federal troops from those military posts a matter of necessity. The regular army establishment, which then existed, constituted only a nucleus for the great army of volunteers which was being hastily organized, and every trained officer and soldier was needed at the front in the South to resist the hosts of armed traitors who had taken the field, and were threatening to dissolve the Union.



The savage Indian tribes were quick to take advantage of the situation, and a series of depredations and massacres of whole families of the settlers ensued. For a time it seemed that there was no safety for any of those hardy pioneers, and that they must all be either driven from their homes or share the fate of those who had already met death at the hands of the Indians. A few of the settlers who lived nearest each other had the hardihood to remain in their homes and, by banding themselves together, and converting the largest cabin in their neighborhood into a temporary blockhouse, where they could meet for common defense when the danger signal was given, indulged the hope that they might be able to keep the Indians at bay until the troops, which they had been told were on the way, could come to their rescue. Nearly all of those who thus remained were killed or taken captives by the Indians. By far the greater number, however, adopted the wiser course of abandoning their homes, and seeking safety in the interior of the state until such time as the presence of troops would make it reasonably safe for them to return. Most of the men, after placing their families in safety, enlisted and remained in the service of the state until peace was restored.

It will thus be seen that the war, inaugurated by the Southern states, imposed an unusually heavy burden upon those Northern states which, in addition to furnishing their full quota of troops for the regiments which were being sent to the South, were compelled to protect their own frontiers from the incursions of hostile Indians. The governors of Iowa and Minnesota earnestly co-operated in their efforts to give adequate protection to the helpless settlers on the borders of their respective states. In response to their calls, militia companies were promptly raised and, as rapidly as they could be armed and equipped, were dispatched to the frontier. There were no railroads, and the navigation of the Missouri river, which was depended upon for forwarding supplies to Sioux City and points north of that place, was rendered exceedingly dangerous by the bands of lurking savages along its banks. Relief was therefore necessarily slow in reaching the imperiled settlers.

The official records show that, prior to the organization of the Northern Border Brigade, the only regularly organized companies of Iowa troops which had been engaged in active service on the northern frontier, were Capt. Andrew J. Millard's Sioux City Cavalry Company, and Companies A, B and C, of the Fourteenth Regiment of Iowa Volunteer Infantry. The Sioux City Cavalry Company, having been raised nearest the scene of the Indian troubles, was the first to take the field. It was composed of men inured to the hardships of frontier life, and generally acquainted with the Indian methods of warfare. The officers and men of this company rendered long, arduous and heroic service on the northern border and in the Indian Territory, first as an independent company, and subsequently as a part of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, to which regiment it was transferred.

Companies A, B and C, of the Fourteenth Iowa Infantry, were detached from the regiment very soon after it was mustered into the service of the United States, and were ordered to proceed to Fort Randall, Dakotah Territory, for the purpose of relieving the battalion of United States troops, which composed the garrison at that fort. These three infantry companies marched from their camp near Iowa City, by way of Des Moines, to Council Bluffs and Sioux



City, Iowa, to Fort Randall, a distance of 550 miles, in thirty-five days. They were subsequently permanently detached from the Fourteenth Iowa and became the Forty-first Iowa Infantry Battalion, and were assigned to service on the frontier. Upon the organization of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, these companies were transferred to that regiment, which constituted a part of the command of General Sully, and remained in the Northwest, engaged in active service against the Indians, until the close of the war.

The foregoing statement, as to the conditions which existed on the northern border and the part taken by Iowa troops in the early part of the war with the Indians, has been made as an introduction to the history which follows. It became evident that the Indians could not be completely subdued by the forces then operating against them, and that adequate protection could not be furnished to the settlers, without the establishment of a regularly organized body of state troops and the erection of a chain of defenses along the Iowa frontier. In his official report, Adjutant General Baker, after making a preliminary statement of the condition then existing, quotes the reports made to the governor, and his orders and instructions, with reference to the formation of the Northern Border Brigade. The statement, copies of some of the reports in full, and of others in part, are here given as follows:

"The Indian outbreak in Minnesota in the latter part of August and in September, 1862, as well as the threatening attitude of the Indians on our own frontier, having alarmed our citizens on the border, and numerous appeals for aid and protection being made by them to the governor, his excellency, on the 13th of September, 1862, appointed S. R. Ingham, Esquire, of Des Moines, as his agent to proceed to the exposed frontier of the state, to give the matter his personal and immediate attention. His reports show his prompt, energetic and able performance of his duty."—Adjutant General.

"To His Excellency, S. J. Kirkwood, Governor of Iowa,

Sir: Under your instructions, placed in my hands, August 29, 1862, of which the following is a copy:

August 29, 1862.

S. R. Ingham, Esquire,

Sir: I am informed there is probable danger of an attack by hostile Indians, on the inhabitants of the northwestern portion of our state. Arms and powder will be sent to you at Fort Dodge, lead and caps will be sent with you. I hand you an order on the auditor of state for one thousand dollars. You will please proceed at once to Fort Dodge, and from there to such other points as you may deem proper. Use the arms, ammunition and money placed at your disposal, in such manner as your judgment may dictate as best to promote the object in view, to-wit: the protection of the inhabitants of the frontier. It would be well to communicate with Captain Millard, commanding the company of mounted men raised for United States service at Sioux City.

Place any men you may deem it advisable to raise under his command. Use your discretion in all things, and exercise any power I could exercise if I were present, according to your best discretion. Please report to me in writing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Samuel J. Kirkwood.

"I have the honor to report that, in compliance therewith, I at once proceeded to the northern border of our state, to ascertain the extent of the supposed difficulties, and to do the needful for the protection of our frontier settlements, should circumstances warrant or demand. I visited Dickinson, Emmet, Palo Alto, Kossuth, Humboldt and Webster counties; found many of the inhabitants in a high state of excitement, and laboring under a constant fear of an attack by Indians. Quite a number of families were leaving their homes and moving into the more thickly settled portions of the state. This feeling, however, seemed to be more intense and to run higher in the more inland and remote counties from the border than in the border counties themselves. In Emmet and Kossuth, both border counties, I had the settlers called together in order that I might learn from them their views and wishes as to what ought to be done for their safety, or rather what was necessary to satisfy and quiet their fears and apprehensions. They expressed themselves freely and were very temperate in their demands. They said all they wanted or deemed necessary for the protection of the northern border was a small force of mounted men, stationed on the east and west forks of the Des Moines river, to act in concert with the United States troops, then stationed at Spirit Lake; but that this force must be made up of men, such as they could choose from amongst themselves, who were familiar with the country and had been engaged in hunting and trapping for years, and were more or less familiar with the habits and customs of the Indians, one of which men would be worth half a dozen such as the state had sent up there on one or two former occasions. In a small force of this kind they would have confidence, but would not feel safe with a much larger force of young and inexperienced men, such as are usually raised in the more central portions of the state.

"I at once authorized a company to be raised in Emmet, Kossuth, Palo Alto and Humboldt counties. Within five days forty men were enlisted; held an election for officers, were mustered in, furnished with arms and ammunition, and placed on duty, twenty at Chain Lake, and twenty at Estherville, on the west fork of the Des Moines. I authorized them to fill up the company to eighty men, if necessity should demand such an addition to the force. At Spirit Lake, in Dickinson county, I found some forty men stationed, under command of Lieutenant Sawyers, of Captain Millard's Company, Sioux City Cavalry, in the United States service. From the best information I could obtain, I deemed this a sufficient force and therefore took no action to increase the protection at this point, further than to furnish the settlers with thirty stand of arms, and a small amount of ammunition, for which I took bond as hereinafter stated. Not being able to see Captain Millard, he being at Sioux City, I did not place the company raised under his command, but simply made an arrangement with Lieutenant Sawyers, by which the forces were to act together until such time as I should be able to see the captain \* \* \* "

The remainder of Mr. Ingham's report relates mainly to the further distribution of arms and ammunition to responsible men among the settlers, to be distributed for use only in case of emergency, when it might become necessary for all who were capable of bearing arms to unite their strength for the common defense, and act in conjunction with the regularly organized companies who were constantly on duty. He concludes his report as follows:

"Having done all that seemed necessary for the protection of the settlers of



CENTRAL AVENUE, FORT DODGE, LOOKING EAST FROM SEVENTH STREET  
Parade 35th Annual Encampment, Department of Iowa, G. A. R., June 9, 1909





the more exposed of the northern border counties, I returned to Fort Dodge on the 8th day of September, intending to proceed at once to Sioux City, and make all necessary arrangements for the protection of the settlements on the north-western border. At that point I was informed that the legislature, then in extra session, had passed a bill providing for the raising of troops for the protection of our borders against hostile Indians. I therefore deemed it best to report to you for further instructions, and did so report on the 10th of September."

Mr. Ingham was given full power and authority to put into effect the law authorizing the organization of the Northern Border Brigade. The good judgment which he had exercised in forming the companies already raised, and in the entire discharge of his duty under his former commission from the governor, fully justified the confidence reposed in him. He at once proceeded to organize and muster into the service the companies named in the order, at the places designated, as follows: Webster City, Fort Dodge, Denison and Sioux City. He also ordered the construction of blockhouses and stockades at Correctionville, Cherokee, Peterson, Estherville and Chain Lakes. At Spirit Lake a strong stockade had already been constructed. These places formed the nucleus of the principal settlements on the northwestern border of the state. With the completion of these defenses, and their occupation by the four companies last organized, and the two previously stationed at Chain Lakes and Estherville, a force of 250 mounted men, well armed and equipped, were ready at all times to cooperate with the cavalry forces under General Sully, then operating against the hostile tribes of Indians beyond the border. The wisdom of the action of the governor, in asking for the necessary legislation to enable him to place an adequate force upon the border, was demonstrated by the security subsequently afforded to the settlers. Most of those who had fled in terror from their homes, returned and resumed the cultivation of their farms, with the knowledge that, in case of attack by the Indians, there were places of refuge provided for them. Mr. Ingham, in closing his official report, says: "From information in my possession, I am entirely satisfied that it will be necessary to keep this entire force on duty after the completion of the blockhouses and stockades on which they are now engaged."

While the danger from attack was not so great as it had been before these precautions were taken, the fact remained that the number of Indian warriors then engaged in hostilities far exceeded the number of troops under the command of General Sully. In spite of the disparity in numbers, however, the splendid troops, under the command of that brave and intrepid general, had defeated the Indians in several pitched battles, and had driven them far beyond the frontier. The danger was that other Indian tribes, which had thus far refused to join those actively hostile, might be induced to go upon the war path, and, with greatly increased numbers, succeed in compelling General Sully's forces to fall back to the settlements on the frontier. Keeping in mind the horrible events of the recent past, there was still much to justify the feeling of anxiety which pervaded the minds of both settlers and soldiers in those border counties of Iowa. To show how well this feeling was justified, the following extract from the report of George L. Davenport, Esquire, who had been sent by Governor Kirkwood to confer with Governor Ramsey, of Minnesota, is here given:

" \* \* \* Upon my arrival at St. Paul, I called upon Governor Ramsey, who gave me all the information in his power. He informed me that the outbreak of the Sioux Indians is of the most serious character, and the massacre for men, women and children of the frontier settlements, the largest known in the history of the country. Nearly six hundred persons are known to be killed, and over one hundred women and children are in the hands of the savages as prisoners. The Indians are very bold and defiant, repeatedly attacking the forts and the troops sent out against them. They have plundered many stores and farm houses, and have driven off a very large number of cattle and horses. The Indians continue to attack the settlements almost every week, keeping up a constant alarm among the people. It is estimated that over five thousand persons have left their homes and all of their property, causing immense loss and suffering. Governor Ramsey informs me that he will have, in a short time, about four thousand troops to operate against the Indians, one thousand of which will be cavalry, as soon as horses can be obtained \* \* \*

"It is proposed to erect stockade forts, at short distances apart, along a frontier of two hundred miles, and garrison them with forty or fifty men each. This, it is supposed, will induce many to return to their farms and feel that they are protected, and, in case of alarm, have a place to fly to. I am much alarmed in regard to the safety of the settlements on the northwestern border of our state. I think they are in imminent danger of an attack at any moment, and will be in constant danger and alarm during the coming winter. As the Indians are driven back from the eastern part of Minnesota, they will fall back towards the Missouri slope, and will make inroads upon our Iowa settlements \* \* \*

The foregoing official report, showing the terrible calamity that had come upon the hapless settlers in Minnesota, afforded full justification for the prompt action taken by the Iowa legislature and Governor Kirkwood. Had such action been delayed, the depopulation of those border counties would have resulted, either on account of the actual warfare which would have been waged by the Indians, or the fear of it, which would have caused all the settlers to have abandoned their homes and removed to the interior of the state.

During the winter, and a part of the summer of 1863, the work of erecting defenses at the different places indicated in the order was vigorously prosecuted. The headquarters of the brigade were subsequently established at Estherville, and from that post details were made for the other posts along the line of the frontier. Near the last of September, 1863, (owing to the defeat of the hostile tribes of Indians on the 3d and 4th of that month, by the forces under the command of General Alfred Sully, at the hard fought battle of White Stone Hill, in which the Sixth and Seventh Iowa Regiments of Cavalry greatly distinguished themselves) it became evident that the danger of further attacks upon the settlers had greatly diminished, and it was deemed safe to disband the Northern Border Brigade, and to substitute a smaller force in its stead. This force consisted of Captain Ingham's Company A, which, after the Northern Brigade had been mustered out, had been remustered for this particular service. It was soon relieved by United States troops and was then mustered out of the service. The hostile Indians had been driven far to the north by General Sully's troops, and the settlers upon the frontier were comparatively free from the dangers which had formerly threatened them. With a sufficient force of United States troops,

constantly on duty at the posts where fortifications had been erected by the state of Iowa, and the country to the north thoroughly patrolled by General Sully's cavalry scouts, the danger of the Indians committing depredations upon the homes of the settlers was reduced to the minimum.

While the records do not show that the state troops composing the Northern Border Brigade were ever engaged in serious conflicts with the Indians, they do show that they performed most important service and endured great hardships. During the time they were engaged in constructing the fortifications along the line of the frontier, they were in constant danger. Had the Indians proved too strong to be overcome by the troops under General Sully's command, that officer would have retreated to the state line and united his forces with those of the state. Upon more than one occasion before the works were completed, such a contingency seemed likely to occur. It is therefore evident that those hardy sons of Iowa, who braved the rigors of the northern winters and the risk of the fierce conflict with the hostile tribes of Indians who had murdered so many of the hapless settlers on the frontier, are entitled to an honored place in the history of their country's defenders. The descendants of those hardy pioneers, whose families and homes were saved from destruction, will ever hold in grateful remembrance the men who came to the rescue of their ancestors.

ROSTER COMPANY B, NORTHERN BORDER BRIGADE

William Williams, captain; John M. Hefley, first lieutenant; Jasper N. Bell, second lieutenant.

Allen, Samuel F., age thirty-one; residence, Webster county; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Bass, James, age thirty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, North Carolina; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; promoted fourth corporal; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Bass, Jesse, age forty-four; residence, Mineral Ridge; nativity, North Carolina; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as second corporal; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Beem, Wickliffe C., age twenty-two; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Bell, Jasper N., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; appointed second lieutenant, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Blaine, William H., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Booker, Leander, age twenty-eight; residence, Boone county; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Buck, William, age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.



Coleman, Timothy, age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Conlee, Smith T., age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Crouse, Edward, age thirty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, North Carolina; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Crouse, Irwin, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, North Carolina; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Crouse, Jacob, age thirty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, North Carolina; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; promoted farrier; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Denslow, B. F., age thirty-six; residence, Ellington; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as second sergeant; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Eslick, John D., age nineteen; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Fitch, Edward, age twenty-one; residence, Homer; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Flaherty, James, age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Maryland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Harper, John, age thirty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Scotland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Heffner, George, age twenty-nine; residence, Border Plains; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as fourth sergeant; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Hefley, John M., age thirty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; appointed first lieutenant, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Hoisington, Jesse, age thirty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Holt, J. M., age thirty-three; residence, Webster county; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as farrier; mustered, September 24, 1862; reduced to ranks; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Hubbard, John N., age thirty-five; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Humphreys, James A., age thirty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Connecticut; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as wagoner; mustered, September 24, 1862; promoted quartermaster sergeant; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

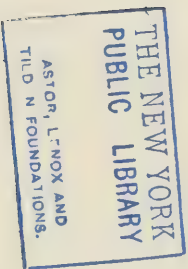




H. C. STOUTGHTON



CAPTAIN S. J. BENNETT



Jenkins, Andrew K., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as bugler; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Jenkins, James S., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as first sergeant; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Kaylor, Thomas J., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Landreth, Matthew, age twenty-two; residence, Homer; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as fourth corporal; mustered, September 24, 1862; reduced to ranks; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Landreth, Thomas, age forty-three; residence, Homer; nativity, Virginia; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Landreth, William R., age twenty-three; residence, Homer; nativity, Indiana; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Landreth, Zachariah, age twenty-one; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Long, Eli, age twenty-one; residence Homer; nativity, Kentucky; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Lowe, Emanuel E., age twenty-two; residence, Webster county; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

McCosker, Charles, age forty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

McDonough, Martin, age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; discharged for disability, October 15, 1862.

McGuire, Blythe, age twenty-seven; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Morrissey, Daniel, age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as third corporal; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Nicholson, Alfred J., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ireland; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Payne, Jonathan W., age twenty-seven; residence, Webster county; nativity, Tennessee; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Phipps, Luther, age eighteen; residence, Webster City; nativity, Massachusetts; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Pierce, Francis M., age nineteen; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Powers, Walter, age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Maine; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Richey, Gasper A., age twenty; residence, Webster county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Starr, Peter, age forty-two; residence, Boone county; nativity, Sweden; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Weeks, Arthur, age eighteen; residence, Webster county; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

White, James P., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Maine; enlisted, September 24, 1862, as third sergeant; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Williams, William, age sixty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; appointed captain, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

Wright, Nathan, age twenty; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, September 26, 1863.

Wright, William, age twenty-two; residence, Homer; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, September 24, 1862; mustered, September 24, 1862; mustered out, August 26, 1863.

#### APOSTROPHE TO THE BLUE AND THE GRAY

In this hour of sacred eulogy of our dead, no noble soul will deny a slight chaplet to those who fell on the other side. Their cause is lost forever; indeed, the genius of liberty and the spirit of modern civilization foredoomed it to defeat. Never braver men stood embattled with a losing cause, and their ruined homes, and broken fortunes, and the last trenches of defeat and disaster, filled with the best blood of their race, attest their sincerity and devotion. But courage and devotion are never wholly lost; and when the perfect union of these people shall have come,—the union of which our fathers dreamed, and for which their sons died,—then the lustrous courage of our foemen shall become part of the common history of our common race and common blood. I lift my soul into a vision of a noble future, when strife and clamor between the sections shall be hushed, forever, and one people, with one flag, and one destiny, shall teach only the gospel of peace and good will, from our northern boundary to where the southern cross blazes above the southern ocean. Enlarged patriotism, and enlightened statesmanship, should hasten the day. Its dawn is almost here. Let the loyalty and courage of the blue and the courage and devotion of the gray be given as the most patriotic duty of the hour toward absolute reconciliation. It is as holy a cause as was the war for the unity of these states. The blue and the gray sleep in peace, side by side, on every hill top, and in every



valley of all the battlefields of the Republic; over them bend these same heavens, above them shine the same stars, fixed, immutable; over them sweeps the same flag, free and immortal. Fallen comrades of the blue! Fallen foemen of the gray! Ye have pitched your tents together in the Eternal Bivouac beyond the stars, where ye shall camp forever, in that mysterious and unknown silence that shall be broken only by the reveille of the life immortal.—Captain J. A. O. Yeoman, Memorial Address, Omaha, Nebraska, May 30, 1891.

On March 9, 1864, the Thirty-second Iowa, with its brigade and division, embarked on transports and proceeded to the mouth of Red river. There were nineteen transports conveying Gen. A. J. Smith's Division of the Sixteenth Corps, consisting of about ten thousand infantry and three batteries of artillery. A fleet of eleven gunboats accompanied the transports from Vicksburg and at the mouth of the Red river they were joined by several larger gunboats. This formidable naval force was under the command of Admiral Porter, of the United States navy, who was to act in conjunction with the land forces under command of Major General Banks, on the Red river expedition. The fleet of gunboats and transports entered the cut-off, into which the Red river empties, and into which the Atchafalaya flows, on March 12th, and passed down the latter river to Simpsport, where the troops disembarked. The regiment was now a part of the Second Brigade of the Third Division, Sixteenth Army Corps. The troops composing the brigade were the Fourteenth, Twenty-seventh and Thirty-second Regiments of Iowa Infantry, the Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry and the Third Indiana Battery. Col. William T. Shaw of the Fourteenth Iowa, the senior officer in rank, was in command of the brigade.

At 6:00 A. M. on the morning of March 14, 1864, the Second Brigade was ordered to take the advance, and marched rapidly in the direction of Fort De Russy, the first objective point of the expedition. The march was conducted with great vigor, and late in the afternoon, the brigade reached the village of Marksville, two and one-half miles from the fort, where Colonel Shaw was ordered to detach one regiment of his brigade to act as rear guard of the division. The Twenty-seventh Iowa, was detailed for that duty. The other regiments of the brigade, and the battery, then moved forward and soon came within range of the enemy's guns in Fort De Russy. In his official report Colonel Shaw describes the skirmish fighting which occurred prior to the time the order was given for a general assault upon the fort. Colonel Scott was ordered to take position with the Thirty-second Iowa, on the right of the brigade, in support of the skirmishers of the Fourteenth Iowa and the Third Indiana Battery. The order was promptly obeyed and the position gained with but slight loss. The battery was returning the fire of the enemy's guns from the fort, and the Fourteenth and Thirty-second Iowa had taken possession of a line of rifle-pits from which the enemy's skirmishers had been driven, and from which an incessant musketry fire was kept up, making it difficult for the enemy's gunners to serve their artillery. This preliminary skirmishing was still in progress when Colonel Gilbert arrived with the Twenty-seventh Iowa, and relieved the skirmishers of the Fourteenth Iowa who had exhausted their ammunition. General Mower, who had been directing the movements of the First Brigade, now joined the Second Brigade and placing himself at the head of the Twenty-fourth Missouri, ordered an immediate assault upon the fort. All the regiments advanced promptly when the command was given.

The Twenty-fourth Missouri, led by General Mower in person, had the honor of being the first regiment of the Second Brigade to plant its colors on the walls of the fort; the advance was, however, so nearly simultaneous with the whole brigade that the different regiments reached the fort at nearly the same time. At 6:00 P. M. the fort, with the rebel troops which composed its garrison, was in possession of the Union troops. Near the close of his official report Colonel Shaw says, in part, "My command had in twelve hours marched twenty-eight miles, fought two hours, and assisted in storming and capturing Fort De Russy." He commends the officers and men of the battery and of each of the regiments of his brigade for the promptness and good order with which they went into action, after the long and fatiguing march, and closes by saying, "I am proud to say that not a single instance came under my observation of any officer or soldier attempting to shun danger or duty during the engagement, and my opportunity was good for observing each regiment as it came under fire."

The official report of Colonel Scott as to the part taken by his regiment in the action at Fort De Russy, coincides with that of the brigade commander. Limitation of space prevents its insertion in this sketch. He commends the good conduct of the officers and men of the Thirty-second Iowa, and at the close of his report says, "With devout thankfulness that the list is so short, I append statement of casualties." It seems almost incredible that the regiment should have gone through the engagement without having suffered greater loss than shown in Colonel Scott's report, but, as shown by the official reports of Gen. A. J. Smith, the entire loss of the two brigades engaged in the capture of the fort was but three killed and thirty-five wounded, while the loss of the Thirty-second Iowa was one man killed and two severely wounded. The rebel garrison at Fort De Russy consisted of but 350 men, and it must be admitted that, considering the great disparity between their number and that of the attacking force, they made a gallant defense before surrendering the fort. The incessant fire of the batteries and musketry of the two brigades kept down the fire of the rebels to such an extent as to prevent heavy loss on the part of the Union troops.

The prompt and energetic movement of General Smith's command had inaugurated the Red river campaign with an important victory. Had General Smith then been placed in command of all the troops engaged in the expedition, there is every reason to believe that the disasters which ensued might have been prevented. After dismantling Fort De Russy and effectually destroying it as a work of defense, the troops moved forward to Alexandria, Louisiana, where, in obedience to his order, General Smith awaited the arrival of General Banks with the other troops under his command. The following extracts from the report of Col. John Scott will show the movements of the Thirty-second Iowa, from the date of its arrival at Alexandria to the close of the battle of Pleasant Hill, on April 9, 1864:

"Went into camp near the town on March 16th, and remained until the morning of the 28th, when we started by the Bayou Rapids road, with rations for three days, to meet the transport at Bayou Coteau Landing, above the rapids. Marched eighteen miles on the 28th and nine miles on the 29th, reaching the landing at one o'clock P. M., where we remained until April 2d, when we again embarked on transport, and, on the next day, landed at Grand Ecore. On April 1st had battalion drill, with all the companies together for the first time since we left



JUDGE J. L. CHENEY



E. B. COLBURN, WHO OPENED THE "COLBURN  
VEIN" OF COAL.

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AS G. L. NOX AND  
T. C. R. NOX FOUND.



Dubuque in November, 1862. Remained in camp on the bank of Red river, one mile above Grand Ecore, until the morning of April 7th, from which date until the night of the 9th, the following official reports will show our movements and attendant incidents. The distance from Grand Ecore to battlefield near Pleasant Hill is about thirty-seven miles. The total number of the regiment when it started on the march on April 7th, was four hundred sixty-nine, field, staff and line. We entered the battle with about four hundred twenty rifled muskets. \* \* \* On the morning of April 7th, moving from Grand Ecore, according to the order of march for that day, my regiment was in the rear of the brigade. Everything progressed satisfactorily until about two o'clock P. M., when we encountered the headquarters train of Major General Banks, entirely blocking the way. \* \* \* In this manner two brigades, including artillery and trains, were delayed more than four hours, in the midst of a heavy rain storm. Finally the troops passed by in an effort to reach the assigned camping ground before dark, but failed, and camped two miles short of the proper position; subsistence and camp equipage did not come up until the night was far advanced. On the 8th we moved forward twenty miles, and camped near Pleasant Hill at sunset. For several hours had heard heavy artillery firing some miles in advance. During the night our camp was overrun with stragglers from the front, who circulated the wildest stories of disaster and loss of men, artillery and trains. On the morning of the 9th these were repeated and exaggerated. The road was seen filled with teams crowding to the rear. Evidences of past defeat and prospective retreat were everywhere visible. These were the moral surroundings as my command was moved to the extreme front, and took position in line of battle at ten o'clock A. M., relieving a portion of the Nineteenth Corps. My position in line on the extreme left of the brigade was supported on the right by the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry, the other regiments of the brigade extending to the right. My left, for some reason still unknown to me, was without support, though threatened, and might be considered a key to the whole position. I rested in the edge of a wood, in the rear of an old field, across which my skirmishers occasionally exchanged shots with the enemy's pickets throughout the day, but without casualty to my command.

\* \* \* About four o'clock P. M., the activity of the enemy's skirmishers increased and, in a short time, he advanced across the open space in our front in heavy force, moving in column by battalion, deploying as he advanced. My skirmishers were recalled and my left company, which had been thrown forward and to the left to cover my exposed flank, was forced back with some loss, and took its position in the line. The fire of my command was reserved until the enemy was within easy range, and when opened was so destructive that he faltered, passed to my left through the open space, and to my rear, losing heavily by the fire of my left wing as he passed, but threatening to cut off my command from our main forces. I at once sent information to my superior, and to the commander of the troops on my immediate right, of this peril to the whole line; but, without orders to abandon my position, though very critical, I could do nothing but change the front of my extreme left to face the new danger, and to protect my flank and rear, if possible. This was done and a well-directed fire kept up to the front and left, which kept the enemy at bay. Meanwhile he was steadily pouring his columns past my left, and working across to the rear of my position, so that

in a short time the battle was in full force far in my rear. In this state of affairs I discovered that all the troops on my right had been withdrawn, taking with them a portion of my right wing. Lieutenant Colonel Mix, in charge of the right wing, and Captain Miller, commanding Company B, on my extreme right, fell, fatally wounded. My attention had been chiefly directed to the front and left, as the most exposed directions, and I only came to a knowledge of the retrograde of the right when the first three companies were already gone. The timber and undergrowth were so thick that I could not observe my whole line from any one point. The movement was promptly checked, but the ground thus left vacant was almost immediately occupied by the enemy, and a destructive fire opened upon us from a new direction, rendering it necessary that it should be met by a new line, which was done. My lines now faced in three directions. I was completely enveloped, without orders, and virtually in the hands of the enemy, had he dared to close in and overwhelm us with his masses now around us. This was my position until after sunset, by which time the enemy had left my front. Passing now by my right to the rear, where the fight was still raging, and observing by the fire and cheers of our men that the enemy had been forced back on the left, and that our forces in that direction could not be far distant, I moved by the left flank about two hundred yards to the left and rear, where I met and joined our most advanced troops. My brave men were nearly out of ammunition, which for the past hour had been well husbanded; they were exhausted but not dismayed, and we felt that the battlefield was ours. I inclose a list of the killed, wounded and missing, a total of two hundred and ten. \* \* \* As we could not pass the picket lines during the night to reach our wounded still upon the field where they had fallen, and were compelled to abandon them in the morning, I fear the number of fatal casualties will exceed the number stated, and that of those reported as missing many are either killed or wounded. \* \* \* Our position was such that many of the wounded, passing to the rear, must have fallen into the hands of the enemy. \* \* \* Lieut. Col. Edward H. Mix and Capt. Amos B. Miller fell at their posts, while cheering and encouraging their men. In them, as also in Capt. Hubert F. Peebles, Capt. Michael Ackerman, First Lieut. John Devine, all dangerously wounded, and First Lieut. Thomas O. Howard, fatally wounded, I mourn the loss of good men as well as gallant soldiers. The record of others is found in casualty list in the body of this report. To Capt. Jonathan Hutchison my special thanks are due, not only for his gallantry but also for repressing reckless exposure among the men of his command, and thus saving valuable lives. His son, a youth of much promise, was killed by his side, early in the action."

Then follows the long list of casualties, a summary of which shows that there were thirty-eight killed, one hundred and sixteen wounded and fifty-six missing; total two hundred and ten, about fifty per cent of the number of the regiment engaged in the battle. Many of those reported as missing were subsequently found to have been either killed or wounded. In the official report of the brigade commander, Col. William T. Shaw, of the Fourteenth Iowa, mention is made of the Thirty-second Iowa and its gallant commander, as follows:

"I cannot speak too highly of my regimental commanders. Of Col. John Scott, Thirty-second Iowa, it is sufficient praise to say that he is worthy to command the Thirty-second Iowa Infantry, a regiment which after being entirely

surrounded and cut off from the rest of the command, with nearly one-half its number either killed or wounded, among them many of its best and most prominent officers, successfully forced its way through the enemy's lines, and was in line, ready and anxious to again meet the enemy, in less than thirty minutes."

The total loss of Colonel Shaw's brigade at the battle of Pleasant Hill was four hundred and eighty-three. The losses by regiments were as follows: Fourteenth Iowa, eighty-nine; Twenty-seventh Iowa, eighty-eight; Thirty-second Iowa, two hundred and ten; Twenty-fourth Missouri, ninety-six. There were fifteen regiments belonging to the detachment of the Sixteenth Corps, commanded by Gen. A. J. Smith, engaged in the battle, with a total loss of seven hundred and fifty-three. It will thus be seen that the four regiments of Shaw's brigade sustained nearly two-thirds of the entire loss of General Smith's command. With a sufficient number of troops under his command to have defeated the enemy had they all been brought into the engagement and properly handled, General Banks utilized only a portion of his army at Pleasant Hill, and thus demonstrated his unfitness for the command. He admitted to General Smith, on the field, that the valor of the troops of the Sixteenth Corps had saved his army.

Early on the morning of April 10, 1864, General Banks ordered a retreat of the entire army to Grand Ecore, during which the Thirty-second Iowa, with its brigade was assigned to the position of rear guard. From Grand Ecore the retreat was continued to Natchitoches, and thence to Alexandria. The enemy had followed closely. Colonel Shaw's brigade still occupied the post of greatest danger, in the rear. From Alexandria the brigade was sent below the town and occupied a position near Governor Moore's plantation, where it had frequent skirmishes with the enemy. On May 13th, Alexandria was evacuated, and the army began its retreat down Red river. The rebel army continued to follow closely, and there were frequent skirmishes. On May 18th a severe engagement took place at Bayou De Glaize, in which the Thirty-second Iowa and the other regiments of the brigade bore a prominent part. The regiment was at that time under the command of Major Eberhart, from whose official report the following extracts are taken:

" \* \* \* At ten o'clock A. M., my regiment was ordered forward with the brigade to engage the enemy. In the brigade we occupied the position of Third Battalion; on the right the Twenty-seventh Iowa and Twenty-fourth Missouri, on the left the Fourteenth Iowa. During the first part of the action, being on the second line, we were under a heavy fire of artillery. Some guns from the Third and Ninth Indiana batteries being thrown forward on the left, the Fourteenth Iowa was detached as support. \* \* \* At this time I received orders to move by the left flank into the woods, but the enemy having advanced so rapidly as the batteries came out, Brigadier General Mower in person gave me orders to change front by filing the battalion to the left, which was done in time to meet the attack. \* \* \* The enemy was repulsed after a brisk action of ten or fifteen minutes. We were afterwards thrown forward into the woods, but were not again under fire. Owing to the intense heat and necessary rapidity of our movement many of the men were entirely exhausted and had to be carried from the field. Officers and men conducted themselves in a creditable manner during the engagement."

In this engagement, First Lieut. William D. Templin, of Company E, was



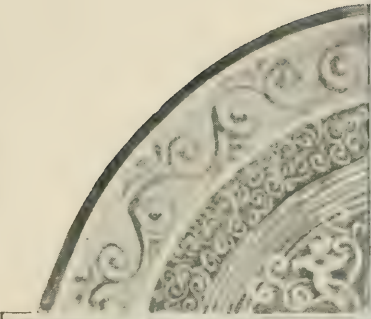
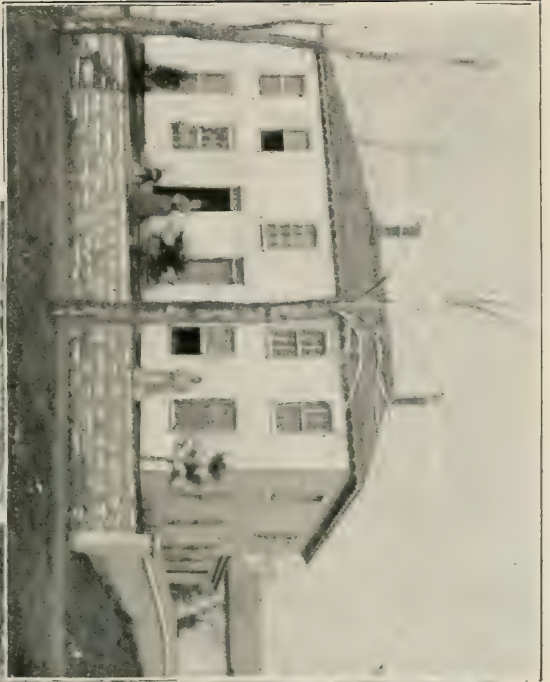
very severely wounded, four enlisted men were also severely, and one slightly, wounded. Major Eberhart and the other regimental commanders were highly commended by Colonel Shaw for the prompt and efficient manner in which they handled their respective regiments in this engagement.

On May 19th the brigade lay in line of battle all day and until two o'clock A. M., of the 20th, when it again took up the line of march, and on the 22d reached the mouth of Red river, where it embarked on transports and was conveyed to Vicksburg, arriving there on May 24th. The operations of the Thirty-second Iowa and the troops with which it was associated on the Red river campaign will ever stand conspicuous in military history, for lofty courage, true devotion, and that noble spirit of sacrifice which was shown under circumstances of the most discouraging character. No troops displayed greater heroism during the War of the Rebellion.

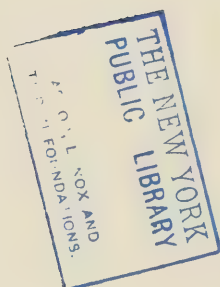
On May 27, 1864, Colonel Scott tendered his resignation and severed his relations with the regiment. Both officers and men regretted to part with their brave commander. In a short parting address he gave his reasons for resigning, and carried with him the lasting friendship and good will of those with whom he had so long associated. The regiment remained at Vicksburg until June 5th, when it again embarked and proceeded up the river to Greenville, Mississippi, at which place, and at Point Chicot, Arkansas, the rebel, General Marmaduke, with a considerable force of infantry and artillery, was endeavoring to blockade the river, and had inflicted much damage by his attacks on the Federal transports. Disembarking on the Arkansas side of the river, June 6th, Gen. A. J. Smith moved his command rapidly against the main force of the enemy. In the engagement which ensued the enemy was driven from the field with heavy loss. The Thirty-second Iowa, with its brigade, participated in the engagement and lost eight men, killed and wounded. Having accomplished the object of the expedition, the troops marched to Columbia, Arkansas, and taking transports there, were conveyed to Memphis, arriving there June 10th, and remaining until June 24th, when with its brigade and division, it started on the expedition to Tupelo, Mississippi. Major Eberhart had been promoted to lieutenant colonel and had been in command of the regiment since the resignation of Colonel Scott. Colonel Gilbert of the Twenty-seventh Iowa, had succeeded Colonel Shaw in command of the brigade. The Thirty-second Iowa sustained its full share of hard service on this expedition, and participated in the battles of Tupelo and Old Town Creek, under command of Major Hutchison, where, owing to its position in line, its losses were comparatively light; but it obeyed every order promptly and acquitted itself with honor. Returning to Memphis, it remained in camp until August 4th, upon which date it started, with its brigade and division, upon the expedition to Oxford, Mississippi, in which it again bore its full share of hardship, marching in pursuit of the elusive enemy, with whom it did not come into contact, and returned to Memphis at the close of the month.

On September 5th the regiment, with its brigade and division, embarked on transports and was conveyed to Cairo, Illinois, thence to Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, and from there by rail to Mineral Point, Missouri, returning to Jefferson Barracks on September 29th. On October 2d it marched with the army under Gen. A. J. Smith in pursuit of the rebel army under Gen. Sterling Price. This remarkable march extended to the Kansas line. There is no record of the regi-





HAVILAND HOME, BUILT IN 1860, AND AS RENODELED



ment having come into conflict with the enemy on this long march. There was a strong cavalry force which kept in advance and did most of the fighting. The rebel army was driven out of the state of Missouri, the cavalry keeping up the pursuit as far as the Ozark mountains, and the infantry returning to St. Louis. On this remarkable campaign the regiment had marched seven hundred miles, and upon its return to St. Louis on November 18th, many of the men were almost barefoot. The hardships to which they had been subjected were so great as almost to reach the limit of endurance, but they were only allowed a single week in which to rest and recuperate before entering upon another campaign.

On November 25th the regiment, with the army under Gen. A. J. Smith, embarked on transports and proceeded to Smithland, Kentucky, and thence up the Cumberland river to Nashville, Tennessee, where the troops landed on December 1st, marched three miles south of the city and went into camp. On the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, the regiment, with its brigade and division, advanced with the army, under Major General Thomas, to the attack of the rebel army under General Hood. On the 15th, the Thirty-second Iowa, occupying the position on the right of its brigade and conforming its movements to those of the troops on its right and front, advanced in line of battle for more than a mile. It continued on the reserve line during the day and did not come into direct conflict with the enemy. When the enemy's works had been carried by the troops in its front, the regiment moved forward one mile and a half and bivouacked on the field for the night. On the morning of the 16th the regiment, with its brigade, took the advance and soon came within range of the enemy's artillery from their second line of works. Here it was halted and remained for five hours, awaiting orders. The subsequent movements of the regiment on that day are described in the official report of Lieutenant Colonel Eberhart, as follows:

"At 3:30 P. M., the right of the First Division carried the left of the enemy's works; we then moved forward at a double quick over an open field, under a severe fire from artillery and musketry, and in a few minutes gained the intrenchments, capturing about fifty prisoners and five pieces of artillery. Some of the artillerists were killed as they were leaving the guns. Private William May, of Company H, dashed forward and captured the battery guidon. The regiment moved forward in pursuit, gathering a few prisoners, until we reached the base of the mountain, when we received orders to halt. At dark, the battle being over, we were ordered into camp near the mountain. Too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of the officers and men under the heavy fire during the charge; every one moved forward with a determination to carry the works. Where all behaved so creditably it is a delicate matter to make particular mention of persons, but I presume no exception will be taken when I speak of Lieut. W. L. Carpenter, acting regimental adjutant, who was, as usual, conspicuous for his brave and gallant conduct in the action, and was among the first over the rebel works. Also Capt. Theodore DeTar, who, after pursuing the enemy to the mountain, was wounded in the right ankle, making an amputation necessary. This will cause the loss to the regiment of one who has always been esteemed for his excellent qualities as an officer and a gentleman. First Serg. Daniel W. Albaugh, Company C, who was killed almost instantly by a minie ball, was one of our best non-commissioned officers, and was much loved by his company as an officer

and comrade. They mourn his loss deeply. My thanks are due to Maj. Jonathan Hutchison for his assistance during the action. I cannot refrain from mentioning Color Serg. A. J. Ellis, of Company G, who carried the standard. Although once thrown to the ground by a glancing shot, he refused to give the standard to anyone else, but made his way forward, and was one of the first over the works. Corporal Bell, of Company G, who bore the regimental colors, was noticed for his bravery in action. I send you a list of casualties in the regiment, which is light only because the artillery was aimed too high, and the infantry were intimidated by our rapid firing as we advanced."

The loss of the Thirty-second Iowa in the battle of Nashville, December 16, 1864, was three killed and fifteen wounded. It had nobly sustained its well-won reputation upon other fields as one of the best fighting regiments in the army. From the 17th to the 30th of December, it was engaged, with other troops, in the pursuit of the defeated and demoralized rebel army. The pursuit was abandoned at Lawrenceburg, Tennessee, on January 1, 1865, the regiment marched to Clifton, on the Tennessee river, and embarking there on steamer, proceeded to Eastport, Mississippi, where it landed on January 5th and went into camp for a well-earned period of rest.

On February 9, 1865, the regiment again embarked on steamer, was conveyed to Cairo, Illinois, and thence to New Orleans, where it disembarked on the 21st and went into camp near the city. On March 7, 1865, the regiment was taken on board an ocean steamship and conveyed to Dauphin Island, where it remained but a short time, going thence to Donnelly's Landing, Louisiana, from which it again took up the line of march and arrived at Sibley's Mills, near Mobile, Alabama, on March 26th. On April 3d the regiment again advanced with its brigade and joined the forces under General Steele, then engaged in the siege of Fort Blakely. The Thirty-second Iowa performed its full share of duty in the trenches during the siege, but was so well protected from the fire of the enemy that it had but one man wounded. The fort surrendered on the 9th of April, 1865, and that date marked the last conflict of the regiment. The great War of the Rebellion was practically ended.

On April 13, 1865, the Thirty-second Iowa started on its last long march, and on the 27th reached Montgomery, Alabama, where it went into camp, remaining there and at another camp four miles from the city, until July 15, 1865, on which date it embarked on steamer and was conveyed down the Alabama river to Selma. From Selma it was conveyed by rail to Jackson, Mississippi, and from that place marched to Vicksburg, where it embarked on steamer and proceeded to Clinton, Iowa, where, on the 24th day of August, 1865, it was mustered out of the service of the United States. The personal record of every officer and enlisted man of the regiment has been transcribed from the official records in the office of the adjutant general of the state of Iowa, and will be found in the subjoined roster. It will be noted that but few of the officers and enlisted men have received special mention in the official reports, from which quotations have been made in this historical sketch of the regiment. It will also be noted in the subjoined roster that aside from those who were killed, wounded, or missing in battle, or those who died from wounds or disease, or who were discharged or transferred, there were a large number of enlisted men and officers whose brief records show only continuous service. The compiler wishes to call especial attention to the fact that



such records show conclusively that the history of those men is identical with that of their regiment. They may have been, and in most instances no doubt were, engaged with their less fortunate comrades, in the various movements and battles in which the regiment participated, and the records of their service is therefore a most honorable one.

The survivors of the Thirty-second Regiment of Iowa Volunteer Infantry may well feel proud of the history, which they and their comrades who have answered the last roll call, were the makers. Posterity will lovingly cherish the memory of the brave men who gave such faithful service to their country in her time of greatest peril. The members of this splendid regiment, who were living at the time of its disbandment, have made their impress upon the history of the state of Iowa and of the other states of which many of them have become citizens since the close of the war. In all the honorable avocations of life, as private citizens, and in the public service of both state and nation, they have distinguished themselves by the same devotion to duty which characterized their career as soldiers.



## CHAPTER X

### WEBSTER COUNTY IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

WAR DECLARED—THE GOVERNOR CALLS FOR VOLUNTEERS—CAMP M'KINLEY—  
CHICKAMAUGA PARK—PROSPECT OF ACTUAL SERVICE—RETURN  
TO DES MOINES—MUSTERED OUT—ROSTER OF COMPANY  
G—WEBSTER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN OTHER  
ORGANIZATIONS

The proclamation of William McKinley, president of the United States, bearing date April 23, 1898, recited the causes which led up to the declaration of war against Spain, and called for one hundred and twenty-five thousand volunteers, for the purpose of prosecuting the war. On April 25, 1898, the governor of Iowa was advised by telegram from the secretary of war of the number of troops which would be assigned as the quota of the state. Telegrams were at once sent to the commanding officers of the four infantry regiments of the Iowa National Guard, instructing them to report with their regiments—with the least possible delay—at the designated rendezvous, Camp McKinley, located on the state fair grounds, near Des Moines, Iowa. The order was promptly obeyed, and the work of reorganization and preparation for muster into the service of the United States at once began, under the direction of Capt. J. A. Olmstead of the Ninth Regiment, United States Cavalry, then on duty with the Iowa National Guard, and who had been detailed by the war department as mustering officer for the state of Iowa. In designating the number of the four regiments, it was decided by the governor to continue the series as shown by the Iowa regiments, which had been engaged in the Civil war. The First Regiment of the Iowa National Guard became, therefore, the Forty-ninth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and the Second, Third and Fourth were changed respectively to the Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-second Regiments of Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

Subsequently, the state was called upon to furnish two batteries of light artillery, one company for the United States Signal Corps, and one company of Colored Immunes.

The Fifty-second Regiment was organized from the Fourth Regiment Iowa National Guard. The twelve companies of which it was composed were ordered into quarters by Governor Shaw on the 25th day of April, 1898. The designated rendezvous was Camp McKinley, near Des Moines, Iowa. The promptness with which the order was obeyed was evidenced by the fact that at 10 P. M., April 26th, the last of the twelve companies had reported at the rendezvous. The regiment was engaged in the ordinary routine camp duty until

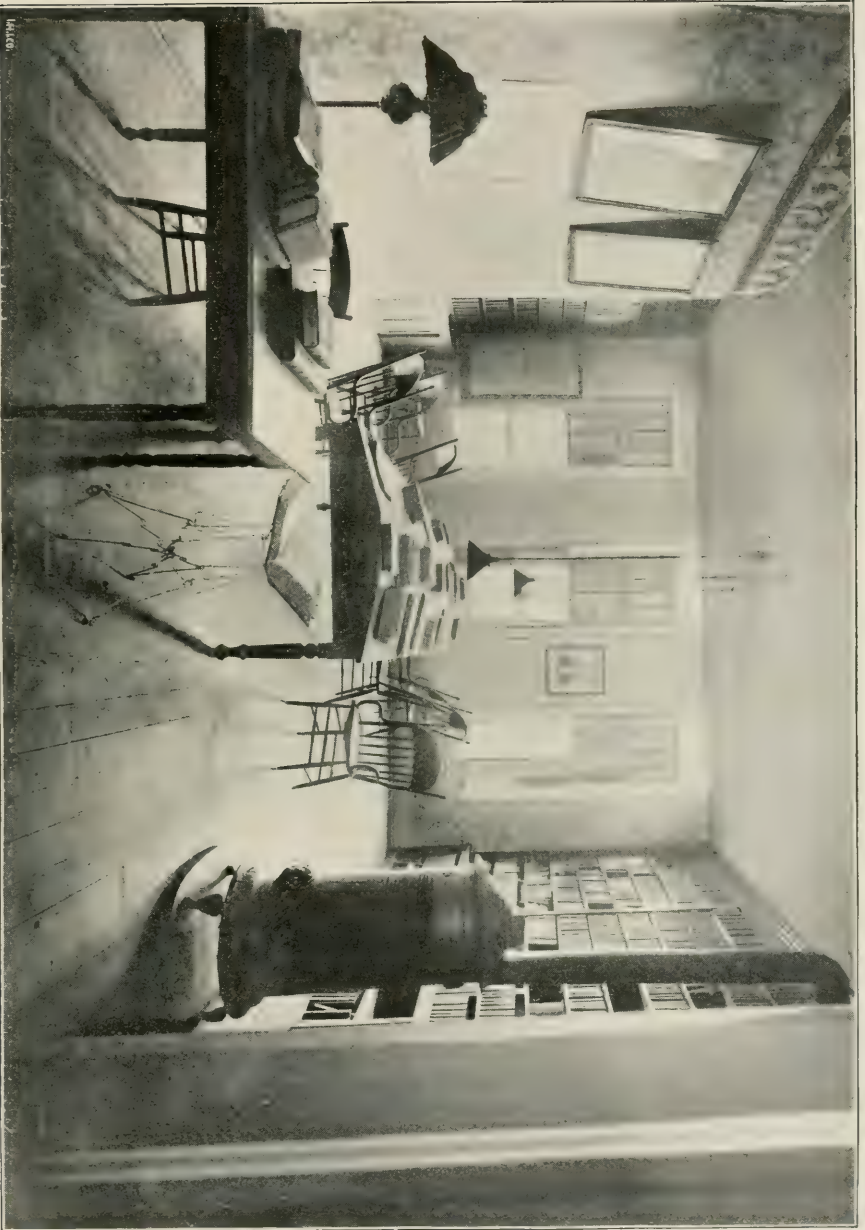
the 25th day of May, 1898, on which date it was mustered into service of the United States by Captain J. A. Olmstead of the regular army. On May 28, 1898, Colonel Humphrey received an order, by telegraph, from the war department, directing him to proceed with his regiment by rail, to Chickamauga Park, Georgia, and report to the general in command of the troops which were being concentrated there. The regiment left its rendezvous in Des Moines on the afternoon of the same day the order was received, and was conveyed by rail—in three sections—to Chattanooga, Tennessee, where it arrived on the evening of May 30th, and moved thence on the next day to Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, where it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Army Corps, Major General James F. Wade commanding. In this camp the patriotic young men of the North and South were commingled, all imbued with the one thought and desire—to serve their reunited country in active warfare against the Spanish monarchy. It was a war of humanity, entered into on the part of the United States for the purpose of securing justice to an oppressed race, and not for the purpose of conquest.

It was the earnest desire of all the troops in camp at Chickamauga, that their stay there should be brief, and that they would soon be called upon to embark and proceed to the island of Cuba; but, in this, they were doomed to disappointment. The resources of Spain were so entirely inadequate that active hostilities soon came to an end, and the war was of short duration. But two of the splendidly equipped regiments from Iowa were given an opportunity for foreign service—the fortune of war having denied to the others the opportunity which they so much craved.

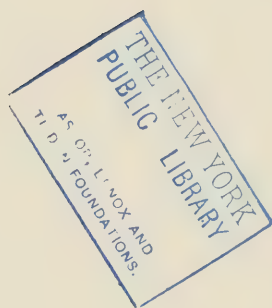
During the month of June, 1898, the Fifty-second Iowa was recruited to the maximum strength of a regiment of infantry, fifty officers and twelve hundred and seventy-six enlisted men—an aggregate of thirteen hundred and twenty-six, rank and file. On August 8, 1898, the regiment was selected as part of a provisional division, under the command of Major General James F. Wade, with orders to proceed to the island of Porto Rico; but, just as the troops were about to move, the order was revoked, and the regiment was obliged to settle back into the dull monotony of camp life. Up to this time the regiment had been in fairly healthy condition, but in less than two weeks after the order to proceed to Porto Rico had been countermanded, it had as many men unfitted for duty as any regiment in its brigade or division. This decline in the health of the men was largely attributed to their disappointment in not having been given the opportunity for active service, even had that service only allowed them a change in environment. These high-spirited young men, many of them the sons of veterans of the great Civil war, had entered the service with high hopes that they would have the chance to distinguish themselves in battle. Instead of realizing that hope they had been kept in camp in their own country during their entire time of service. They had, however, performed their whole duty in the limited field to which they were assigned. The official report of Colonel Humphrey closed with the following statement: "Had the opportunity presented, the regiment would have acquitted itself with honor and credit to the state."

The regiment left Chickamauga, August 29, 1898, under orders to proceed to Des Moines, Iowa, by rail, and upon its arrival there to report to the





READING ROOM, FORT DODGE PUBLIC LIBRARY, 1897



commanding general of the department of the Missouri, at Omaha, for further orders. After reaching Des Moines, the regiment was granted a thirty-day furlough, at the expiration of which the officers and men reassembled at Camp McKinley, and were there mustered out of the service of the United States on the 30th day of October, 1898.

## ROSTER

## COMPANY G, FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

William T. Chantland, captain; Ernest P. Gates, first lieutenant; Daniel Rhodes, second lieutenant.

Adams, William H. H., age twenty-one; residence, Glidden; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 23, 1898; mustered, June 23, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Alger, Gould M., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; discharged for disability, September 5, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Alger, Louie H., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Allyn, William F., age thirty-two; residence, Hardy; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Arbuckle, Edmund R., age twenty-four; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Ashley, Edwin R., age thirty; residence, Rolfe; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, June 23, 1898; mustered, June 23, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Ballantyne, James, age twenty-seven; residence, Kalo; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Barth, Benjamin F., age twenty-five; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Bartlett, Harry V., age nineteen; residence, Manson; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 24, 1898; mustered, June 24, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Beem, Noble M., age thirty; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. Company B.

Betz, Simon P., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as sixth corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Bird, William H., age twenty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 27, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Boothroyd, William W., age twenty-two; residence, Dakota City; nativity,

Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Brown, Charles F., age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as fourth sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; died of disease, September 8, 1898, Fort Dodge, Iowa; buried in Oakland Cemetery, Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Brown, Harry E., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Buck, Seymour W., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Minnesota; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; died of disease, August 4, 1898, Chickamauga, Georgia; buried in National Cemetery, Chattanooga, Tennessee, grave 13,200.

Bunger, Bert, age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; died of disease, September 1, 1898, Fort Dodge, Iowa; buried in Oakland Cemetery, Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Burnett, William H., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as second sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted first sergeant, September 14, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Campbell, William L., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Canada; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Carter, Harry L., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Chantland, William T., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; appointed captain, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Colburn, Elliott L., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as third corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Cole, Clark S., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Wisconsin; enlisted, April 27, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Craiglow, Samuel A., age thirty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Wisconsin; enlisted, April 27, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, September 9, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Cregan, John, age twenty-eight; residence, Barnum; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Davis, Ernest M., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Dawson, George F., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Dean, Silas M., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa;



enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Deering, Bert A., age seventeen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as musician; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Delamore, Francis E., age twenty-three; residence, Clare; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Denend, Andrew J., age twenty-one; residence, Rolfe; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Durrell, William B., age twenty-three; residence, Dayton; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 2, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Dwyer, Thomas P., age twenty-two; residence, Tara; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Eaton, Horace G., age twenty-five; residence, Glidden; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 28, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Edwards, Newton O., age thirty-two; residence, Des Moines; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, May 24, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Emmons, Amasa, age twenty-two; residence, Barnum; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Eves, Samuel W., age twenty-four; residence, Des Moines; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, May 24, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Fessel, Frank C., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as fourth corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Flaherty, John F., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as second corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; reduced to ranks at his own request, June 6, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Frederickson, Louis, age twenty-three; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Denmark; enlisted, June 24, 1898; mustered, June 24, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Frederickson, Thorwald, age twenty-three; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Denmark; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Gates, Ernest P., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; appointed first lieutenant, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Gates, Irving W., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as fifth sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Glassburn, Asa C., age twenty-one; residence, Tampico, Illinois; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, May 3, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Gram, James, age twenty-one; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Denmark; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Greene, Rensselaer H., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, New York; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as fifth corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Grosklaus, Charles F., age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Germany; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hadley, Herbert E., age twenty-two; residence, Badger; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hall, Otis A. J., age twenty-three; residence, Glidden; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 28, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hartwell, Floyd S., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, September 14, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hawkins, Archie G., twenty-two; residence, Dakota City; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hedlund, Charles H., age twenty-one; residence, Dayton; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 29, 1898; mustered, June 29, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Hill, Edward J., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, June 6, 1898; first sergeant, July 19, 1898; second lieutenant of Company K, September 14, 1898.

Hill, Roy V., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

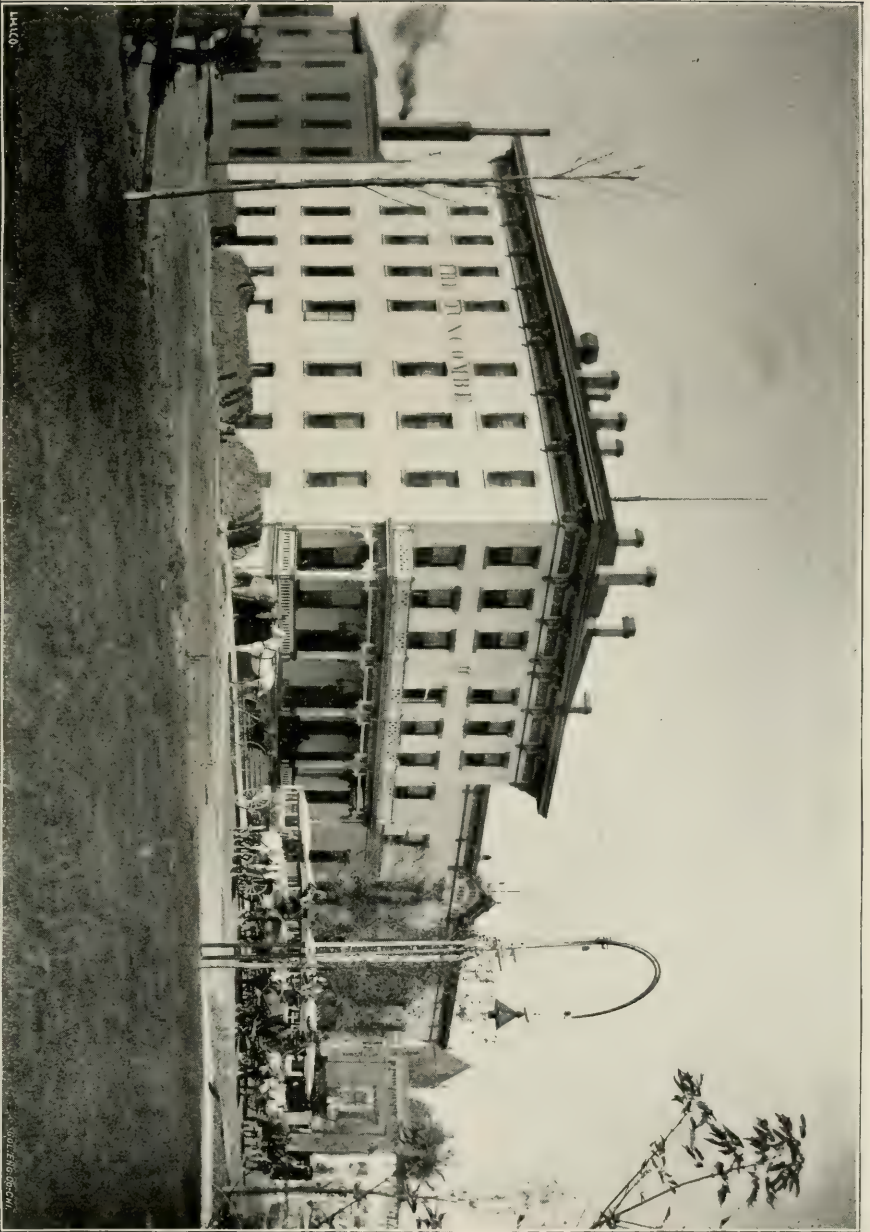
Jackman, Charles M., age thirty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as wagoner; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Johnson, Charles G., age twenty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Sweden; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Johnson, John E. E., age twenty-one; residence, Dayton; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Jones, Raymond A., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Jones, William E., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Eng-



THE DUNCOMBE HOUSE IN 1897

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



land; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Keltz, Henry E., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

King, Roscoe C., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as artificer; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Kirchner, Clyde, age twenty-two; residence, Peterson; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 23, 1898; mustered, June 23, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Kruml, Joseph, age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Bohemia; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Kudena, John, age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Bohemia; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Larrabee, William, Jr., age twenty-six; residence, Clermont; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 14, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; discharged for promotion as captain and commissary in United States Volunteers, June 17, 1898, Chickamauga, Georgia.

Lundquist, Bernhard, age twenty-five; residence, Stratford; nativity, Sweden; enlisted, June 29, 1898; mustered, June 29, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Maage, John T., age twenty-three; residence, Thor; nativity, Norway; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Magowan, Samuel N., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as first corporal; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted sergeant, September 14, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Maguire, Francis C. C., age twenty-seven; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Mahart, John C., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Mavity, James A., age twenty-five; residence, Glidden; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 28, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Messerly, Louie H., age twenty-nine; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Missouri; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Metzner, Julius F., age twenty-five; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Muller, Max, age twenty-eight; residence, Pomeroy; nativity, Germany;

enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Mulroney, Edward C., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Nelson, George, age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Minnesota; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Nelson, Severt A., age nineteen; residence, Hardy; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Nelson, Thomas A., age twenty-one; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Nicholls, Albert D., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Norton, William M., age twenty-one; residence, Livermore; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Ort, Anton, age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Bohemia; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Parker, Niles W., age nineteen; residence, Pomeroy; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Peterson, George F., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Peterson, Harry E., age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Portz, Samuel H., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 30, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Poyer, Claude B., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as company quartermaster sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Pray, Louie C., age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as musician; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Prime, Arthur C., age thirty-five; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 19, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Pruess, John F., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as third sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Rasmussen, Soren, age twenty-four; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Den-

mark; enlisted, May 24, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Reid, John, Jr., age twenty-three; residence, Kalo; nativity, Pennsylvania; enlisted, June 22, 1898; mustered, June 22, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Rhodes, Daniel, age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; appointed second lieutenant, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted first lieutenant of Company D, September 1, 1898.

Richards, Sterling J., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, September 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Rifenbary, John W., age twenty-three; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; died of disease, August 26, 1898, Fort Dodge, Iowa; buried in Oakland Cemetery, Fort Dodge, Iowa.

Roberts, Middleton H., age twenty-three; residence, Rolfe; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Saul, Richard H., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; died of disease, September 8, 1898, Fort Dodge, Iowa; buried at Mitchell, South Dakota.

Schleichhardt, Carl F., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Senner, George F., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Shaw, William E., age twenty-seven; residence, Dakota City; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Sherman, Edward A., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; transferred to Division Hospital Corps, June 17, 1898; mustered out, November 15, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Snook, Cassius A., age twenty-eight; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as first sergeant; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted sergeant major, July 19, 1898; second lieutenant, September 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Stephens, George J., age twenty-three; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Storhew, Oliver, age twenty-six; residence, Hardy; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Strachan, Charley R., age twenty-one; residence, Humboldt; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 21, 1898; mustered, June 21, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Thomas, William H., age twenty-four; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; transferred to Division



Hospital Corps, June 17, 1898; mustered out, November 15, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Toppings, Harry F., age thirty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted corporal, July 1, 1898; sergeant, September 9, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Townsend, Ernest B., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Townsend, LeRoy J., age twenty-three; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 24, 1898; mustered, June 24, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Townsend, William H., age twenty-eight; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

Waldron, James F., age eighteen; residence, Glidden; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

## WEBSTER COUNTY SOLDIERS IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

### FORTY-NINTH REGIMENT, IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

Fredickson, Severene, age twenty; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Denmark; enlisted, May 4, 1898; mustered, June 2, 1898; mustered out, May 13, 1899, Savannah, Georgia. (Company B.)

Moore, Dwight M., age twenty-one; residence, Kalo; nativity, Nebraska; enlisted, May 4, 1898; mustered, June 2, 1898; mustered out, May 13, 1899, Savannah, Georgia. (Company B.)

Smith, Marion L., age twenty; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 4, 1898; mustered, June 2, 1898; discharged, March 20, 1899, Lehigh, Iowa. (Company B.)

### FIFTY-FIRST REGIMENT, IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

Crough, John W., age nineteen; residence, Gowrie; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, June 15, 1898; mustered, June 15, 1898; discharged, January 30, 1899, Gowrie, Iowa. (Company F.)

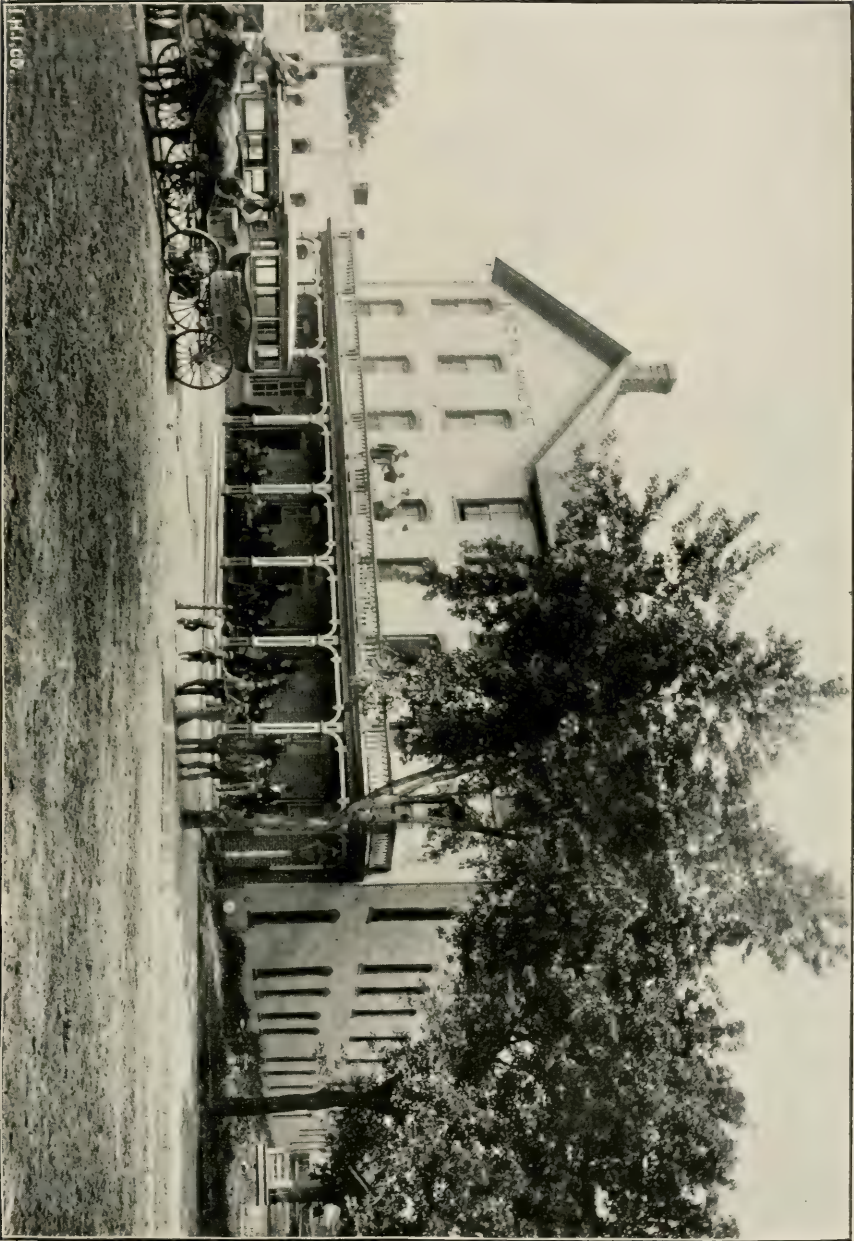
### FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT, IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY

#### Non-commissioned Officers

Whittlesey, H. Clark, age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; appointed sergeant major, April 26, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; promoted second lieutenant of Company E, July 7, 1898.

Victor A. Blomgren, age thirty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Illinois; appointed regimental quartermaster sergeant, May 4, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.





LOGAN HOUSE IN 1897

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

## • Regimental Band

Tremain, George W., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, April 26, 1898, as musician; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa.

---

Baldwin, James P., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; enlisted, July 5, 1898; mustered, July 5, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Barrowman, Charles, age nineteen; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Beem, Noble M., age thirty; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; transferred to Company G, July 11, 1898.

Bender, George, age twenty-three; residence, Duncombe; enlisted, July 5, 1898; mustered, July 5, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Bricker, Ollie, age twenty-one; residence, Dayton; enlisted, June 29, 1898; mustered, June 29, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Curry, Roy J., age eighteen; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 29, 1898; mustered, June 29, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Chase, Arthur C., age twenty-two; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 20, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company C.)

Clark, Whittlesey H., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; promoted second lieutenant, from sergeant major, July 7, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. Field and Staff. (Company E.)

Corey, Ernest L., age twenty-two; residence, Lehigh; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 14, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)

Cuppitt, Clarence, age eighteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, West Virginia; enlisted, May 23, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)

Eksell, Charles, age twenty-four; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, July 5, 1898; mustered, July 5, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Fairgrave, Andrew E., age twenty-three; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, July 1, 1898; mustered, July 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Galer, Clarence W., age twenty-one; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, July 5, 1898; mustered, July 5, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Gardner, Ross, age nineteen; residence, Gowrie; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 21, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company E.)

Gosnell, Harry, age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Ohio; enlisted, May 14, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)

Hill, Edward J., age twenty-six; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; promoted second lieutenant from first sergeant of Company G, September 14, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company K.)

Johnson, John M., age twenty-seven; residence, Dayton; nativity, Kansas; enlisted, April 29, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company K.)

Landreth, Clarence A., age twenty-two; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 24, 1898, as musician; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company H.)

McClosky, Benjamin, age nineteen; residence, Kalo; enlisted, June 25, 1898; mustered, June 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Maguire, Francis C. C., age twenty-seven; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; transferred to Company G, July 11, 1898. (Company B.)

Murphy, John H., age thirty-four; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, July 2, 1898; mustered, July 2, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Morphew, Eden L., age twenty-one; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 23, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)

Reed, George E., age twenty-one; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 27, 1898; mustered, June 27, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Rhodes, Daniel, age twenty-seven; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; promoted first lieutenant from second lieutenant of Company G, September 1, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company D.)

Roscoe, Chester A., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 25, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company K.)

Smith, Ira L., age twenty-one; residence, Lehigh; enlisted, June 29, 1898; mustered, June 29, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company B.)

Tour, Frank E., age twenty; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, Iowa; enlisted, May 14, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)

Woolsey, William C., age nineteen; residence, Fort Dodge; nativity, England; enlisted, May 14, 1898; mustered, May 25, 1898; mustered out, October 30, 1898, Des Moines, Iowa. (Company F.)



## CHAPTER XI

### REGULARS AND MILITIA

FORT CLARKE ESTABLISHED—COMING OF THE SOLDIERS—THE FIRST ENCAMPMENT—WILLIAM WILLIAMS APPOINTED POSTMASTER—"GOOD ROADS" IN THE EARLY FIFTIES—NAME FORT CLARKE CHANGED TO FORT DODGE—THE MILITARY POST IS ABANDONED—MAJOR WILLIAMS BUYS THE TOWN SITE—MILITIA COMPANIES.

The establishment of a military post at this point was the result of a petition of the citizens of Boone county, Iowa, to the United States senate and house of representatives, praying that a post be established somewhere on the Des Moines river at or about the Lizard Forks, for their better security against the Indians, and for the encouragement of settlers. By general orders No. 19, war department adjutant general's office, May 31, 1850, it was ordered:

"For the protection of the frontier settlements of Iowa, a new post will be established under the direction of the commander of the Sixth department, on the east bank of the Des Moines, opposite the mouth of Lizard Fork; or preferably, if an equally eligible site can be found, at some point twenty-five or thirty miles higher up the Des Moines. The post will be established by a company of the Sixth Infantry, to be drawn from Fort Snelling, which will for the present constitute its garrison." This order was supplemented by Orders No. 22, headquarters Sixth military department, St. Louis, Mo., July 14, 1850, which directed that,

"In pursuance of General Orders No. 19, current series, from the war department, Brevet Major Woods, Sixth Infantry, will select a suitable site in the state of Iowa, near the mouth of the Lizard Fork of the Des Moines river, for the establishment of a military post; which with his Company E, Sixth Infantry, he will proceed to construct and garrison, without, however, withdrawing his personal attention from the duty of removing Indians, on which he is now specially engaged. A military reserve eight miles in length (four miles above the post, and four miles below), along the river, and two miles in depth on either side, will be marked off and appropriated exclusively to the present use of the government. The proper staff departments will forthwith provide the stores and the supplies necessary in the construction of the post on the Des Moines, and for the subsistence and temporary shelter of the garrison."

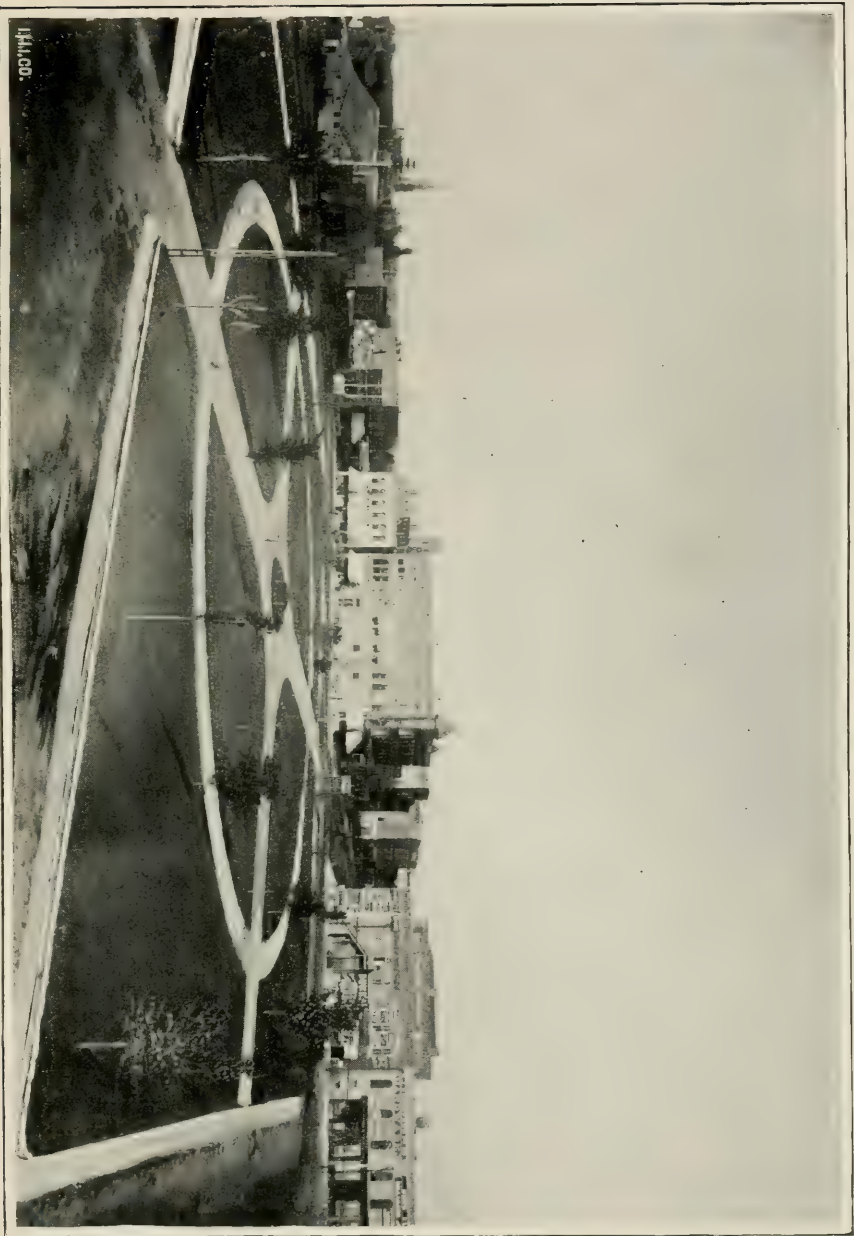
Immediately on receipt of this order at Fort Snelling, Capt. Samuel Woods, with his Company E, of the Sixth Infantry, two officers and sixty-six men who were then in the field, broke camp and proceeded to the point designated, where they arrived August 2, 1850, and established a post, which they named Fort Clarke, in honor of Brev. Brig. Gen. Newman S. Clarke, colonel of the Sixth

Infantry, then commanding the Sixth military department. According to Professor Tuttle (*History Iowa*, 1876), the first encampment was on the ground now lying between the Public Square and Walnut street, between Fourth and Fifth streets in the present town of Fort Dodge. Materials for building the necessary quarters for the troops were at once prepared, and their construction so rapidly pushed that by the first of December they were in condition for occupancy. Early in the spring of 1851, we find Major Woods urging upon the war department the necessity of establishing a postoffice at the fort, around which settlers were commencing to congregate, and recommending Mr. William Williams, the post-trader, as a suitable person to assume its charge. During the session of congress of 1850-51 we find the merchants of Dubuque petitioning for the building of a road from their town to Fort Clarke, but beyond an estimate of the topographical engineers of the approximate cost of such a road, no action seems to have been had in the matter during the lifetime of the post.

Correspondence between the fort and the authorities at St. Louis and Washington appears to have been limited to mere requisitions for supplies, the rendition of statistical returns, and such formal reports as afford little information regarding the events of the occupation, none of which seem to have been at all removed from the ordinary events of an extreme frontier post. It was regarded at no time at more than a temporary post, although as was customary in all such establishments, as set forth in the order already cited, a reservation was laid off with the flag staff of the fort as an initial point, with lines running four miles to the north and south, along the Des Moines river, and two miles to the east and west on either bank; but before this could be surveyed and properly laid out and declared, the courts had decided that the so-called "Des Moines grant" extended above Racoon fork to the source of the Des Moines; which decision gave every alternate section to the state of Iowa for internal improvements; thus throwing the post and its buildings beyond the limits of the public domain. There is evidence, however, that Major Woods and his command, found few idle moments, in the routine of camp duty; in restraining the Indians from their inclination to commit depredations on the settlements, and in controlling their district, which embraced all the frontier of Iowa from the Des Moines to the Missouri.

June 25, 1851, by General Orders No. 34, from the headquarters of the army, the name of the post was changed to Fort Dodge, in compliment of the Dodges, father and son, who at that time were United States senators from the states of Wisconsin and Iowa, and who were among the pioneers of the northwest. At the same time there were several other forts, occupied by troops, named Clark or Clarke, the effect of which was to cause no little confusion in the forwarding of mail and supplies.

Several causes operated toward the breaking up of the post, which was contemplated at intervals during the whole period of its existence. It was urged that the necessity for the presence of troops in that vicinity was of less importance than at a point further north, and that for all practical purposes the troops at Crawford (Prairie du Chien), were amply sufficient to protect that vicinity. The country was being rapidly settled up, and Indian incursions were becoming less frequent in this section, and more troublesome on the north line of the new purchase from the Sioux in the Minnesota country, where it had been



BIRD'S-EYE VIEW OF PUBLIC SQUARE, FORT DODGE, IN 1896

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



determined to locate one or more strong posts. It was not, however, until the spring of 1853 that plans were finally adopted by the war department for the building of the fort,—which was afterwards known as Fort Ridgeley,—on the Minnesota. Under date of March 16, 1853, General Clarke was charged with the construction of the new fort, which was directed to be simultaneous with the breaking up of Forts Scott and Dodge. General Clarke's Order (No. 9), is dated Headquarters Sixth Military Department, Jefferson Barracks, Mo., March 30, 1863, and directs that:

"In pursuance of instructions from general headquarters, Forts Scott and Dodge will be broken up; the garrison of the former will be marched to Fort Leavenworth, and that of the latter by the most practicable route at the earliest moment the season will permit, to the new post on the Minnesota. The commanding officer will take immediate measures for carrying this into effect, and for sending to the neighboring posts such of the public property as may be needed at them, and for selling the remainder."

Accordingly on April 18, 1853, Major Woods left the post with the larger part of the command for the new site on the Minnesota, leaving Second Lieutenant Corley with twenty men to dispose of the property. On June 2, 1853, Lieutenant Corley with the remainder of the troops, marched out of the camp, pulling down the flag from its staff, and before noon that day Fort Dodge as a military post, had been wholly abandoned. Such of the buildings as remained, including a steam sawmill, were disposed of at public sale, the principal purchaser being Mr. Wm. Williams, the late post trader and postmaster, who remained at the site with a view of becoming its owner as soon as the lands could be surveyed and placed on sale. "On the 27th of March, 1854," says Prof. Tuttle "the first town plat was surveyed on the premises known as the fort site, the land having become the property of Major Williams, who had made the purchase in January, 1854."

There had been no change in the garrison of the post, from its first occupation until its final abandonment, Company E of the Sixth Infantry performing that duty during the whole period. Of the officers Brev. Maj. Samuel Woods, its first commandant, was also its last. A few years later that officer was transferred to the pay department, in which he subsequently reached the rank of colonel and assistant paymaster general, and was retired from active service January 24, 1881, at his own request, having been over forty years in active service. Colonel Woods died September 22, 1887, at Oakland, California.

First Lieut. and Brev. Maj. Lewis A. Armistead, second in command, and acting assistant quartermaster and commissary of subsistence during the whole period of occupation, reached his captaincy March 3, 1855, but, together with Second Lieut. James L. Corley, who joined the command upon the resignation of Second Lieutenant Tubbs, resigned the service in May, 1861, to cast his lot with the south.

Major Armistead became a brigadier general in the Confederate army and was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863.

Lieutenant Corley became a colonel and quartermaster in the Confederate service and died March 28, 1883.

Lieutenant Tubbs was captain of Griffin's battalion, Texas Volunteers in the Confederate army.

## MILITIA ORGANIZATIONS

The first militia company organized in Fort Dodge was Company "G," Fourth regiment, Iowa National Guard. Its organization was largely due to the efforts of Cyril Wade King, who became the first captain. At that time the armory was on the second floor of the Parsons building, at the corner of Central avenue and Fourth street.

At the breaking out of the Spanish war the company was mustered into the volunteer service, as Company "G," Fifty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry, thus continuing the enumeration of Iowa regiments from those serving in the Civil war.

For a short time after the Spanish-American war, Fort Dodge was without a militia company. Interest, however, was soon aroused and the company was reorganized and mustered in April 4, 1899. The company still retained the same company and regimental designation which it had during the war. In order to avoid conflict because of this use of the same company letter and regimental number, it was thought best to keep the militia regiments separate from the war regiments. Accordingly, the local company became Company "G," Fifty-sixth regiment, I. N. G. Besides their war service, Company "G" was twice called upon to perform guard duty, on the occasion of the Pomeroy cyclone, and during the railroad strike at Sioux City. The present officers of the company are: Captain, Fred R. Frost; first lieutenant, Hans Frederickson; second lieutenant, James Barton. The enlisted men number fifty-nine.

Company "F" was organized in Fort Dodge, when the company of the same letter was mustered out at Algona. It was mustered in January 20, 1910. At the present time it has fifty-eight enlisted men; and its officers are: Captain, H. R. Heath; first lieutenant, R. P. Wakeman; second lieutenant, T. A. Strand.

The armory in Fort Dodge was built in 1904, and is equipped with a gymnasium, swimming pool and bowling alley.

In 1903, Fort Dodge secured the regimental band of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, Iowa National Guards. This organization was composed of members from a number of local musical organizations. Under the leadership of Carl Quist, the band reached a high stage of efficiency, and soon became known among the musical organizations of the state. For five years they played at the Iowa State Fair. Three times they were the official band at the head camp of the Modern Woodmen of America, attending the encampments at Indianapolis, St. Louis and Milwaukee. They were the official band of the Iowa delegation to the national convention of the B. P. O. E. held at Detroit in 1910. They were also the official band for American Day at the Dominion Fair in Calgary, Alberta, during 1908; and were also the official band for Iowa Day at the World's Fair at St. Louis. During the year 1910 the band was mustered out of the service of the militia, and since that time has maintained its organization under the name of the Iowa Military Band.

## CHAPTER XII

### THE MAYORS OR FORT DODGE

WILLIAM WILLIAMS, 1869-70—GEORGE B. SHERMAN, 1871—HEZEKIAH BEECHER, 1872—GEORGE R. PEARSONS, 1873, 1889-1890—J. O. SLAUSON, 1874-5-6—SAMUEL REES, 1877—HENRY A. PLATT, 1878-9—THOMAS SARGENT, 1880—S. T. MESERVEY, 1881-2, 1884—RICHARD P. FURLONG, 1883—C. L. GRANGER, 1885-6, 1893-4-5-6—CHARLES G. BLANDEN, 1887-8—GEORGE W. HYATT, 1891-2—E. D. CLAGG, 1897-8—S. J. BENNETT, 1899-1900:01-02, 1905-06, 1909-10—A. H. NORTHRUP, 1903-04—CHARLES F. DUNCOMBE, 1907-08—JOHN F. FORD, 1911-12.

In the forty-three years since Fort Dodge has been incorporated, eighteen of her citizens have held the office of mayor. Politically the democrats have had the advantage in the numerous mayoralty contests. While these contests have often been spirited ones, yet the results have invariably brought honor to the town. From the first the office has been filled by men of marked business ability, and the roll of names shows those of our most prominent citizens.

#### WILLIAM WILLIAMS—1869-70

Major William Williams, the first mayor of Fort Dodge, was a native of Pennsylvania, being born in Westmoreland county, December 6, 1796. He came to this city in 1850, taking the place of sutler for the United States troops stationed here. On the removal of the troops in 1854, Major Williams bought the government buildings and platted the town. When in 1857 news came of the Indian depredations at Spirit Lake, he organized and commanded the expedition which went to the relief of the settlers. On August 22, 1869, by order of the circuit court of Webster county, Major Williams and four others were appointed commissioners to call an election and to do all things necessary for the incorporation of the city of Fort Dodge. The result of this first city election, held October 1, 1869, was to give the mayoralty honors to Major Williams and this office he held until 1871. His age and feeble health compelled Major Williams to refuse to continue in the office, which the people would gladly have given him. Full of years and honors, this pioneer tradesman and founder of the city died at his home in Fort Dodge, February 26, 1874.

#### GEORGE B. SHERMAN—1871

The second mayor of Fort Dodge, George B. Sherman, who served during the year 1871, was born in Bennington county, Vermont, June 7, 1833. In 1855



he came to Iowa and settled in this city during April of that year. To him is given credit for building the first store building in the city. The hard times of 1857, however, caused a temporary suspension of the business until 1860, when he again entered the business. Three years later, in 1863, he went to Washington, District of Columbia, to occupy a position in the office of the first comptroller of the currency. While in Washington he attended Columbia Law College, graduating from that school in 1866. Returning to Fort Dodge he opened a law office, and for a number of years practiced his profession. He died December 1, 1909.

HEZEKIAH BEECHER—1872

Hezekiah Beecher was mayor of Fort Dodge during the year 1872. He was born in New Haven county, Connecticut, in the year 1828. By profession he was a lawyer, graduating from the law department of Yale in 1852. After leaving school he entered the law office of G. H. Hollister, at Litchfield, Connecticut. In 1855 he removed to Fort Dodge, where he practiced his profession, being for a time associated with Hon. John F. Duncombe. Mr. Beecher and his family in 1866 removed to Redfield, South Dakota, where he died in March of the following year.

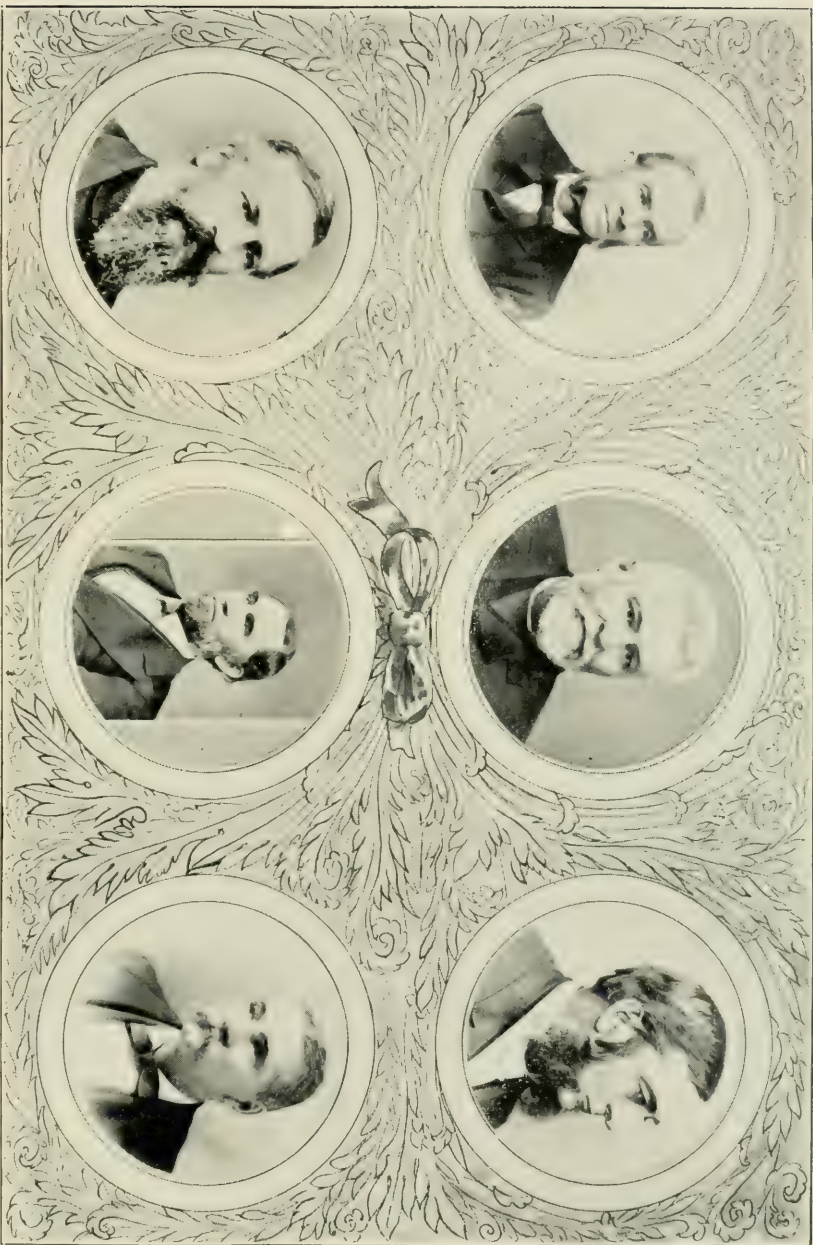
GEORGE R. PEARSONS—1873, 1889-90

George R. Pearsons, the pioneer capitalist and landowner, who was mayor of Fort Dodge during the years 1873, 1889 and 1890, was born in Bradford, Vermont, August 7, 1830, and died in this city July 14, 1906. On his mother's side he was descended from the Putnam family of Revolutionary fame.

The early life of Mr. Pearsons can be no better told than in his own words, spoken at an "old home week" celebration at Bradford, August 15, 1901. "Forty-nine years ago March 20, next," he said, "I left Bradford, a boy of twelve years of age. I had up to that time received certain rudiments in school life, and various whippings from my teacher, Maria Baker. Afterwards attended school until I was seventeen years of age, when my father sent me to an academy, which I made use of to the best of my ability. The ninth week the teacher told me I must make a speech at the close of the term. I told him that being shot was a much easier road for me. I graduated at the close of the eleventh week. As the Dutchman says, 'I runned away.' That closed my school life. Since then I have spent half my life on the western frontier, three years of this among the Indians. Should you ask me to talk about Indians, my tongue would run like a buzz-saw. Were I talking to an audience in the west, words would come to me in the western dialect you bet."

At the age of twenty-five, Mr. Pearsons was in the employ of the Vermont Central at Chatsworth, Illinois, selling their lands. In 1868 he came to Fort Dodge, where he resided until his death. In 1885 he was appointed Indian inspector, serving three years. His work in this department was most efficient, winning him praise from both the department of the interior and also from the Indians. Abuses which had existed for years were reformed, and the system of Indian schools was entirely reorganized. Besides his service to Fort Dodge as mayor, he was for many years a member of the school board.





MAVOIS OF FORT DODGE

George B. Sherman (1871)—H. Beecher (1872)—George R. Pearsons (1873-1889-1890)—J. O. Slauson (1874-1875-1876)—  
Samuel Ross (1877) Henry A. Platt (1878-1879)



The railroad experience gained in the east proved valuable to Mr. Pearsons in the west. He was superintendent and had entire charge of the construction work on the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley Railroad. Although his unflagging energy brought him to a sick-bed, yet laying the last rails on the snow he completed the road a few hours ahead of time. Two remarks made in connection with the building of this road are characteristic of the man. In referring to Mr. S. H. Taft, who had opposed the granting of aid by Humboldt county to the road, Mr. Pearsons said: "I don't want to go to heaven if Mr. Taft is going to be there, for I have fought him all I want to in this world, and I don't want to carry it into the next." The fight over, Mr. Pearsons then replied to the warm words of welcome of Mr. Taft, "I shake hands across the bloody chasm."

Besides his work on the Fort Ridgley road, he was interested in the work of grading the Iowa Pacific, a line to be built from Fort Dodge to Belmond.

Probably the work which brought Mr. Pearsons the most in the public eye was the draining of Owl Lake in Humboldt county. By this work 2,500 acres of swamp land were made valuable farming lands. To do this it was necessary to construct a ditch nine miles long, at a cost of \$6,000.

In politics Mr. Pearsons was independent. He was a strong supporter of Mr. Cleveland, and an equally strong enthusiast for President McKinley.

No man ever wrote or spoke his autobiography in a more truthful way than did Mr. Pearsons in his everyday speeches. In response to the question whether he knew a person, his invariable reply was, "Know him, why yes; I know everybody, and everybody knows me." A remark practically true.

#### J. O. SLAUSON—1874-5-6

James Oscar Slauson was born in Lysander, Onondaga county, New York, on July 1, 1828. In 1851 he was married to Elvira A. Miner, and in 1854 they came to Dubuque county in this state and settled on a farm. From 1861 to 1864 Mr. Slauson was engaged in the milling business in Dyersville, Iowa. In the spring of 1868 he moved to Fort Dodge, purchased a home, and operated one of the first lumber yards in this city. In those days, all lumber was hauled on wagons either from Iowa Falls or from Boone, the nearest railway points, to Fort Dodge.

His first service as a public official in Fort Dodge was as a member of the school board about 1869 or 1870. In 1874 he was elected mayor on the republican greenback ticket, and served for three years. He also served as city marshal during the year 1883.

In the spring of 1877 he went to the Black Hills and engaged in mining. He continued this business for four successive years, spending the winters in Fort Dodge. In 1881, he engaged in business in partnership with Andrew Hower, and later continued in business alone. In 1889 he was called to the old New York home to administer the estate of his eldest brother. Before the completion of this charge he died very suddenly, on May 22, 1892, of rheumatism of the heart.

He was a man who took pride in the fact that his word was as good as a bond. No man ever truthfully said that J. O. Slauson ever failed to fulfill an agreement. Tall and perfectly proportioned physically, he was a man of great

strength, commanding respect and admiration. This with his high character, and quiet unassuming ways, won him the love of all who knew him.

SAMUEL REES—1877

One of the representative business men of Fort Dodge was Samuel Rees, who came to this city at the opening of the United States land office, to represent the real estate firm of Hoyt, Sherman & Company of Des Moines. The first lot sold in Fort Dodge was lot 3, block 9, the deed being conveyed to Hoyt Sherman. Early in 1858, Mr. Rees was doing business under the firm name of Samuel Rees & Company. Three years later he engaged in the mercantile business, and then in 1862 formed a partnership with Angus McBane and W. M. Marlett, engaging in general merchandise, banking and real estate. After three or four years the general merchandise line was dropped, and later Marlett withdrew. About three or four years after the withdrawal of Marlett, a new partner was taken in, and the firm name then became Rees, McBane & Grant. After 1870, Mr. Rees was alone in the real estate and insurance business.

Mr. Rees was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, November 7, 1817. When a lad of fourteen he entered the wholesale store of Avery, Sharpless & Company in Cincinnati. After several years poor health caused him to start for California. But when he reached Des Moines the stories of Indian troubles on the plains decided him to locate in Iowa. In politics he was a democrat. During the Civil war he was a strong Union supporter. Always identified with the politics of the state, he was a zealous worker for his party. In 1857 he was elected judge of Webster county, serving with marked ability. For personal reasons he refused reelection. He served during the Iowa legislative session of 1860, the special session of 1861 and in 1867 and 1876. He was elected mayor in 1877. In 1891 he removed to Omaha, where he died April 23, 1897.

HENRY A. PLATT—1878-9

Twelve years of city office, ten as councilman and two as mayor, is the record of Henry A. Platt, who was mayor of Fort Dodge during 1878-9. Mr. Platt was born in Albany, New York, June 9, 1841, and came to this city in 1858. He was one of the pioneer brickmakers of this city, running a kiln in an early day on the west side of the Des Moines river, below the old Bradshaw plant. On the breaking out of the Civil war, he with many others from this county enlisted in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and served three years. On his return, he was for a short time clerk in the postoffice, and then was express messenger on a stage running from Fort Dodge to Sioux City. With the coming of Andrew Johnson to the presidency, Mr. Platt was appointed postmaster, receiving his commission October 1, 1866, the next day after his marriage. After serving his term as postmaster, Mr. Platt engaged in the grocery business.

THOMAS SARGENT—1880

Thomas Sargent, who filled the office of mayor during the year 1880, came to Fort Dodge in 1855 from Pennsylvania, where he was born July 19, 1819.



and took a pre-emption on the South Lizard. This farm he owned until his death, which occurred in this city January 9, 1891.

Mr. Sargent first held the position of receiver of public money in the United States land office. At the discontinuance of the office he engaged in the real estate business. At a time when grafters filled the offices, and a steal from the government was no crime, Thomas Sargent remained absolutely straight in all his transactions. He was an intensely democratic partisan, yet his interest in politics was always live, sane and modern. He gained the appellation of "Black Tom," on account of his swarthy complexion and tall commanding figure, always seen in the lead at democratic gatherings.

Many old settlers well remember the time when A. N. Botsford and Thomas Sargent headed the escort that went out one day to meet a democratic delegation from the North Lizard country. It was a day long to be remembered in democratic annals. The delegation from the "up country" was led by Isaac Williams, who brought the band in his rig. The band wagon itself consisted of an old farm wagon, and the team which drew the same was a team of mules, one yellow and one white. "The band" consisted of three charming young ladies dressed one in red, one in white and the third in blue. To the strains of the "Red, White and Blue," sung by the young ladies, the North Lizard people met their Fort Dodge escort.

S. T. MESERVEY—1881-2, 1884

Stillman T. Meservey, a boy of six years, came with his parents to Webster county, from Illinois, where he was born December 17, 1848. Since that time practically all his life has been spent here. No man is more familiar with the industrial growth of this county than S. T. Meservey. Nor has his entire time been devoted to commercial pursuits. An ardent advocate of republican principles, he has served his county in the state legislature in the sessions of 1885 and 1901, and his city as a member of the council and as mayor. The latter office he held in 1881-2 and again in 1884. His genial ways added to his executive and business ability, has given him a wide acquaintance of friends, to all of whom he is familiarly known as "Still." The development of the gypsum industry is largely due to him, and at the present time he still holds a responsible position with the United States Gypsum Company. A builder of gas and electric light plants for this city, he also promoted street railways, interurbans and steam roads. In his promotion of transportation lines his one aim has always been to center them in Fort Dodge.

RICHARD P. FURLONG—1883

Richard Powers Furlong, was born in Jefferson, Lincoln county, Maine, January 4, 1828, and died in Fort Dodge, December 16, 1891. His youth and early manhood were spent in his native state. In 1854 he went to Chicago, and after a short stay came to Webster county and engaged in the mercantile business in which he continued up to the time of his death. His former business is now carried on under the firm name of Furlong & Brennan, and known as the "square" dealers in general merchandise. He was mayor of the city during the year 1883.

C. L. GRANGER—1885-6, 1893-4-5-6

For the six years of 1885-6, 1893-4-5-6 the office of mayor was filled by C. L. Granger, one of the leading implement dealers of the city and state. The organizer of the Granger Implement Company, he was later one of the partners of the firm of Granger & Mitchell, now the Granger Implement Company. He was also one of the organizers and stockholders of the Cardiff Gypsum Company. Mr. Granger was born at Mt. Clemens, Michigan, February 11, 1850. While still a young man he became associated with the McCormick company and continued in their employ as general agent in several different states until he came to Fort Dodge in December, 1879. He was a typical self-made man, and his success was due to energy and ability. Compelled because of ill health to go to Chicago for medical treatment, he there underwent an operation, and died at Passavant Hospital April 6, 1900.

CHARLES G. BLANDEN—1887-8

The "Baby Mayor" of Fort Dodge was a name given to Charles G. Blenden, who held the office during 1887-8. He was born in Marengo, Illinois, in 1857 and came to Fort Dodge in 1874. For fifteen years he was connected with the First National Bank as teller, assistant cashier and cashier. He left this city in 1890, going to Chicago, where he has since resided. At present he is secretary and manager of the Rialto Company. Politically Mr. Blenden was of the republican faith. He acted as chairman of the republican county central committee, managing their campaign during the year 1888.

Since his residence in Chicago he has gained considerable reputation as a literary man. Many of his verses and sketches have appeared in Chicago papers and magazines, being a regular contributor to the Chicago Post.

GEORGE W. HYATT—1891-2

George W. Hyatt was born September 28, 1835, in Muskingum county, Ohio, the state of great men. His early life was spent in Ohio and Wisconsin, where he worked at his trade of stonemason. He came to Fort Dodge in 1867, and worked at his trade for two years, and then engaged in quarrying and contract work until 1879. Mr. Hyatt was a democrat, and for a number of years did loyal work for his party as a member of the state central committee. In 1879 he was elected sheriff of Webster county by the democrats and greenbacks. At the next election he was renominated but failed of election by a small margin, although he ran ahead of his ticket. In 1883 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace for Wahkonsa township, which office he held for a number of years. His election as mayor occurred in 1891, and he filled the office for two years. He also held the office of deputy United States marshal, and later that of oil inspector. His death occurred at his home in this city October 7, 1906.

E. D. CLAGG—1897-8

Earl D. Clagg was mayor of Fort Dodge during the years 1897 and 1898. He also served in the council two years prior to assuming the office of mayor. Be-



MAYORS OF FORT DODGE

Thomas Sargent (1880)—S. T. Mesorvey (1881-1882-1884)—R. P. Furlong (1883)—C. L. Granger (1885-86-93-94-95-96)  
—C. G. Blanden (1887-1888)—George W. Nyatt (1891-1892)





sides this he was a member of the school board for one term. In politics he has always been of the republican faith. He was born in Tama City, Iowa, January 31, 1867, and when two years of age came with his parents to this city. In 1882 the Claggs removed to Sioux City, but returned again in the year 1890. On their return E. D. and his brother, William, conducted the branch hide house of H. M. Hosick & Company, of Chicago, located in this city. Four years later E. D. Clagg bought out the local branch, and since that time has built up a splendid business.

S. J. BENNETT—1899-1900-01-02, 1905-06, 1909-10

Captain S. J. Bennett came to this city from Boone in January, 1870, and ever since his arrival has been closely identified with all the activities of the city.

Born in Orleans county, New York, he came west when a young man, spending some time in Ohio and Illinois, and finally locating in St Louis, where he remained until the breaking out of the Civil war. His war service covered a period of four years and nine months. He first enlisted in the Twenty-third Missouri Infantry, and later in Company A, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry, of which he was captain. At the close of the war, the brigades of which Captain Bennett's troops formed a part, were sent against the Indians, who were committing depredations in Wyoming. The winter of 1865-6 was spent at Fort Laramie, and in April, 1866, Captain Bennett was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth. Soon after this the surveyor general of Kansas appointed him to conduct a survey of the Solomon river region. This occupied the summer of 1866. Failing by two days to secure a contract for the survey of No Man's Land, Captain Bennett gave up surveying. Having married at Lawrence, Kansas, he soon went to Boone, Iowa, and later removed to this city.

For a number of years, Captain Bennett engaged in the tobacco business in Fort Dodge. Then in 1884, he went west to assist his brother, Nelson Bennett, who was doing construction work on the Northern Pacific, then being built through the mountains of Montana. No sooner did he arrive on the scene of operations, than Nelson Bennett was compelled to leave for New York City, and the entire responsibility of the work was thrown upon his brother. Although new to the work, yet he completed it satisfactorily and then assumed the superintendency of the construction of the Stampede tunnel through the Cascade range, a contract which his brother had secured in the east. The work was more difficult, with its approaches, two and one-half miles in length, yet Captain Bennett completed it five days ahead of time, thus saving a heavy penalty. Later he superintended the construction of still another tunnel west of the Cascades.

His railway construction work completed, he became interested in real estate in Tacoma and Portland, and was for a time first vice-president of the Tacoma street railway.

In politics Mr Bennett was a republican. He served four years in the city council in 1885-6 and 1895-6, and was four times elected mayor in 1889, 1901, 1905, 1909. He was a member of the Webster county board of supervisors in 1878, serving until April, 1884, when he resigned to go west. Again in 1898 he was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Julius and served until 1901. During this period he was chairman of the board and most instrumental

in the building of the present court house. The great executive ability of the officer and the geniality of the man are well marked by two acts closing his term as mayor, that of the consummation of the plans for the Farley street viaduct, and the passage of the joke marriage ordinance.

In 1909 Mr. Bennett was again elected mayor, serving for a term of two years; at the close of the term he was talked of for reelection, but on account of ill health it was not deemed advisable for him to again enter the race. Mr. Bennett died at his home in Fort Dodge, May 24, 1911.

#### A. H. NORTHRUP—1903-4

A. H. Northrup was born in Ogdensburg, N. Y., January 22, 1857. Following Greeley's advice, he came in 1877 to Minneapolis, where he worked for the M. & St. L. Railroad as fireman and engineer. With the building of the road into Fort Dodge, he became a resident of this city and has ever since been recognized as one of its safe, conservative citizens. He served in the city council for eight years, 1888-91 and 1898-1901, being elected twice from the Third ward, and twice from the Second ward. While on the council he served on the claims, and streets and alleys committees. In politics he has been a democrat.

#### CHARLES F. DUNCOMBE—1907-08

Charles F. Duncombe served the city as mayor during the years 1907-08. He is the grandson of the first mayor. Like his grandfather, who was the first postmaster, he also held the office of postmaster, serving during the years 1804-98. Although in politics Mr. Duncombe has always been a democrat, yet his election as mayor was due to a non-partisan movement. At present he is also a member of the school board.

Charles F. Duncombe was born in Fort Dodge, February 20, 1864. He attended school at Racine College, Racine, Wisconsin, and later at the University of Iowa. He intended to become a lawyer, but before he could finish his course, he was compelled by ill health to give up his school work. He then began work as reporter on the Fort Dodge Chronicle, then a weekly. On May 6, 1884, he changed the paper to a daily. Having acquired the ownership of the paper he retained it until 1887, when he sold one-half interest to his brother, W. E. Duncombe. He then went to St. Paul, and with two others started the St. Paul News. This he sold in 1890 and returned to Fort Dodge to take charge of the Duncombe Stucco Company plaster mills. The mills being sold to the United States Gypsum Company on February 1, 1901, Mr Duncombe became district manager for the latter, which position he held until November, 1903. In all he was connected with the gypsum business fourteen years.

Mr. Duncombe on leaving the gypsum business purchased complete control of the Chronicle, and has since devoted his entire time to newspaper work. While circumstances compelled him to take up the work against his wish, yet it has been the one work which he has liked best.

## JOHN F. FORD—1911-12

John F. Ford was born in Fort Dodge, Iowa, November 25, 1864. When six years of age, he with his parents moved onto a farm in Jackson township. Part of this farm was in Webster county, and part in Lizard township, Pocahontas county. Here he lived for twenty-one years, when he returned to Fort Dodge, which has been his home ever since. During the time that he lived on the farm, Mr. Ford taught district school during the winter months for ten years. In 1893, he was appointed deputy auditor under T. A. Cunningham, serving six years. At the end of that time he was himself elected auditor and served six years. He then became interested in the business of the Berryhill Company, books and stationery and news stand. In March, 1911, when the city of Fort Dodge adopted the commission form of government Mr. Ford became a candidate for the office of mayor, and at the election received a majority of the votes, thus becoming the first mayor under the new form of government.





## CHAPTER XIII

### EARLY TRADES AND TRADERS

MAJOR WILLIAMS' STORE—FREIGHTING IN AN EARLY DAY—UNITED STATES LAND OFFICE OPENED—WAR TIMES—A SHOEMAKER POET—ARNOLD'S MILL—THE "COLBURN VEIN"—GYPSUM AS A BUILDING STONE—"JACK-OF-ALL-TRADES"—THE PIONEER NURSERYMAN.

The first store in Fort Dodge was opened in 1855. Since that time the mercantile life of the city has grown until now there are over one hundred and fifty retail stores alone, to say nothing of the wholesale establishments and manufacturing plants.

In the early spring of 1855, Major William Williams, who was at that time sutler to the United States troops stationed at Fort Dodge, came to the fort and opened a grocery store in the block just west of where the Wahkonsa school now stands. His first clerk was George B. Sherman, who began working for him April 10th and continued in his employ for three months. Mr. Sherman then began to build a store for himself. James B. Williams also helped in his father's store, and when his father was appointed postmaster, took entire charge of the store. Later he was associated in business with John Lemp. When the Civil war broke out, the young storekeeper, James B. Williams, answered the call for volunteers, and became first sergeant of Company I of the Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry. When he returned home after the war, however, he did not return to the mercantile business, but opened the first abstract office in Fort Dodge and continued in this work until his death.

The stock of the first store was by no means an exclusive grocery stock, but was made up of a general merchandise stock. In addition to the staple provisions, there was calico, muslin and denim cloth for clothing, a few tools and hardware, some household utensils, and a little patent medicine. There was generally, too, something kept for "snake bites." There was but little ready-made clothing.

There were no clubs to go to in those days, so the thrifty housewife made not only her own clothing, but those of the family. Some even wove their own cloth and spun the yarn of making the stockings and mittens. Fur used for caps and other articles of apparel was procured by trapping, for the woods were full of small fur-bearing animals. Beaver, otter, coon, fox and muskrat were found in abundance, while deer, bear and wolf were not uncommon. All the merchandise kept in stock was freighted from Keokuk, which was at that time the nearest railroad point. The freight was three cents a pound, and there was no interstate commerce commission to adjust rates. When to this was

added the railroad charges, even the staple articles of food became expensive, and necessities became luxuries.

The nearest grist mills where flour and meal could be obtained were Oskaloosa and Des Moines. A trip to the mill took two weeks under the most favorable circumstances. In bad weather the time was even longer. During the severe winters of 1855 and 1856, when going to the mill was well nigh impossible, and the cold piercing winds and drifting snow prevented even the most courageous from venturing any distance from home, the old coffee mill on the shelf was made to do double duty. The corn for johnny cake and corn pone was shelled and ground in the old mill. Corn was ground not only for meal, but roasted and then ground, it made a substitute for coffee. This coffee substitute was used not on account of the deleterious effects of the genuine, but because the real article was a luxury, not to be used every day. Thus the old mill played an important part in the pioneer household.

One of the pioneers in speaking of those early days said, "There wasn't much style put on in those days. Comfort took its place. There were no fancy fixings like bouillon, salads and ices. A few slices of steak from a saddle of venison fried in the fireplace, some hot cornbread, some molasses from the jug under the kitchen table, some corn coffee piping hot, sufficed our needs. With such a meal, we soon forgot the fatigue of the day's hard work. It cost \$9.00 to have a barrel of salt hauled from Keokuk to Fort Dodge. This made it necessary to retail it at five cents a pound in order to come out even. Sugar sold at eight pounds for the dollar, and there was no shopping around to get nine. Even green coffee cost thirty cents a pound. This we took home and roasted before grinding. There was no 'grind it please' request to the grocer in those days. We were glad enough to get it green. And there was no co-operative delivery either. When the molasses jug was empty we took it to the store ourselves to get it filled. We usually had a piece of stout cord, or rope run through the handle of the jug, and thus we carried it suspended from the shoulder; sometimes we poked a stout stick through the handle and carried it over our shoulder. Flour cost \$10.00 a sack, and not guaranteed at that. Corn meal sold at \$1.50 a hundred pounds."

After George B. Sherman left the employ of Major Williams, he and N. B. Morrison formed a partnership, and erected a store building for their use. This was the first store building after the town was laid out. It was finished in the fall of 1855. The work of getting out the logs and hauling them to the water-mill was begun in the month of August. The soldiers at the fort had brought with them sufficient machinery to equip a small sawmill. With the river to supply the power, quite a quantity of lumber was sawed for buildings. The store was completed in November, 1855, and in December of the same year, the firm of Sherman & Morrison began business. They had a general merchandise stock which would probably have invoiced at \$1,500.

The next firm to go into business was Dawley & Woodbury in 1856. They occupied the first brick store ever built in Fort Dodge. This building was built by Morgan and Beers and stood on Sixth street back of the present Garmoe block. However, this did not prove a successful venture; and in the fall of 1857, Ab Taylor purchased the stock, and continued the business as a general merchandise store.



A. M. DAWLEY  
First justice of the peace, Waukon township



MRS. A. M. DAWLEY (ELLEN P.)





While not an early storekeeper, yet in the mercantile life of the city, D. W. Prindle played an important part. Coming to Fort Dodge in 1854, he helped to build the first store building. He then engaged in the business of freighting, hauling goods from Muscatine and other railroad points until 1857. In that year, he married and moved to a farm four miles northwest of town. Often the receiver of public money, carrying the money from the government land office, rode with Mr. Prindle on his trips. In 1874 Mr. Prindle returned to Fort Dodge, and engaged in the grain business, as the successor to Colonel Leander Blanden. Another early "freighter" was John J. Burns, Sr., who hauled the first load of freight from Iowa City to Fort Dodge.

The Prusia hardware store was the earliest of its kind. In 1855 E. E. Prusia came to Fort Dodge, and in partnership with his step-father, George Klinedob, started a tin shop in a little slab shanty on Williams street. Mr. Klinedob died in 1865, and Mr. Prusia continued the business for many years. Then he, too, gave up an active control of the business, removing to California, where he still lives. The business is today the oldest and largest wholesale and retail hardware business in the city.

Two new mercantile establishments were added to Fort Dodge in 1856. John Haire started a grocery store, which he ran for several years, later going into the clothing business. The same year, Charles Rank opened up the first bakery, on the site of what is now the interurban station. This he conducted for four years. Later he engaged in the dry goods business, and still later went into the shoe business. Though of later date, Jacob Schmoll may also be classed among the pioneer bakers. Mr. Schmoll started a bakery in the building now used by the Conway cigar store.

The first drug store was in a building on the site of Frank Gates & Son dry goods store and was run by James Swain. Later he moved to a building that stood where the Fort Dodge National Bank now stands. Mr. O. M. Oleson, when he first came to Fort Dodge, worked for Mr. Swain.

The original town as laid out and platted by Major Williams was not finally brought into market until 1855. In the meantime a postoffice had been established here, and at the session of congress in 1854-5, the public land department in Iowa had been reorganized and two new land offices, at Fort Dodge and Sioux City, had been established. In the summer of 1855 immigration into this section of the state was quite active; and during the summer of 1856 was still more so. Quite a number of young men seeking a place to establish themselves in business came to Fort Dodge, and several persons with families also bought lots and commenced building; so that by the fall of 1856, it began to take on the appearance of a thriving western village. The fact of the establishment of a United States land office at this place, in addition to the many natural resources of the surrounding country, induced quite a number of persons to settle here with the purpose of going into the real estate business. The beauty and fertility of the new country is well told by Major Williams in his notes on its early history, which he left at his death. He says: "We arrived at the point designated on the 23d of August, 1850. (Referring to the arrival of the troops of which he was the post trader.) The officers and men of the detachment had served through the Mexican war, and many of them in the Seminole and Florida wars, and from what they had heard of the country

they were to be stationed in, they expected to find a region similar to Florida; covered with lakes, ponds, swamps and destitute of timber; but they were agreeably disappointed. All were highly pleased with the location. The fine groves of timber, above and below, the pure springs of water and rippling streams, together with the appearance of coal, gypsum and other minerals; the building stone and enchanting scenery, caused all to pronounce it the most beautiful part of Iowa they had ever seen. When the plans for building quarters, and arrangement of the buildings were under consideration, it was determined to build convenient as possible to the fine spring of water, and where they would be sheltered from the northwest winds by the timber. It was the opinion of all the officers at that time, that owing to the beauty of the location, and the resources of the country, at no distant day a town of some importance would be built on the site."

In May, 1856, the county seat was moved from Homer to Fort Dodge. This removal brought with it several county officers who became permanent citizens of the town. Among them was the county judge, Hon. Wm. N. Merservey, who up to his death, in all the enterprises of the town was an active participant. But many things tended, in the early history of Fort Dodge, to retard its growth. Soon after the resources of the country began to be understood abroad the financial crisis of 1857 produced business stagnation throughout the entire country. It was especially severe in its effects in a new country where there was no accumulated capital and where the people were all poor. It had its natural effects on Fort Dodge. The town had scarcely begun to recover from the effects of the business disaster of 1857, before the Civil war was upon the country. This necessarily turned back the dial of material growth another four years. Almost every able young man in the town joined the army. From the meagre population of Fort Dodge and Webster county, two companies were recruited. Company "A" of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry; and Company "I" of the Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

Besides these two companies, quite a number of young men were enlisted in other regiments; so that the town remained almost stationary in respect to material progress, until the close of the war. Another thing which seriously affected the growth of the town for some years were the land grants. Although they probably hastened the building of railroads, yet the fact that one-half the land was withheld from market discouraged immigration to the country. This was especially the effect of the River Land grant; and when the war was over, and things began to put on a hopeful front, the grasshopper invasion came like a scourge, and gave the country and every useful enterprise another back-set. But by the year 1872 the town and the country began to make a solid and substantial growth. Fort Dodge has never had anything like a boom, but for the last twenty years, progress has been steady and healthy.

"Honest" John Thissell who first ran a hotel in the old barracks, opened his grocery store in 1866 and continued in the same location until 1883, when he retired on account of poor health.

The firm of Furlong & Mulroney began business in 1865 in a wooden building on the site of the building now used by McIntire and Mallon as a grocery. This building was later torn down and the present brick structure erected. In 1875, Mr. Mulroney purchased his partner's interest. Mr. Furlong later went



F. J. GUENTHER  
An early brick mason in Fort Dodge



HIRAM HULSIZER  
One of the early carpenters of Fort Dodge

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



into business on the east side of the public square, establishing the firm of Furlong & Brennan.

The first harness shop was opened in 1857 by P. R. Baldwin in the old commissary building of the fort. He remained in business until 1861, when he enlisted in the army and served through the Civil war. Returning to Fort Dodge, in 1870, Mr. Baldwin entered the agricultural implement business locating on the west side of the public square. He had the first agency in this part of Iowa for the sale of the McCormick reaper.

The first lumber yard was that of Keefer, Blanden & Norton, which was established in 1858. In those days the most of the lumber was hauled from Iowa Falls to Boone. Another pioneer lumber merchant was J. O. Slauson, who opened a lumber yard in 1868.

The earliest real estate men were Ben Grayson, who came to Fort Dodge, October 18, 1855, and L. M. Olcott, who came in 1856. Olcott later became county judge.

The first livery was run by a Mr. Halleck. In those days, the top buggy with the spring seats was as much a sign of luxury as the six passenger touring car of today.

The first jewelry store was run by a man named Anskins. While perhaps not the first, Leisenrings photograph gallery near the public square was one of the earliest.

The first clothing store was opened by David Fessler, in 1858, in the land office building, in a room twelve feet wide and fourteen feet long. Mr. Fessler stayed here six months, and then moved his clothing stock to a building near the courthouse, and owned by Henry Burkholder. In 1872, he built the brick block, which was known as the Fessler Opera House block. Here he continued in business until his death.

The Laufersweiler furniture store was the earliest of its kind. Conrad Laufersweiler came to Fort Dodge on the "Charlie Rogers," in the spring of 1858. He brought with him a small stock of furniture consisting of a few beds, and some chairs and cupboards. This stock was placed in a small room which he rented, and which had been built for an office, having been occupied by the Strow brothers as a law office. It was eighteen feet wide and thirty feet long, and was located where the Messenger building now stands. He used the front part for a store room and the rear for his work shop. Mr. Laufersweiler made all his furniture himself, out of black walnut lumber, and afterwards exchanged the furniture for more lumber. Coffins were also made out of the same kind of wood.

A fashionable milliner of those early days was Mrs. Rose Wilbur. The fashionable "modistes" were Mrs. Stephen Bouelle and her two daughters. There were no hobble skirts in those days, instead "my lady" wore hoops. The large merry widow was unknown, and in its place there was the demure poke bonnet.

The earliest brick-maker was Henry A. Platt. Upon coming here in 1858, he started a kiln just below the old Bradshaw plant. Later he engaged in the grocery business for some twenty-five years at the corner of Fifth street and Central avenue, just south of the public square park.

Jacob Brown, Sr., claims the distinction of being the oldest continuous grocer now in business in Fort Dodge. Mr. Brown started in the grocery business

on the second day of November, 1877, at his present location, No. 15, South Sixth street, and has continued in business ever since. Previous to that time, he had a blacksmith shop, on the same site, which he started in 1868.

D. M. Crosby, known as "genial Morg," was the pioneer shoemaker and started the first boot and shoe store in Fort Dodge. The first extension sole shoe was made in his shop by his brother, C. H. Crosby and was worn by Governor C. C. Carpenter. Governor Carpenter who was a civil engineer, was very much annoyed on his trips across the prairies by the sharp edge prairie grass, which would cut holes through the toes of his boots. He had tried putting tin tips on them, but this was not entirely satisfactory. It occurred to Mr. Crosby one day, that if the shoe or boot was made with an extended sole, that it would protect the upper. He spoke to his brother about it and he in turn worked out the idea. The first pair of boots, proved so satisfactory, that Mr. Crosby had more business than he could do. One day a boot and shoe salesman from Chicago came into the shop and seeing the boots became very much interested in the soles. The boots, which Mr. Crosby had, sold for \$10.00 a pair. A contract was made, however, with the salesman to manufacture a cheaper boot, which would retail for \$6.00 a pair. Mr. Crosby sold a number of cases of these boots, and so popular were they with the trade that the factory sold many thousand of cases.

Mr. Crosby also had the gift of writing poetry, which, while perhaps lacking somewhat in poetical quality, still had so much of good humor and such a sunny view of life, that they were always popular. "Jingles," he himself called them. On his seventy-seventh birthday he wrote the following:

"77"

According to the good, old book where it is recorded down  
It is seventy-seven years today since I first came to town.

You must not criticise me, friends, or think I was to blame,  
For I was just a little kid, but got there just the same.

Now as I look back on the past the world don't seem so bad  
I was never sorry that I came, in fact am rather glad.

I am glad to live on this green earth, am glad that I am here  
To meet and greet you all, on this, my seventy-seventh year.

I am proud of this, my native land, the land that gave me birth  
Our president, the most beloved of any man on earth.

Our ships sail through the open door on nearly every sea,  
Our Flag, the loveliest Flag on earth, floats over you and me.

Experience has taught me this, I find as I grow old  
A kindly word to a breaking heart is better far than gold.

But sympathy and kindly words, however kindly said,  
Will never fit a hungry tramp, like solid meat and bread.

My faithful wife is with me still, together side by side  
We have met the ups and downs in life since she became my bride.



ANGUS MCBANE  
Member of firm of Wilsons, McBane & Co., bankers



E. E. PRUSIA  
Founder of Prusia Hardware Company

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



If it is God's will, we hope that she may still keep up the pace  
And down the home-stretch, side by side, together end the race.

You wonder why I lived so long, am hale and hearty still;  
I may as well just tell you now; with your consent I will,  
My answer is a simple one, and I hope you'll not forget—  
I never borrow trouble and I never, never fret.

November 8, 1905.

Christopher Arnold opened the first barber shop in 1857. He was a native of Germany. After graduating from a Latin Gymnasium, he was made chief of police in his native town. Later, his views not being in harmony with those of king William, he resigned and went to Switzerland. In 1855, he came to America, settling at Erie, Pennsylvania. Two years later he came to Fort Dodge. In the meantime his property had been confiscated by the German government; and when he arrived in Fort Dodge, he carried all his worldly possessions in a little satchell. Borrowing a stove, he opened a barber shop in a small room on Williams street between Second and Third streets. Trade was good, and he soon saved enough money to send for his family. In the fall of 1865, he bought Morgan and Richards' mill, north of the Illinois Central railroad bridge. Here a few years later he built a dam at a cost of \$10,000. Several times the floods and ice gorges of the spring time wrought considerable injury to his property. But each time Mr. Arnold repaired his mill, and altogether spent \$35,000.00 His advertisement in 1876 refers to his mill as being the oldest in northwestern Iowa. The mill was finally destroyed by fire in 1879, and was never rebuilt. Mr. Arnold then entered politics, filling the office of county recorder for two years. During the latter years of his life, he spent his time in looking after his property. Because of his readiness with a pen, he was often called upon to write letters, and to assist the early German settlers in their business transactions.

Merservey and Weston kept the first feed store.

One of those induced to settle in Fort Dodge by the business prospects, which the coming of the Dubuque & Pacific Railroad promised, was Major Elliot E. Colburn, who came to Fort Dodge in 1855, in company with Messrs. Booth and Kavanagh. Major Colburn preempted a half section of land, on the west bank of the Des Moines river, where he lived for four years. Mr. Colburn opened the first coal mine in Webster county in 1856. Prior to this the soldiers at the fort had mined a little out-cropping coal, but had not really opened a mine. This was in 1854, and the coal was taken out about a mile and a half above the fort, on the east side of the river. The vein was about three feet in thickness. The coal was very soft, light and free burning. While this mine was being operated, it caught on fire, and because of the nature of the coal, consumed nearly an acre before it could be put out. The coal strata opened by Mr. Colburn became known to geologists and miners as the "Colburn vein." This coal was very hard and heavy. It sold at retail for ten to twelve cents a bushel. The actual work of operating the mine was performed by Thomas Donahue, Thomas Flaherty and Walter Ford. Mr. Donahue remained in the employ of Major Colburn for about four years. The much talked of railroad

did not materialize as soon as expected. Even the vote, by which Webster county had agreed to subscribe \$200,000.00 to the capital stock of the road, had been rescinded by a later vote. Discouraged by the hardships of frontier life, Major Colburn returned to Ohio in 1859. However he did not remain there long for he too answered Lincoln's call. After service in the army he again returned to Fort Dodge in 1866. Then he busied himself with the laying out of West Fort Dodge which was then a part of his claim. Next he undertook the development of the coal mines on the west bank of the Des Moines river. In this venture, Major Colburn invested \$15,000.00 and lost all. For although the coal was of good quality, faulty construction destroyed the shafts and water accumulated in the mines. In 1869 he removed to New York and later became engaged in the lumber business in Texas, where he died in 1875. The next mine was opened by Samuel Rees.

Another early miner was Silas Corey, Sr., who came to Webster county in 1862 and located on a farm on Holiday creek in Pleasant Valley township, six miles down the river from Fort Dodge. At that time only a small portion of his farm was under cultivation, and his nearest neighbor to the north was ninety miles away. In addition to his farming, Mr. Corey also operated a coal mine on Holiday creek which was the first mine to be worked permanently in the county.

G. V. Patterson was one of the early contractors who came to Fort Dodge in 1855. The first brick schoolhouse was built under his direction. He was the architect of the old St. Charles hotel which was built in 1857. Later, Mr. Patterson kept a restaurant, then served as deputy sheriff, and then was an auctioneer. Anson V. Lambert, another pioneer builder who came in 1857, drew the designs for the first courthouse.

Mr. F. J. Gunther, a brick mason, a pioneer of 1855, worked on the first brick store building in Fort Dodge.

Mr. John Parsons, who came in the spring of 1856, established the first blacksmith shop, excepting the one owned by the government, while the troops were stationed here. He also for several years operated one of the first brick plants.

One of the early carpenters was Israel Jenkins, who came to Fort Dodge in 1857. He took the contract of building the first house on the county poor farm, and which was let by the board of supervisors in 1873.

While not one of the earliest settlers, yet in his business Jacob Kirchner was a pioneer. He came to Fort Dodge in 1867, and established the first sash and blind factory in the city. He continued in this business until 1875, when he started a steam flour mill at the corner of Twelfth street and First avenue, south. Later the mill was leased to the "trust," and for years stood idle, with machinery ready to operate at any time. With the death of Mr. Kirchner, the property was rented for a garage, and was destroyed by fire in 1911.

Another pioneer contractor was John O'Loughlin, Sr., who came to the city in 1856. Mr. O'Loughlin's home in Fort Dodge is built of the native gypsum rock. He not only laid the walls, but also quarried the gypsum and cut the stone. It took him five years to complete the task. In the early days of building, gypsum rock was considered the ideal building material. Its present use, as stucco, was not thought of at that time. It was used quite generally for foun-



A. J. HAVILAND



MISS A. J. HAVILAND (MARY B.)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



dations, and in the construction of buildings. "Fair Oaks," the home of John F. Duncombe, the Illinois Central depot, and Scanlon's blacksmith shop, were all built of this material. George W. Roscoe, another carpenter and builder came in 1854.

A quaint character of the early days was Jerry Lenihan, who came to Fort Dodge in 1856. He was a man of large stature and great physical strength. He never married. At the time the old courthouse was built, Jerry was a lime burner, and made as high as \$75.00 per day. It is said, that many a time he has lit his cigar with a five-dollar bill, much to the wonder of his spectators.

Samuel Todd came to Fort Dodge in 1856 with a steam engine and sawmill machinery, the first engine used in northwestern Iowa, except a small one used by the government for sawing lumber for the fort buildings. His mill was located on the south side of town, where he operated it until 1864. He then moved it to Otho township, and there operated it until 1869, when he returned to Fort Dodge to live.

"Jack of all trades and master of none," is an old saying. This was not true, in the case of Uncle Walter Goodrich, Sr., who was jack of all trades, and master of each. Walter Goodrich came to what is now Lehigh, October 7, 1855. He was a man of exceptional ability along mechanical lines, and during his early residence here followed various occupations. As a cabinet maker and carpenter he manufactured furniture, looms, spinning wheels and wagons and built houses for the early settlers. As a blacksmith he made their tools, sharpened their plows and shod their horses and oxen; and as a cooper he made tubs and barrels in his shop. He also manufactured coffins and caskets and did a general undertaking business. He did some dentistry, and although he did not practice medicine he doctored his neighbors with simple remedies when they were ill. From the age of twenty-one Mr. Goodrich was a preacher and untiring worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, and attended to the spiritual wants of the people as well as their physical necessities. He christened the babies and as they grew up taught them to live; he married them when they were grown; and when death came he preached their funeral sermons and comforted the mourning friends. His life seemed entirely devoted to others. He took considerable interest in public affairs, and at one time served as a member of the county board of supervisors. After a useful and well-spent life he passed quietly away July 7, 1901, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, eleven months and three days.

This chapter contains the names of but a few of the sturdy pioneers who helped to make Webster county what it is today. There are many others, who did their part, and did it well, yet about whom the present generation hears nothing. The greatest work is often done by the unassuming person and the world knows nothing of it, nor does history record its achievements.

#### PIONEER NURSERYMAN OF THE NORTHWEST

Mr. A. J. Haviland was the pioneer nurseryman of not only northwestern Iowa, but also of all the country beyond. His nursery was established in 1857, and for a long time was the only one in this section of Iowa. Mr. W. H. Plumb had a small orchard, and made a business of selling seedling apple trees which he

raised himself. Mr. Haviland, however, raised and sold grafted stock. He continued in the retail business until the time of his death. His son, W. C. Haviland, under the firm name of Bardwell & Haviland continued the business. Bardwell & Haviland did an extensive business all over the United States, shipping to every state and territory. The firm had two plants, one in Humboldt county and the one in Webster county. The former contained four hundred acres, and was the larger of the two, the one at Fort Dodge containing only about one hundred acres.

In the early days of their business, Bardwell & Haviland had the heaviest mail of any firm doing business in Fort Dodge. At the present time Mr. W. C. Haviland is the sole owner of the nursery farm, which is known as the "Orchard Glen Fruit Farm." The nursery business, however, is carried on under the name of "Fort Dodge Nursery." The farm contains about 140 acres of orchard and small fruit, and its annual output is between ten and twenty-five cars of apples besides considerable small fruit.

At the St. Louis exposition, Mr. Haviland received a silver medal and diploma for the best barrel of Wealthy apples, and at the Omaha exposition he received the bronze medal and diploma for the best exhibit of twenty-seven varieties.

Both Mr. A. J. Haviland, and his son, Mr. W. C. Haviland have proven that Iowa and Webster county may be considered an apple and small fruit country, and it is largely due to their efforts that the farmers of Webster county have become interested in the raising of fruit. Both these men have been identified with the work of the State Horticultural Society, Mr. A. J. Haviland having been president of the society and also a member of the board of directors.

## CHAPTER XIV

### FORT DODGE SCHOOLS

"THE OLD BRICK" SCHOOL—THE HIGH SCHOOL—PAROCHIAL SCHOOLS—BUSINESS COLLEGES—TOBIN COLLEGE AND ITS FOUNDER—SNITKAY PRIZE DEBATE—GOLD MEDAL CONTESTS.

The first school in Fort Dodge was taught by C. C. Carpenter, in the winter of 1854-55. It was in an old building just back of the old Wahkonsa hotel. The next winter Mr. D. A. Weller taught school in one of the government buildings. In 1856 the first school building was erected on the corner of Second avenue South and Seventh street, on what was then the corner of Locust and Sixth streets. In the early days this building was known as "the old brick" school. At that early day it was the only public building in town, and was used for holding the courts, political meetings, churches, festivals, and other affairs considered of a public nature. It was there that the two companies for the Spirit Lake expedition were organized. The first school was taught in this building by Henry Gunn during the winter of 1856-1857. When the news of the Indian massacre reached Fort Dodge, school was dismissed, and the building became a shelter for the early settlers north and west of Fort Dodge, all of whom had fled here with their wives and little ones, for protection against the cruel savages, until the danger had passed and the Indians had left for their reservation farther west.

In 1869 Fort Dodge had one school building and nine teachers including the principal. The number of pupils in attendance was about 350. In 1878 there were thirteen teachers, with the principal. In 1884 there were seventeen teachers, not including the superintendent. The buildings at that time were the Lincoln, Arey, West Fort Dodge (one room), and First ward (one room). During the year 1890, twenty-one teachers were employed. In 1899, there were thirty-eight teachers employed, not including the superintendent, and the buildings then in use were the Pottery, First Ward, West Fort Dodge, Arey, Wahkonsa, Lincoln, and the new high school building. The value of the school property for that year was estimated \$141,000.00.

Up to the close of the school year 1897, the high school occupied the upper floor, or the third and part of the second floor of what is now the Lincoln building. In the fall of 1897 it moved into the new building. This was nearly destroyed by fire in 1907, and rebuilt in its present form the same year.

The Wahkonsa school was also destroyed by fire in February, 1912. The rapid growth of the city made more school buildings a necessity. The board, therefore, at once began the rebuilding of the Wahkonsa and also a new school

building, the Duncombe, in the northeast part of the city. These buildings will be ready for use early in 1913. The new Wahkonsa is considerably larger than the old, and besides additional land has been purchased. In connection with the Duncombe is sufficient ground for an athletic park.

The school board for the year 1912-13 are C. F. Duncombe, president; E. H. Williams, Maurice O'Conner, J. R. Files, H. R. Beresford, S. T. Thompson, and Mack Hurlbut. The secretary of the board is J. L. Porter.

In 1875 the high school graduated three pupils, one boy and two girls, its first graduates. The total number of graduates down to and including the school year, June, 1890, a period of sixteen years, was thirty-seven boys and fifty-five girls, a total of ninety-two. From 1891 to 1898, inclusive, there were forty-three boys and eighty girls. This made the total number of graduates, up to the close of the school year 1898, two hundred and fifteen.

The German Lutheran school was organized by Rev. Godfrey Endres in 1863. The school building, erected in 1895, cost \$7,500.00.

There are two Catholic parochial schools in Fort Dodge, Corpus Christi and Sacred Heart. Corpus Christi Academy was organized in 1862, while Rev. John Marsh was pastor. Sisters of Charity of the B. V. M. came from Dubuque to conduct the classes. In 1866, it was decided to discontinue the school and the sisters returned to their mother house.

In 1874 the old school building was enlarged and under the direction of the Very Rev. T. M. Lenihan a flourishing school was established. Sisters of Mercy came from New York City and made this convent their mother house. Fire destroyed the buildings and for some years the parish was without a parochial school. The present school building was erected in 1901, at a cost of \$25,000.00. Sisters of Charity of the B. V. M., of Dubuque, have charge. During 1912 ten teachers were employed and the enrollment was 257.

Sacred Heart school was opened in 1902.

The Fort Dodge Business College was opened in 1912 by Professor W. B. Barger. It occupies the second floor of the Butler building. Mrs. Jule Downey-Grosenbaugh also conducts a school of shorthand and typewriting in the First National Bank building. Besides the business schools, there are a number of music and art schools in the city.

#### TOBIN COLLEGE AND ITS FOUNDER

Tobin College was founded in 1892 and was the fourth school founded by Professor Thomas Tobin, the other three being: Tilford Academy, at Vinton, Iowa; Waterloo College, at Waterloo, Iowa, and Ellsworth College, at Iowa Falls, Iowa.

Professor Tobin, who was a native of Ireland, was born August 15, 1835, and died May 27, 1900. He came to America when fourteen years of age. He did not have a chance to learn his letters until he was seventeen. But even at that age, he had the courage to set out to secure a college education, earning the necessary means himself. But so hard was the struggle, that for three months at a time, he did not have money enough to buy a postage stamp.

After graduation, Professor Tobin resolved to make it easier for backward boys to obtain an education, and to give them a chance to secure instruction





# PORT DODGE SCHOOL BUILDINGS

Lincoln - Riverside - Waukon - (destroyed by fire in 1912) - Arey (in 1896)



sued to their individual needs. Accordingly, in 1870, he came to Iowa and established Tilford Academy, at Vinton. In 1885 he went to Waterloo and started Waterloo College. In 1889, he removed to Iowa Falls, where he founded Ellsworth College.

Early in the year 1892, he began corresponding with Mr. Frank Gates, Mr. Frank Farrell, and others, concerning the establishment of a college in Fort Dodge. Satisfactory arrangements having been made, Professor Tobin moved his family here in April of the same year, and work on the college was started. The property for the college site was purchased from Mrs. Sarah Dwelle, the widow of the last landlord of the old St. Charles hotel. This property included the hotel and a quarter of a block of ground on the corner of First avenue North and Seventh street. While the college building was not completely finished, yet school began on the second Monday in September, 1892.

The new college began without a name. A week or so after it opened, Professor Tobin was invited by some friends to spend the day in the woods. While he was gone, the teachers and students took matters into their own hands, called a meeting, and by a unanimous vote, christened the new college, "Tobin," in recognition of the work he had done for the cause of education through the founding of so many colleges.

The formal dedication of the building did not take place until the last of October, 1892. The dedicatory exercises consisted of an afternoon and evening program. At these programs, congratulatory addresses were made by prominent business men of the city; also by Rev. William Randall, pastor of the Baptist church at Iowa Falls, and Rev. F. E. Eldredge, state Sunday school missionary of the Baptist church, both of whom were very close friends of Professor Tobin.

The enrollment of the first term numbered about fifty. At the opening of the winter term, many of the country boys came in, and the enrollment reached the one hundred mark. The boarding department, the first fall, numbered about twenty. In the winter this number increased to forty. This department was carried on in the old St. Charles, the kitchen and dining rooms of the college building not being finished until 1893. The faculty the first year numbered nine. Professor Tobin taught general history, which was his favorite subject, and gave the rest of his time to the supervision of the school. Professor J. F. Monk had charge of the stenography department and taught the languages. Mrs. J. F. Monk and Miss Mable Allison taught the normal branches. Professor B. T. Green taught the sciences and mathematics and had charge of the commercial department. The music department was under the direction of Professor W. V. Jones and his daughter, Miss Gertrude Jones. Miss Amelia Goldsworthy had charge of the art department.

The first class graduated in June, 1893, and was composed of thirteen members from the commercial and stenographic departments. Those from the commercial department were: J. Oscar Ahlberg, Otto L. Boehm, Walter M. Boehm, Edwin Brickson, Nora Lenihan, Benjamin F. McNeil, Charles R. Peterson, Jennie M. Slate. The stenography class included: Jurgen N. Anderson, Ella W. Beach, Annie G. Fahey, Lizzie E. Harvison and Bessie B. Norton. The first normal class graduated in 1894, and consisted of Jessie V. Cox and Ida M. Prink.

In 1893, Professor Tobin made a contract with Messrs. Green and Monk, by which they were to take charge of the school, buying it from him. But the hard times in 1893-94 so cut down the attendance, that they were unable to make their payments, and Professor Tobin again assumed active control in the fall of 1894. Professor Monk remained on the college faculty, but Professor Green followed his natural inclination and studied medicine.

During the school year 1894-95, the two literary societies, the Philomathean and the Amphycton, were established. The societies have remained in existence ever since. The Snitkay Debate Prize has had much to do in stimulating the interest in debate. This prize is offered by Dr. C. J. Snitkay, an alumnus of the class of '97, and his wife, Mrs. Emma Monk Snitkay, an alumnus of the class of '95. The society winning the contest in debate is given a prize of \$10.00. This prize money has always been used by the societies for the benefit of the school. It was in declamatory work, the teaching of young men and women to think and talk upon their feet, that Professor Tobin was especially interested. To this work he gave freely both of his time and of his zeal. Many of the older students of the college remember how night after night, he sat in the rear of the chapel, criticising and commending, but always urging onward his students. And the present success of many of the alumni is due in a large measure to the training of Professor Tobin. His interest was such that he never missed a program of the literary societies, nor any program in which his students took part. His enthusiasm and interest was so genuine and from the heart that it engendered a longing for success in his pupils.

The first declamatory contest of the college was held in the year 1893, and was won by Miss June McNeil, now Mrs. Kusterer, of Moorland.

In the year 1896, the first of the present series of gold medal contests was held. These contests, held annually, provide for three prizes: A gold medal to the winner; a silver medal to the one winning second place, and a souvenir spoon of the college to the one winning third place. The medals have been the gifts of various persons, who have thus shown their interest in the work of the college. The spoon has always been the gift of the college management. The contest is usually held the last Friday evening in March. A system of preliminary contests held each term leads to the selection for the closing contest in the third term. There are three contestants chosen each term, thus making nine for the finals.

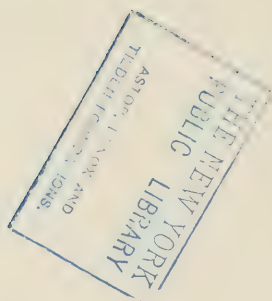
The honors in the contests since their beginning, together with the donors of the medal are as follows:

Year	Winner	Donor
1896	R. G. Tobin.	Professor T. Tobin.
1897	George E. Q. Johnson.	Mr. Isaac Garmoe.
1898	Mrs. Nora Haviland-Moore.	Hon. John F. Duncombe.
1899	M. J. Fitzpatrick.	Mr. J. F. Carter.
1900	Otto V. Bowman.	Mr. J. B. Butler.
1901	Miss Edith Bird.	Hon. O. M. Oleson.
1902	E. E. Cavanaugh.	Captain S. J. Bennett.
1903	Miss Ethel Jondreau.	Mr. M. F. Healy.
1904	James A. Martin.	Mr. J. G. Early.





GERMAN LUTHERAN SCHOOL, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1895



1905	Francis Murphy.	Messrs. Monk & Findlay.
1906	Miss Eva Southwick.	Mrs. Julie Haskell-Oleson.
1907	Miss Ellen Schmoker.	Messrs. Monk & Findlay.
1908	Leon W. Powers.	Mr. H. M. Pratt.
1909	William Ryberg.	Mr. H. D. Beresford.
1910	Miss Christine Brown.	Mr. Charles Iles.
1911	Miss Myrtle Tullar.	Mrs. Margaret Tobin-Pratt.
1912	D. L. Rhodes.*	Mr. John S. Heffner.

Perhaps no school of its size has as strong an alumni association as Tobin College. This association was organized in 1895 and now numbers over three hundred. A unique feature of the Tobin College Alumni Association is the alumni fund. This fund was started in 1899 by Professor Tobin, its purpose being "for the aid of worthy students in their efforts to gain an education."

In 1899, Professor Tobin sold the college to Messrs. Monk and Findlay, who have carried on the work along the lines originally laid down. The college has continued to prosper and grow until now the annual enrollment numbers about four hundred.

With the lives of such men as Professor Tobin, Professor Monk and Professor Findlay dedicated to its service, Tobin College could not help but be the source of blessing it is to the community and to the young people who have attended it.

---

\* D. L. Rhodes and Miss Mildred Sperry tied for first place, and on drawing lots the honors went to Mr. Rhodes.





## CHAPTER XV

### FORT DODGE CHURCHES

FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL—ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL—THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL—EARLY CATHOLIC CHURCH IN WEBSTER COUNTY—PRESBYTERIAN—CENTRAL CHURCH OF CHRIST—RIVERSIDE METHODIST—CHRISTIAN SCIENCE—FIRST GERMAN METHODIST—GERMAN EVANGELICAL—ST. PAUL'S GERMAN LUTHERAN—ST. OLAF'S NORWEGIAN—SWEDISH MISSION—FIRST SWEDISH LUTHERAN—SWEDISH BETHLEHEM—SALVATION ARMY—Y. M. & Y. W. C. A.—WEBSTER COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

#### FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The first Methodist sermon ever preached on Iowa soil was by Rev. Barton Randall, in what is now the city of Dubuque, November 16, 1833. This sermon was preached at Harrison's Tavern in the village of Dubuque in Iowa territory. The next year a class was organized and the erection of a church was begun.

In the hospital tent of the garrison, at Fort Dodge, in the fall of 1851, gathered the first congregation to hear the word of God in this place. The tent was pitched just west of where James B. Williams afterwards lived. The congregation consisted principally of soldiers, a few carpenters in the employ of the post, and a few trappers and frontiersmen. The meeting lasted three days and was conducted by Rev. J. A. Burleigh, a Methodist minister, who afterwards became a member of the Des Moines conference.

The first society organized in the territory embracing Fort Dodge was called "Webster Mission," of which Rev. Richard Clagg was the preacher in charge. The first record of its meetings was that of a quarterly meeting held in Homer, December 23, 1854. Rev. Wm. Simpson being the presiding elder and P. R. Detrick, recording steward. There were three appointments named in the minutes: "Tolman's class," "Eckerson's class," and "Homer." At the next quarterly meeting held at Border Plains, March 19, 1855, Fort Dodge class puts in an appearance and pays fifty cents toward the support of the pastor and presiding elder. At that quarterly meeting the following resolution was passed:

"Resolved, That we will assist the preacher in charge to sustain and carry out the doctrine of the Discipline on the subject of Temperance."

This quarterly conference also inaugurated a plan and appointed trustees for the erection of a church building at Homer. P. R. Detrick, D. A. Eckerson, W. T. Woolsey, Theodore Eslick, Levi Allen and John Tolman were elected the trustees.

Webster Circuit was organized out of Webster Mission, and held its first

quarterly conference at Boone schoolhouse, on Boone river December 8, 1855, Rev. Daniel L. Abbott being pastor; Samuel Hayden presiding elder, and William Clearage, junior preacher. From that date the list of pastors is as follows: In 1856, Rev. J. Parker; 1857, Rev. C. H. Lawton; and Rev. David P. Day; 1858, Rev. C. H. Lawton. Rev. J. M. Rankin was presiding elder during all these years. At this conference the following resolution was recorded:

"Resolved, that vigorous efforts be made at once to enlarge the subscription, and if possible to proceed in the spring to build a Methodist church in Fort Dodge."

S. B. Ayers, John Parsons and the pastor were appointed to estimate the cost of the proposed church.

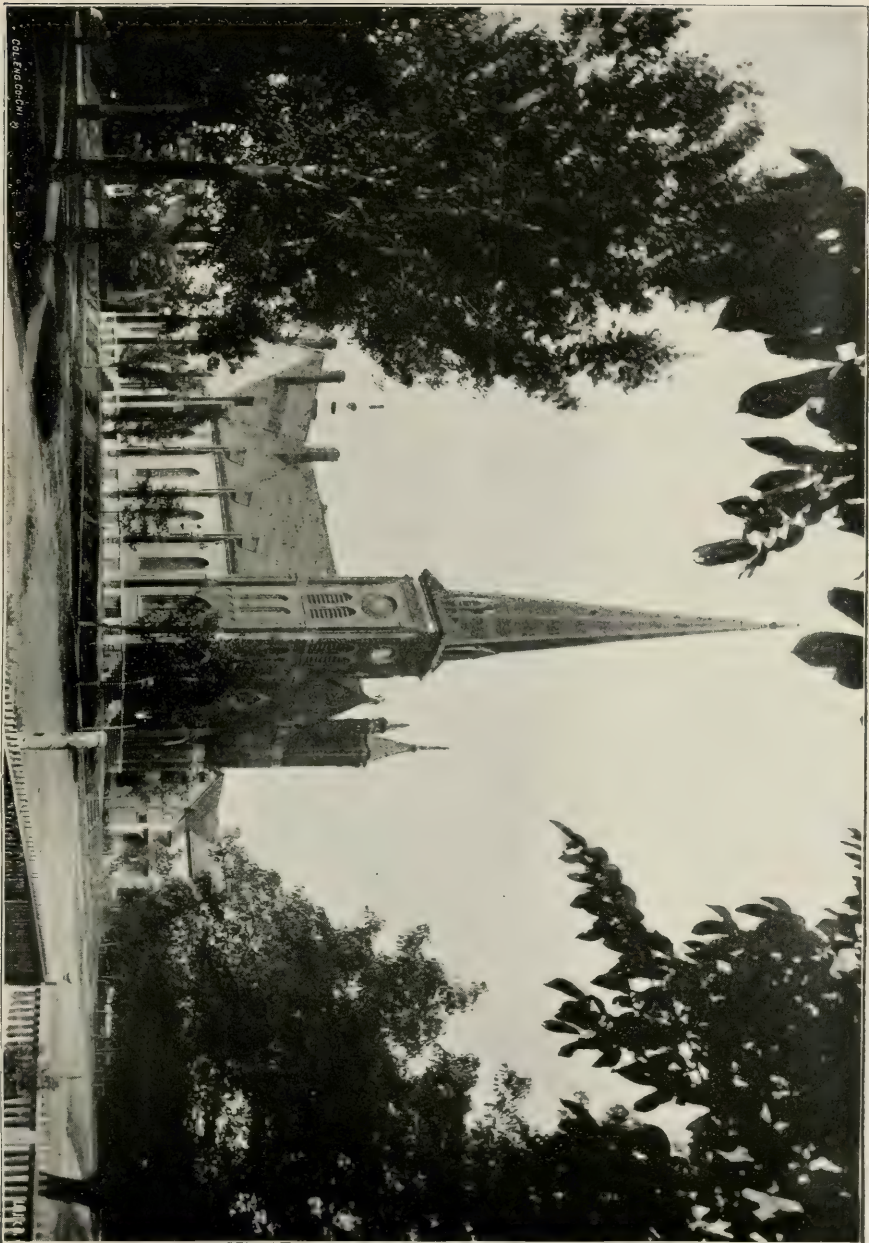
Prior to this services were held in the brick schoolhouse. Rev. S. B. Guiberson, the pastor, was sent east to raise money, but though gone almost the whole year had little success. By persistent effort and liberality on the part of the public, however, the church was built, being the first one in the city. It was a large roomy building, and its erection was a creditable work for the young society. The shingles on this building were oak, and were split by hand by Isaac Garmoe.

At this time the circuit was again divided and the Fort Dodge circuit organized. This circuit extended along the Des Moines valley, embracing Dayton on the south, and Algona on the north. Its list of pastors is as follows: 1859-60, Rev. B. Holcomb; 1861, Rev. Thomas Thompson; 1862-63, Rev. H. S. Church; 1864, Rev. S. W. Ingham. Rev. Joel B. Taylor was the presiding elder during these years. At this period came another change and Fort Dodge Station was organized, with the following pastors for ten years, 1865, Rev. W. A. Richards; 1866, Rev. C. W. Batchellor; 1867, Rev. C. C. Mabree; 1868, Rev. William E. Smith; 1869, Rev. J. M. Robinson; 1870-71, Rev. W. F. Morrison; 1873, Rev. T. M. Williams; 1873-74, Rev. J. H. Lozier. The presiding elders for this period were Rev. D. Lamont, Rev. T. M. Williams, and Rev. J. W. Todd.

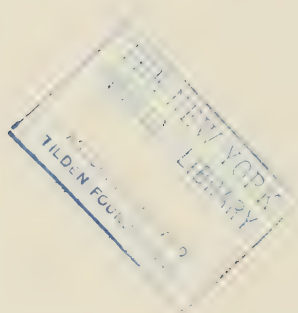
Under Rev. Lozier's pastorate, the church membership largely increased and the need of a new church was apparent. At a session of the quarterly conference held May 15, 1873, this matter was up for discussion, and a committee was appointed to formulate church building plans. This committee consisted of E. E. Prusia, Isaac Garmoe, D. M. Crosby, D. A. Weller, John F. Duncombe, N. M. Page, G. R. Pearsons and F. M. Grant. The committee at once began the work of raising money by subscription. Within two months they had raised two thousand dollars. With this amount in sight, the trustees of the church decided to go ahead with the building, and Isaac Garmoe, E. E. Prusia, D. M. Crosby, G. R. Pearsons, N. M. Page and F. M. Grant were appointed a building committee, with Mr. Pearsons as chairman.

At a session of the board of trustees January 8, 1874, plans were submitted for the new building. Those of Mr. A. V. Lambert were finally accepted and he was chosen architect, with instructions to furnish designs and specifications for a church edifice to cost not less than fifteen nor more than twenty-five thousand dollars. The work of excavation was commenced at once, and the foundations were laid by Patrick O'Conner.

The corner stone was laid September 15, 1874. The ceremony was in charge of the Masonic societies, assisted by the Odd Fellows. The exercises were commenced with a prayer by Rev. J. H. Burleigh, who preached the first sermon.



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Cornerstone laid September 15, 1878





in Fort Dodge. An address of welcome was made by Mr. J. M. Berry, chairman of the board of trustees, and responded to by Gov. C. C. Carpenter. This was followed by an original poem by Mr. Woolsey Welles.

The work on the church was carried on during the balance of the fall and winter. Messrs. Mitchell and Sulzbach had the contract for the brick work, and Mr. Israel Jenkins had the supervision of the structure. The church was first occupied for services in August, 1875, although the building was not yet completed. Lack of funds made it necessary to postpone the completion of the building.

Rev. J. A. Potter, was at this time appointed pastor, and served for one year. He was succeeded by Rev. H. T. Curl, who in turn was succeeded by Rev. I. N. Pardee. Under his pastorate the church building was completed and formally dedicated, June 3, 1878. The building cost about twenty-two thousand dollars.

The parsonage was built in 1893 and cost about three thousand dollars.

Since Rev. Pardee, the pastors have been: Rev. Henry W. Jones, Rev. George C. Haddock, who was later murdered in Sioux City on account of his activity in the temperance movement, Rev. L. H. Woodworth, Rev. J. N. Liscomb, Rev. J. W. Southwell, Rev. J. H. Avery, Rev. George Kennedy, Rev. Robert Smiley, Rev. A. S. Cochran, Rev. G. W. Pratt, Rev. George C. Fort, and Rev. W. H. Spence.

#### ST MARK'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH

St. Mark's Episcopal church was organized at a meeting of the citizens called together by the Rev. Mr. Peet, rector of St. Paul's church, Des Moines. This meeting was held and organization effected on July 22, 1855.

The first work of the congregation was to get a church building. Just one year after the organization, (July 1856), Bishop Lee offered to raise the remaining funds necessary for a chapel, providing \$1,000.00 were raised in Fort Dodge. This offer was not accepted, but on February 17, 1858, the vestry resolved to build a church during the ensuing summer. Mr. J. L. Cheney, Mr. E. Bagg, and Dr. S. B. Olney were appointed the building committee. This building was a frame structure and stood just north of where Tobin College now stands.

On account of the "hard times" of the panic of 1857, and also the Civil war ensuing, the building was not completed until 1873-76. This was made possible through the generosity of J. F. Duncombe, Webb Vincent, Beth Vincent, B. Grayson, H. Beecher and Dr. S. B. Olney. The church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. H. B. Whipple, D. D., bishop of Minnesota, on June 28, 1876.

January 5, 1892, the church was destroyed by fire. Steps were immediately taken for the erection of a new structure. The vestry headed by the Rev. J. W. Paige and Mr. Leon Vincent were appointed as the building committee. Rev. Paige died in the early spring of 1893. On April 23, 1893, the vestry appointed Messrs. J. C. Cheney, Webb Vincent, Leon Vincent and A. J. Arthur as a new building committee. On May 24, 1894, Mr. C. B. Hepler presented a proposal to build the new church for the sum of \$7,000.00. This was accepted and the building erected. In 1898 the chancel was enlarged and a new organ installed at a cost of \$2,683.00.

#### THE RECTORS

Rev. Mr. Peet who initiated the organization of the church in 1855 and during the war conducted occasional services.

The Rev. T. B. Fairchild called to the rectorship December 19, 1857. He remained a little more than one year.

Rev. Samuel Goodale called in the spring of 1860; resigned at the end of a year.

On October 1, 1866, the Rev. John Hochuly became rector; leaving January 1, 1868.

From January 1, to Easter of 1870, there was no rector, then the Rev. E. H. Harlow, was called. He left after a service of something more than a year.

Rev. Harlow was succeeded by Rev. B. R. Phelps who left early in 1873.

On June 24, 1873, Rev. Charles T. Stout became the rector. He appears to have been an energetic worker, wiping out the debt on the church of \$2,200.00. During his stay the church was consecrated. He resigned to take effect July 24, 1876.

Rev. W. C. Mills of Ottumwa, immediately followed; he resigned to take effect August 1, 1880.

There was no rector until April, 1882, when the Rev. C. C. Adams was called. Rev. Adams resigned to take effect April 1, 1883.

May 7, 1883, Rev. P. C. Wolcott was called; he resigned to take effect May 1, 1884.

On March 27, 1885, the Rev. Robert J. Walker was called and resigned within a year.

On April 25, 1888, Rev. J. W. Paige of Sharon Springs, N. Y., became rector. This faithful servant died March 31, 1893, and is buried in Oakland cemetery, Fort Dodge.

Rev. Paige was succeeded after nearly two years by the Rev. A. V. Gorrell who resigned at the end of nine months.

On April 19, 1897, the Rev. C. H. Remington was called and became rector. He was a man of large visions and had a personality that is felt to this day. Ill health compelled his resignation in December, 1905.

The Rev. Charles Lewis Biggs became rector on January 8, 1905. He resigned to take charge of a larger parish in Henderson, Ky.

The present rector is Rev. F. E. Drake.

#### THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH OF FORT DODGE

The First Congregational church was founded February 29, 1856. On that date Mr. and Mrs. William Plumb, Mr. and Mrs. D. A. Haviland, and Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Haviland met at the home of William Plumb, who then lived in one of the houses of the old fort, and perfected an organization. Officers were elected as follows: William Plumb, clerk; A. J. Haviland, treasurer; D. A. Haviland, deacon.

The following Sunday services were held at the old schoolhouse just back of where the Wahkonsa school building now stands. Rev. T. N. Skinner, a missionary with headquarters at Webster City, met with them and preached their first sermon. At this meeting they celebrated their first communion service. Rev. Skinner supplied the new church until spring, when Rev. William Kent, the first pastor, came from Waterloo. He served but a short time. Up to 1864 there was no regular pastor, but the church missionaries looked after the needs of the



ST. MARK'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH, FORT DODGE. BUILT IN 1894  
From drawing by Miss L. M. Newberry





church. The well beloved Father Taylor, the "Bishop of Iowa" ministered frequently to them.

In 1864, Rev. H. E. Boardman, came as the first permanent pastor. The year book for 1865 gives the following data: members, nineteen; received during the year, seven by letter and five on profession of faith; one dismissed, and one absent. One baby baptized; one adult baptized; eighty in the congregation; forty-five in Sunday school; benevolent contributions \$32.00. In the year 1866, the Congregationalists formed a partnership with the Presbyterians, services being held in the Presbyterian church. During this year also Rev. Boardman resigned, and Rev. C. F. Boynton began his ministry and remained until 1868, when Rev. Phillips came. However, Rev. Phillips was pastor but a short time, ill health forcing him to give up the work. For a year the church was without a pastor, and they continued to meet with the Presbyterians. A meeting was held, May 29, 1869, and the decision was reached that the Congregationalists should form a separate organization if Congregationalism were to be preserved. Accordingly letters of dismission were granted to all who wished to join other churches. There then remained but nine Congregationalists. These nine were: George Killam, Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. O. P. Fuller, Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Killam and Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Webber. At the beginning of the pastorate of Rev. David Wirt, who was called in 1869, the following became members: Mr and Mrs. C. H. Payne, William K. Laughlin, Jr., Thomas A. Laughlin, Mr. and Mrs. Clark Fuller, Mr. and Mrs. Bronson R. Merritt and daughter, Miss Helen R. Merritt; Rev. and Mrs. David Wirt and daughter, Miss Julia Wirt, making twenty-one members in all. Services were held for a while in Henry's hall, which stood on the north side of Central avenue between Sixth and Seventh, then in the Child's block, just south of the present courthouse, then for awhile they met in the old Methodist church, and then in the courtroom in the old courthouse. A new constitution was adopted in 1869 and the following officers were elected: C. H. Payne, deacon; O. P. Fuller, treasurer; G. S. Killam, clerk. The five trustees were: Thomas Laughlin, L. W. Smith, O. P. Fuller, William K. Laughlin, and G. S. Killam. During the same year the congregation decided to build. The building committee were Rev. David Wirt, O. P. Fuller, G. S. Killam, G. S. Webber. The contract for the building was let to B. D. Beach for \$1,750.00. The location chosen was the present site of the Carter building, in the middle of the block between Tenth and Eleventh streets on the north side of Central avenue. This building was dedicated January 23, 1870. Rev. C. F. Boynton gave the scripture reading and prayers. The dedicatory address was made by Rev. J. Guernsey. When the Congregationalists moved to their present location in 1887 the old building was subsequently used by the Christian church, and then by the Salvation Army. It was a plain unpretentious brick structure, that would seat, at the most, only about three hundred; but in the early seventies it was considered something fine. The first baby baptized in "the little brick church" was Perry Page Killam. Hon. George E. Roberts, now director of the United States mint, was at one time janitor of this church building, and the records show, that he received a salary of one dollar for a month's labor. Rev. Wirt resigned in the latter part of 1870, and for a year Rev. William A. Patton and Rev. Julius House supplied the pulpit. In 1872 Rev. Thomas O. Douglas was called as pastor and served the church for two years. He was followed by Rev. D. M. Brecken-

ridge, who remained four years. During Rev. Breckenridge's pastorate the church membership increased to one hundred and nineteen. In 1878 Rev. L. L. West became pastor. During his leadership, the present church on the corner of First avenue north and Seventh street was built. This structure cost \$10,000.00, and was dedicated January 1, 1887. Rev. Thomas O. Douglas and President William Brooks of Tabor College conducted the dedicatory exercises. Rev. West's pastorate was the longest in the history of the church extending over a period of twelve years. He was succeeded by Rev. E. S. Carr in 1890, who served until 1894, and was followed by Rev. E. R. Latham. Rev. Latham served three years, and in 1897, Rev. H. D. Wiard was called, and remained until 1901. Rev. W. J. Suckow began his pastorate in June, 1902, and continued until 1905. In that year Rev. Reuben L. Breed came to the church and served until the fall of 1909, when the present pastor, Rev. Nelson Wehrhan, began his work.

#### THE EARLY CATHOLIC CHURCH IN WEBSTER COUNTY

Prior to 1856, the spiritual wants of the few pioneer Catholics in this part of the state were cared for by a few mission priests, who traveled the prairie wilderness on horseback and sought out from house to house the scattered members of that church. Among these men were the Rev. Matthias Hannon who came overland in 1853 from the southeast.

The first priest to come to Fort Dodge as a regular pastor was Father John Vahey who arrived in 1856. He built a little cabin to live in and started the building of the first church, constructed from rough hewn logs. His parishioners were few, and among those who helped cut and hew the logs were Dr. W. L. Nicholson, Peter Reilly, William Reilly and John P. White.

Father Vahey left in 1857, and in the autumn of that year, Father McCullough came and remained one winter. He was succeeded by Father Ellwood who remained about two years. Then came the well beloved and gentle Father Marsh in 1860, and he remained until his untimely death in 1865. His dust and bones are resting now in the vault in the Catholic cemetery north of the city. He knew all the pioneers, the men, women and children, and a gentler, kindlier man never trod the soil of the great stretch of country that constituted his parish, extending from Fort Dodge to Emmetsburg and Spirit Lake on the north, and to Sioux City on the west. Often in the dead of winter, he would drive with his ox team across the prairies to minister to the needs of those in these distant parts of his parish. Father Marsh took his axe and with some of his parishioners cut the logs and lumber from the hillside near what is called Arnold's dam to build the first Catholic school in Fort Dodge.

After the death of Father Marsh in 1865, Fathers Delany and Butler came and remained until 1870. Then came Father Thomas M. Lenchan whose long and successful pastorate is a part of the general history of the state. He remained until 1897, when he was made Bishop of Cheyenne. Father Lenchan built the present Corpus Christi church which was dedicated January 1, 1883. He also built the old convent and began the construction of the present school.

Bishop Lenchan was succeeded by Father Campbell under a temporary appointment, and in September, 1897, Rev. P. J. Burke was assigned as pastor and remained until September, 1903.



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH  
Built in 1870





Then came Very Rev. B. C. Lenehan, the vicar general of the Sioux City diocese, whose long and faithful service as a priest earned him the honor of promotion as a Monsignor in 1905. He was succeeded by Rev. James T. Saunders.

Sacred Heart Parish was established June 3, 1897, by Arch Bishop Henessy. Father Edmond Heelan, who was at that time rector of the Cathedral at Dubuque, was appointed to take charge of the new congregation and is still here. On July 21, 1897, work was begun on a church which cost about \$4,500.00. On Sunday, October 24, 1897, mass was celebrated in it for the first time, and on Sunday, November 7, 1897, the church was dedicated with solemn and appropriate ceremonies by Monsignor Ryan and a large number of priests. Rev. R. Slattery of New Hampton preached the dedicatory sermon at morning mass, and at the evening service Rev. W. Halpin lectured to a large audience.

The two Fort Dodge congregations are now among the most prosperous in the state. In 1910, the Knights of Columbus erected their building on First avenue south, and Ninth street. St. Joseph's Hospital, built in 1908, was dedicated March 21, 1909, by Bishop Garrigan.

When Father T. M. Lenehan came here in 1870, there was only the little old church now used as a chapel. Today there are two churches in Fort Dodge, two parochial schools and residences, a fine brick church and school at Clare and churches at Barnum, Moorland, Lehigh, Duncombe, Vincent, Coalville, and the church on the Lizard, almost on the Pocahontas county line. The parish he had in 1870 has now over one hundred sub-divisions and but few of his old co-laborers of that date are living.

The soldiers left the old fort here in 1854, and fast upon the advancing and protecting rifle came the Catholic pioneers. In 1855 came Mrs. Hannah Reilly and family. They settled upon the north half of section thirty-three in Cooper township and received a patent from the United States government. This patent they held for nine years and then they were evicted. George Crilly was another of the vanguard coming in 1855. He settled upon the quarter section of land of which Oleson Park is now a part. He, too, had title from the government, but lost his land, and for many years Mrs. Reilly and George Crilly fought for their homes. Mrs. Reilly's case went to the United States supreme court and George Crilly stormed the chambers of congress pleading for his home. They both lost but bravely turned their faces to the future and began again. Mrs. Reilly died here in Fort Dodge, and George Crilly died a few years ago in South Dakota.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The First Presbyterian church was organized September 22, 1856, by Rev. S. T. Wells, a missionary. The first members were Maj. W. Williams, Jeanette J. Williams, Samuel Rees, Eleanor Rees, and Andrew Miller. The first minister was Rev. Edward L. Dodder. Andrew Miller and Samuel Rees were ordained elders.

On the twenty-first of July, 1856, William Wilson, Jr., of Philadelphia, of the firm of Wilson, McBane & Co., drew up a subscription paper soliciting aid "to build a Presbyterian meeting house in Fort Dodge." On September 22, 1856, the trustees received a donation from the proprietors of the town of lot three, block twenty-five, valued at \$100.00. Money to erect a building was raised by subscrip-

tion, and the church was completed and dedicated February 25, 1856, at a cost of \$2,207.00. As the church grew this edifice proved too small, and two lots were secured in 1880 on the corner of First avenue south and Eighth street for \$1,600.00. Subscriptions to the amount of \$10,292 were raised. Work was begun the same year and the church was dedicated October 7, 1881, under the pastorate of Dr. Robert F. Coyle.

During the years 1861-69, the Presbyterians and Congregationalists held union services. The church has always been active in missionary work, and has supported a mission west of Moorland, at the Duncombe mills, and the Memorial Chapel on the corner of Fourteenth and Tenth avenue south.

The Memorial Chapel was built by Mr. E. H. Rich in memory of his son, Willis Rich. The following have served the church as pastors: Rev. Edward L. Dodder, Rev. Lyman C. Gray, Rev. R. F. Coyle, Rev. Ezra B. Newcomb, Rev. J. Milton Greene, Rev. Phil C. Baird and the present pastor, Dr. E. E. Hastings, who has been pastor since 1908. The society when organized belonged to the Presbytery of Dubuque, but now forms a part of the Presbytery of Fort Dodge.

#### THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist church of Fort Dodge was organized June 16, 1871, by Rev. H. D. Weaver, with ten members. Its first services were held in the old brick schoolhouse on Second avenue south. In 1876 the congregation built a church on the corner of Central avenue and Tenth street, where the Wahkonsa Hotel now stands. Rev. George W. Freeman was pastor at this time. The church was closed for several years and the congregation disbanded. In the winter of 1892, Rev. T. S. Bovell reorganized the church, holding a series of meetings which resulted in a number of additions to the church membership, and also served to increase the interest. Rev. Bovell served as pastor for seven years, and was followed by Rev. Arthur Parks, who was ordained by the church in June, 1899. Rev. Robert Carroll succeeded Rev. Parks in 1901. During his leadership the present church building on First avenue north and Tenth street was erected. The dedication took place in November, 1903. The present pastor is Rev. Alva J. Brasted.

#### THE CENTRAL CHURCH OF CHRIST

The Central Church of Christ was organized by Rev. A. M. Haggard, state secretary of the Church of Christ, in November, 1895, with a membership of forty-six, which increased to one hundred by the end of the year. The first pastor was Rev. G. W. Mapes, who was followed by Rev. C. C. Davis. For several years services were held in the old Congregational church. Later they secured a lot on the corner of First avenue north and Twelfth street. During the leadership of Rev. S. H. Lee, the plans for the present church structure were begun. However, the building was not finished until the pastorate of Rev. Lewis H. Kopp in 1909. Rev. S. R. Reynolds, the present pastor, has served the church since 1912.

#### THE RIVERSIDE METHODIST CHURCH

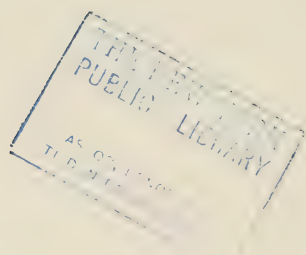
On account of the growth of the city, it was found expedient to divide the First Methodist church in 1892. Accordingly, the Riverside Methodist church,



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Dedicated October 7, 1881



GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1879. Now Christian Science Church





located in West Fort Dodge, was organized and a church structure erected the same year. Rev. C. E. Leitzell is the present pastor and also has charge of the Epworth Methodist church, situated at the corner of Eleventh avenue south and Twenty-first street.

#### CHRISTIAN SCIENCE

The Christian Science society was formed from the membership of several classes which were taught by Mrs. Mary Philbrick, C. D. S., during the summer of 1888. Mrs. Philbrick was a student of Mary Baker Eddy. For a number of years the society met in various rooms and halls. For a time they met in the Mason block, later they purchased the property of the German Methodist society on the corner of Twelfth street and First avenue north, which constitutes their present church building.

#### FIRST GERMAN METHODIST CHURCH

The First German Methodist Episcopal society was organized in 1873. At the first services were held in private homes and halls. In 1879 a lot was purchased, and a church built on the corner of First avenue north and Twelfth street, which was afterward sold to the Christian Science church. At the present time the church has no organization in Fort Dodge.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH

The German Evangelical church was organized in 1864, by Rev. J. Keiper. Previous to this, Rev. H. Hinze, and Rev. H. Kleinsorge had held meetings during the years 1861-62. In 1867, under the pastorate of Rev. A. Stoebe, a small brick church was built on First avenue north, between Tenth and Eleventh streets. This church was subsequently torn down and the congregation built their present structure in 1902. Among those who have served the church as pastors are: Rev. H. Hinze, Rev. H. Logeschultze, Rev. H. Kleinsorge, Rev. J. Keiper, Rev. A. Stoebe, Rev. H. Brauer, Rev. L. Bauerfeind, Rev. August Goetze. The present pastor is Rev. J. D. Klooz.

#### ST. PAUL'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH

St. Paul's German Lutheran church was organized by the Rev. F. Fikensher in 1860, with a membership of seven families. The first German sermon was preached at the home of Mr. Lenhart Fessel, on First avenue south. In 1864, under the leadership of Rev. Godfrey Endres, a stone church was built in which the congregation worshiped for twenty years. The present church, on the corner of Fourth avenue south and Thirteenth street, was dedicated in 1886. The Sunday school was organized in 1863. The pastors have been Rev. F. Fikensher, Rev. Godfrey Endres, Rev. J. L. Craemer, Rev. Ernest Zuerrer, and Rev. Martin J. Von der Au, who has served since 1909.

## ST. OLAF'S NORWEGIAN CHURCH

St. Olaf's Norwegian Lutheran church was organized September 22, 1891, by Rev. B. K. Berkeland, with a membership of twenty. For three years services were held in the Swedish Lutheran church. During the summer of 1893, a movement was started for raising funds to build a new church, and plans were drawn and accepted. In September of the same year the foundation was laid. The church was finished and dedicated the last Sunday in October, 1894. The present pastor is Rev. P. C. Danielson.

## SWEDISH MISSION CHURCH

The Swedish Mission church is located on Avenue "B" between "K" and "L" streets in West Fort Dodge. It was organized in 1901. The present pastor is Rev. C. J. Andrews.

## FIRST SWEDISH LUTHERAN CHURCH

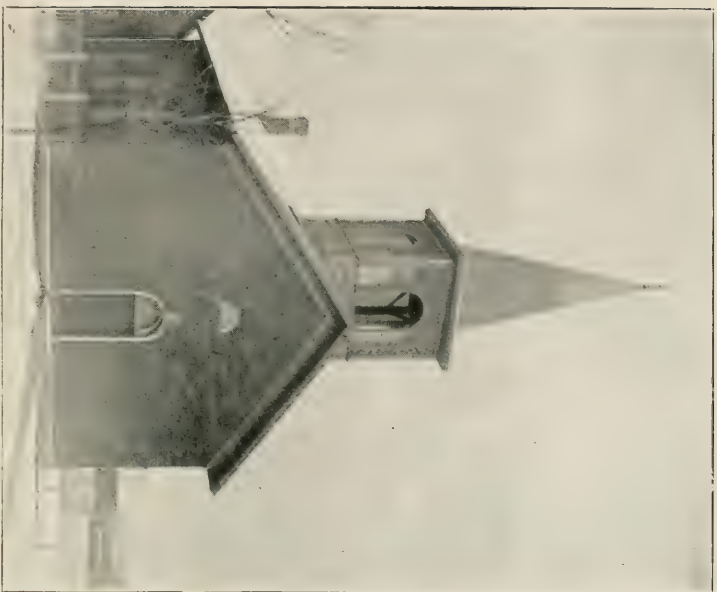
May 31, 1870, a party consisting of Carl J. Johnson, Lars Sandquist, Peter Olofson, Christian Petterson, Magnus Hof, Carl J. Petterson, Carl O. Peterson, August Nelson, Anders Anderson, Isaac Swanson, John Johnson, John Peter Anderson, Carl Alfred Haf, Olof Berg, Christian Person, and Olof Olofson met at the home of August Nelson in West Ft. Dodge and organized a Swedish Lutheran church. Rev. Hokan Olson was chosen chairman of the meeting and August Nelson, secretary. Gustaf Alstrand, while one of the promoters of the organization was not present, but was elected a trustee at this meeting. It was decided to affiliate with the Augustana Synod of America. Deacons and trustees were elected, and the treasurer was instructed to raise funds and secure a building site.

Of those who first met to organize the church only three are living today, namely, C. O. Peterson, residing at 214 Second avenue south; August Nelson of Dayton, Iowa, and Gustaf Alstrand, residing at 220 "I" street.

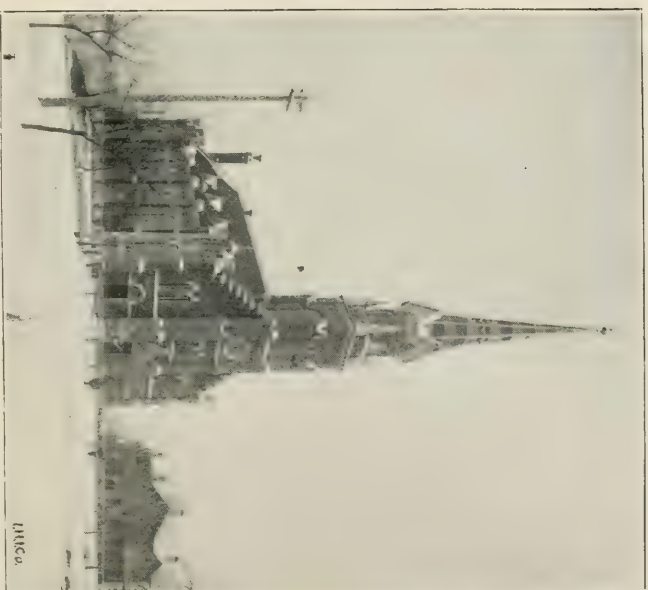
September 28, 1870, a constitution and by-laws were adopted. Services were held whenever possible, sometimes at the homes of the members, and also in the old brick schoolhouse that stood on Second avenue south between Seventh and Eighth streets. Services were often held in the German Lutheran church, that was located on Third avenue south between Fifth and Sixth streets. This building was built of gypsum stone.

In December, 1870, Hon. John F. Duncombe presented the church with two lots located on the banks of the Des Moines river on "J" street. In 1873 a church was built. It was twenty-four feet by thirty-four feet on the ground and fourteen feet in height. The church was dedicated by the Rev. Hokan Olson.

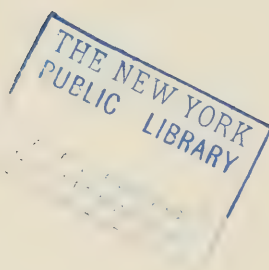
In 1874 Rev. A. Philgren was called to serve as pastor of this and the church at Manson, Iowa. A parsonage was built in 1875 or 1876. The church was incorporated in the early seventies, but was reincorporated in 1878. A call was extended to Rev. C. L. Beckstrom to become a minister for the church. Rev. Beckstrom remained eleven years, serving this congregation two-thirds of the time. The balance of the time was given to his charge at Callender, Iowa.



GERMAN EVANGELICAL CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1868, on First Avenue North between Tenth and Eleventh Streets



CORPUS CHRISTI CATHOLIC CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Dedicated January 1, 1883





In 1894 Rev. Kris Rosenthal was called to serve the congregation as pastor. Prior to the calling of Rev. Rosenthal the congregation suffered from lack of funds, on account of having a small membership and most of these in very modest circumstances. During the years 1894 to 1897 there was a goodly increase in membership. At this time, however, there arose a division of the church, a few members favoring the acquiring of property on the east side of the Des Moines river for the purpose of erecting a church, while the majority favored remaining on the west side. This division had a bad effect upon the congregation, as it kept the members in a constant state of agitation and gave rise to many an unpleasant situation. However, this movement failed in its purpose, although the congregation suffered the loss of several members on its account. It also kept many away, who would otherwise undoubtedly have joined.

Rev. N. T. Tuleen became pastor in 1898. In 1900, the church received all the property belonging to Mr. and Mrs. Swan Peterson, upon the death of Mr. Peterson. A window in the present church building is dedicated to their memory. The money realized from the sale of this property was used to pay a small debt and the balance, about \$400.00, was the beginning of a church building fund. Rev. C. S. Renius was elected pastor in 1901, and Rev. J. A. Borgstrom in 1903.

March 15, 1904, it was decided to begin the building of a church, on a lot, which had been purchased for that purpose on the corner of Avenue "C" and "J" street. Gust Alstrand, William Larson, L. J. Alstrand, P. J. Swanson, Elmer H. Swanson, Ole Rosen, Gust A. Olson, John Nelson, and August Pehrsson, were appointed a building committee. On July 19, 1904, the president of the Iowa Conference, Rev. A. Norrbon, laid the cornerstone of the new church.

Work on the new church progressed nicely and it was finished in 1905, and was dedicated November 12, 1905, by Rev. Norbon. The first marriage ceremony in the new church was performed September 27, 1905, when Luther J. Alstrand and Selma Pehrsson were married. The first burial service was over the remains of Mrs. Charlotte Vieg, one of the pioneers of Webster county.

August 2, 1906, Rev. J. A. Mattson was elected as pastor of the church. He was followed by Dr. Emil Lund August 31, 1910.

The church celebrated its fortieth anniversary June 26, 1910.

During the year 1911, the congregation erected a new parsonage at a cost of about \$4,000.00. Since the year 1903, the church has made its greatest gains, many have been admitted to membership and the progress made along financial lines has been truly remarkable. A Sunday school was organized about 1882. The Ladies Aid Society counts its existence from a much earlier period. The Young Peoples Society was organized about 1893, by Rev. A. Gunberg. The Busy Bee Society was organized by Mrs. Gust Alstrand about 1898. These societies are of inestimable value in the work. The writer has avoided as much as possible special mention of any particular person connected with the work, as in order to do justice to the splendid workers, and the sacrifices which they made, it would make a volume in itself. However, the reader will please pardon the one exception in referring to Mr. Gustaf Alstrand, who is the only one retaining a membership in the church, who was one of the original organizers. Much credit is due to Mr. Alstrand for the work done by him, and his wife (Mrs. Sophia L. Alstrand, who died March 21, 1911). Her devotion and interest in the cause

never ceased until her death, and his still continues an active force in the work of the congregation.

Dr. Emil Lund, the present pastor, is a splendid man of God, working unselfishly and well that the work of the church may not cease but attain a greater state of perfection.

#### SWEDISH BETHLEHEM CHURCH

In 1901, a part of the congregation of the First Swedish Lutheran church, consisting principally of the members living on the east side of the Des Moines river, withdrew, and forming a new organization, known as the Swedish Bethlehem church, erected a church building on the corner of First avenue north and Eleventh street. The building was dedicated in 1902, and Rev. C. E. Renius was the first pastor. He was followed by Rev. G. E. Thimmell and Rev. C. A. Carlson. The present pastor, Rev. Nels Gibson, began his pastorate in 1911. The society has just completed building a fine parsonage at No. 4, Johnson place.

#### SALVATION ARMY

The Salvation Army first began work in Fort Dodge in 1891. Their first barracks were in an old frame building on the southeast corner of First avenue south and Sixth street. When this building was torn down the Army moved their barracks to the old Congregational church building on Upper Central avenue and remained there until the fall of 1912. During the time that the building was used by the Salvation Army, it was the regular voting place for the Third ward of Fort Dodge. When the building was torn down to make room for the Carter building, the Army moved to their present quarters at No. 18 North Seventh street.

#### SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH

The Second Baptist church (colored) has a small frame church building on the corner of Nineteenth street and Fourth avenue south. They have no regular pastor.

#### THE WEBSTER COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY

The Webster County Bible Society is the oldest society in Webster county, still in existence. The first meeting of the society was held October 7, 1858, and the following officers were elected: William Williams, president; C. C. Carpenter, vice president; Stephen B. Ayers, secretary; Samuel Rees, treasurer. A constitution was adopted and an offering of \$14.25 was made to the work. The following counties were embraced in the association: Webster, Calhoun, Humboldt, Pocahontas, Kossuth, Palo Alto, Emmet, Sac, Buena Vista and Dickinson. A branch society was organized at Lumpkins schoolhouse, June 30, 1865. In January, 1873, branches were established at Otho and Tyson's Mill.

#### Y. M. C. A.

The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1890. The first secretary was John Ruse. The second was Herbert Ward, who served but a



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, FORT DODGE, BUILT IN 1910

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY



short time, and was followed by A. W. Braily. The society was in a prosperous condition until January 17, 1893, when the building in which the rooms were located was destroyed by fire. This made a heavy loss as the furniture was not insured. Mr. Charles B. Hall, a Fort Dodge boy, began the work of reorganization. Rooms were secured on the corner of Ninth and Central avenue. Mr. Hall served as secretary until June 15, 1895, when he resigned and was succeeded by Mr. John H. Fellingham.

In February, 1898, quarters consisting of eight large rooms were secured in the Sanderson block and was fitted up at an expenditure of \$1,600. A gymnasium was added, January, 1899. At a large banquet held in the Armory, October 18, 1909, plans were made and subscription lists were started for a new building. The site opposite the Carnegie library was donated by O. M. Oleson.

Work on the new building was begun in the spring of 1910, and the building was opened February 15, 1911. It is a three-story and basement structure, and is one of the most completely equipped Y. M. C. A. buildings in Iowa, costing about \$90,000 for the site, building and equipment.

C. D. Case is president of the board of directors. The present general secretary is F. W. Mahlke, with George H. Cochburn, assistant, and J. T. Carley, physical director.

#### Y. W. C. A.

The Young Woman's Christian Association was organized July 8, 1909. Mrs. J. P. Dolliver was the first president and served until October, 1910, when she resigned and Mrs. G. S. Ringland was elected and still holds the office. The work was conducted for a time in the frame building just north of the Commercial National Bank building. In the fall of 1909 the Reynolds property on the corner of First avenue north and Ninth street was purchased, and became the association home. At the time of buying the location, \$13,000.00 of the purchase price was raised by subscriptions, of which \$10,000.00 was paid for the site. Later the lot adjoining on the west was purchased at a cost of \$4,500.00. To do this, it was necessary to place a mortgage of \$1,500.00 on the lot. The last payment on this mortgage was made January 17, 1913. The event was celebrated on the twenty-first of the same month by a large banquet at which covers were laid for two hundred. Dr. Sarah Kime had charge of the ceremony of "burning the mortgage." Miss Lynn Anderson acted as toastmistress, and toasts were given by Miss Helen Williams, Miss Marcia Mitchell, Miss Hazel Davis, and Miss Fay Hellings, Mrs. Frank Gates, Mrs. J. F. Russell, Mrs. E. G. Larson, Mrs. W. H. Blakely, Mrs. A. D. McQuilkin, and Miss Florence Rich.

The present officers are: Mrs. G. S. Ringland, president; Mrs. J. I. Rutledge, first vice president; Mrs. E. H. Williams, second vice president; Mrs. W. H. Blakely, corresponding secretary; Mrs. C. V. Findlay, recording secretary, and Dr. Sarah Kime, treasurer. The board of directors consists of Mesdames Anna Beatty, W. H. Blakely, C. V. Findlay, J. F. Russell, E. H. Williams, D. M. Woodard, George H. Williams, F. B. Olney, G. L. Lindquist, and Phillip Dorr.

Miss Mary Conlee was the first secretary. She was followed by Miss Joy Secor, through whose efforts the association was put on a good foundation. Miss Secor resigned in the summer of 1912, and at present, Miss Lynn Ander-

son is acting secretary, and who, since the organization of the association, has been physical director. During the year 1912-13, there were one hundred and twenty-six enrolled in this department. This enrollment is divided into the following classes: Business girls, forty-eight; high school girls, eleven; juniors, twenty-five; college girls, seven; children, twenty-two. Since the association has been established over two hundred girls have been helped every year. The present membership is seven hundred.

## CHAPTER XVI

### PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND PARKS

BUILDING THE FIRST COURTHOUSE—COUNTY SEAT FIGHT RENEWED—CROWDED CONDITION OF THE COUNTY BUILDING—NEW BUILDING BECOMES A NECESSITY—WRECKING OF THE OLD AND BUILDING OF THE NEW—"THE OLD SHACK"—THE CARNEGIE LIBRARY—FORT DODGE POSTMASTERS—THE PARKS.

#### WEBSTER COUNTY COURTHOUSES

The population of Webster county in 1859, according to an old manuscript, had reached about 4,500. The census returns for that year, however, show but 2,596. Whichever may be correct, a courthouse was needed, and had been talked of ever since the locating of the county seat at Fort Dodge. The question of the building was submitted to the voters the first Monday in April, 1859, and carried by a majority of 200.

Webster county's title to her first courthouse site in Fort Dodge, and which is still the present site, bears date of August 20, 1858. The grantor is Jesse Williams, trustee, by his attorney in fact, William Williams. The name of John F. Duncombe appears in the transaction, as the notary whose seal was affixed to the document.

The contract for the new courthouse was let by the county judge, L. L. Pease, to Jenkins and Merritt, and afterwards they sublet to Sweeney and Tierney. The original contract price was \$39,450.00. To this had been added several items making the figure just a little within the \$50,000 limit set in the proposition to build. The designs for the building were drawn by F. V. Lambert. Various changes were made, however, before the building was completed, so that it is doubtful if the architect could recognize his design in the finished product. The corner stone of the building was laid May 8, 1859.

No sooner was the building begun, however, than trouble commenced. Some of the architect's plans, as for example an immense cupola, nearly as large as the roof, were found impracticable. The stone called for in the specifications could not be furnished. The designs were constantly undergoing change. No one seemed to know just what was wanted. Many mistakes were made, although it is probable that the most of them were those of head and not of heart. The soil was too poor for much graft to thrive. It was difficult to get labor or material. The lack of funds to carry on the work proved a most serious problem. The animosities of the county seat fight were still active. The time of completion had been extended two years and yet the first story was but finished. For eight months no work had been done, while the contractors were in the east

vainly endeavoring to raise money. Already the difficulties had gone into the courts. County warrants were down to twenty-five cents on the dollar, and the county bonds could not be sold. The original contractors felt that they must abandon the task; and to quote the words of Mr. Duncombe used in his argument in the case of Webster County vs. Snell & Taylor et al: "It seemed to the faithful few, who had worked so hard, that it would be a monument to their folly."

It was at this point that Thomas Snell of the firm of Snell & Taylor, contractors, was urged by the leading citizens of Fort Dodge to undertake the work. This he finally consented to do, and the contract was assigned to his firm, and by them completed.

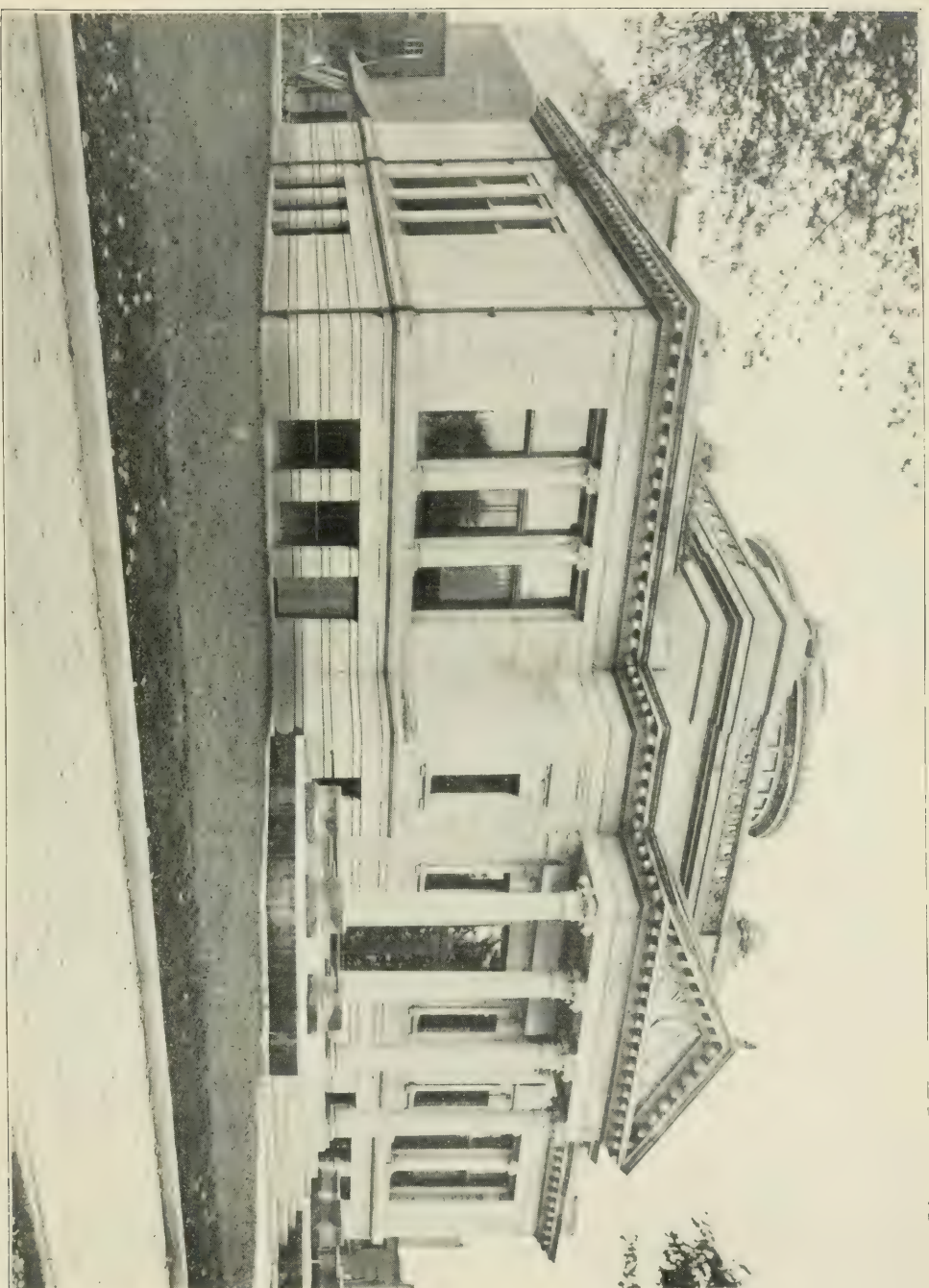
Yet with the new contractors the building did not go on so smoothly: The office of county judge had been displaced by a board of supervisors. The people at large had become dissatisfied with the slow progress and many changes. In the beginning of the year 1861, the newly created board of supervisors met in the then nearly completed building and refused to recognize any of the acts or expenditures of the county judge whom they had displaced. That official was even accused of being in collusion with the contractors with intent to defraud. The board not only refused to accept the work done or pay for the same; but refused repeatedly all offers of settlement by arbitration or compromise offered by Snell & Taylor. Again the matter went to the district court in the case of Webster County vs. Snell & Taylor et al. John Garaghty appeared for the plaintiff and John F. Duncombe for the defendant. Again the county seat fight was raked up; and again, in spite of the decision of the supreme court of Iowa, the legality of township 90 being a part of Webster county was attacked. Mr. Duncombe's argument in the court was presented in his own handwriting, and is a most masterly plea for law and reason.

At last, worn out with fighting, these men came to their senses. The difficulties were adjusted and the county seat fight was ended. Looking back at their acts we find the reason for them to be largely because of the bitter personal feelings aroused in the county seat fight. For the time being those personal feelings overcame their better reasoning. No braver, truer, more honest pioneers ever founded a community than those who founded ours. Their sterling strength made them in anger the more bitter.

The courthouse as finally turned over to the county was a plain, two story stone building, fifty by one hundred feet in size. The basement was used for the county jail, the first floor for offices, and the second floor for the courtroom and court offices. This building during its entire existence was being remodeled and repaired. After a number of years a clock tower was added, and the stairway leading to the courtroom was changed. Still later rooms were fitted up for the federal court offices.

But all these changes could not keep pace with the growth of the county. The county superintendent's office was forced out and across the street to the Doud block. In 1885 Judge Henderson of the district court declared the jail quarters unsanitary and ordered the prisoners confined in the Hamilton county jail. In view of this latter condition, Captain S. J. Bennett, a member of the Board of Supervisors, introduced a resolution before that body calling for a vote





CARNEGIE, PUBLIC LIBRARY, FORT DODGE. DEDICATED OCTOBER 15, 1903



upon a three mill tax levy to build a jail. On the first submission to the voters of the county it was lost; but the next year upon resubmission it was carried.

The jail when constructed was of brick, two stories in height, and standing at the southeast corner of the courthouse. It contained four cells and corridors, which could also be used for the honest prisoners. The building was not the most confining and several deliveries were made out of it.

The changes in the courthouse were but temporary makeshifts. The conditions were still crowded. During the last session of the Board of Supervisors for the year 1908, and the January session of the following year, the board were besieged with petitions from every county officer telling of the crowded and unsafe condition of the county vaults. A new courthouse seemed absolutely necessary. A committee consisting of S. J. Bennett, Andrew Hannon, Swan Johnson, and T. J. Ryan were appointed by the board to investigate the conditions and to make a report at the April session. At this session the committee reported in favor of building a new courthouse. The board, however, took no action upon the matter during that session. Again in September the committee reported in favor of a new building and most strongly urged that it be started at once. This time the board unanimously adopted the resolution and ordered it submitted to the voters at the general election to be held November 7, 1899. The vote stood 2,394 for and 1,146 against, being a majority of 1,248 in favor of building.

Many people favored the construction of the new building upon a larger site, and for this reason wanted the old site sold and a new one purchased with the proceeds. Investigation, however, showed that the deed by which the county acquired the site, made it revert back to the original owner, when it ceased to be used for courthouse purposes. Rather than lose this valuable property it was deemed best to build upon the old site.

Plans for the new building were submitted to the board February 1, 1900. After a careful consideration those submitted by H. C. Koch & Co., of Milwaukee, were accepted. Later the contract for the building was let to the Northern Building Company of Minneapolis at their bid of \$99,720.00 and Mr. C. B. Hepler of Fort Dodge was appointed as superintendent of construction. The contract called for the completion of the building by November 1, 1901. This time was later extended to March 1, 1902. The formal dedication of the building was held Friday, September 12, 1902, and on the following Monday the county officials moved into their new home. The building was accepted by the board October 11, 1902.

While the building operations were going on, provision had to be made for temporary quarters. District court was held in the federal courtroom in the United States postoffice building. The offices of the sheriff and county surveyor were moved across the street into the Reynolds block. The county attorney and superintendent of schools already had offices outside the building. For the others a temporary one-story structure was erected at the corner of 7th street and 1st avenue north. The contract for this was let to G. Proeschold at a cost of \$1,275.00. This building, familiarly known as "The Shack," was in use from March, 1900, to September, 1902. It consisted of four offices, behind each of which was a vault for the records. Beginning on the west, these offices were: auditor, treasurer, clerk of courts, and recorder.

The wrecking of the old courthouse was done by C. W. Ackerman at the

contract price of \$800.00. From the wreckage was built the temporary offices. The remainder of the material was sold. The total cost to the county of these two transactions, the wreckage of the old and the constructing of the temporary, was but \$20.40. This splendid achievement was due to the work of Captain S. J. Bennett, chairman of the building committee. To him was also due in the largest measure the successful completion of the new building. He devoted practically his entire time to the task; and in the efficient public work, which he did, he won the approval of every loyal citizen and taxpayer of the county.

On Thursday evening, September 11, 1902, the county officers were all at home in their new quarters, and the brilliantly lighted building was filled with throngs eager to view the new courthouse. During the evening a concert was given by the Fort Dodge Military Band. The formal dedication was held the next morning. Special trains brought people from all parts of the county. Rev. G. W. Pratt, pastor of the First Methodist church, opened the exercises with prayer. Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver acted as presiding officer and made the first address. He was followed by Senator T. D. Healy, and Hon. R. M. Wright. The addresses were made from the corridor in front of the auditor's office. Again in the evening the courthouse was kept open, as many had been unable to see it the evening before.

Proud as were many of the younger citizens of the county of the structure, which they had helped to build, their pride could not equal that of those pioneers, who had outlived the decay of two courthouses, and who out of the wildness had wrought the means with which to frame the magnificent county home. They were the true builders, those others of a later date but hewers of stone and carriers of mortar.

#### CARNEGIE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY

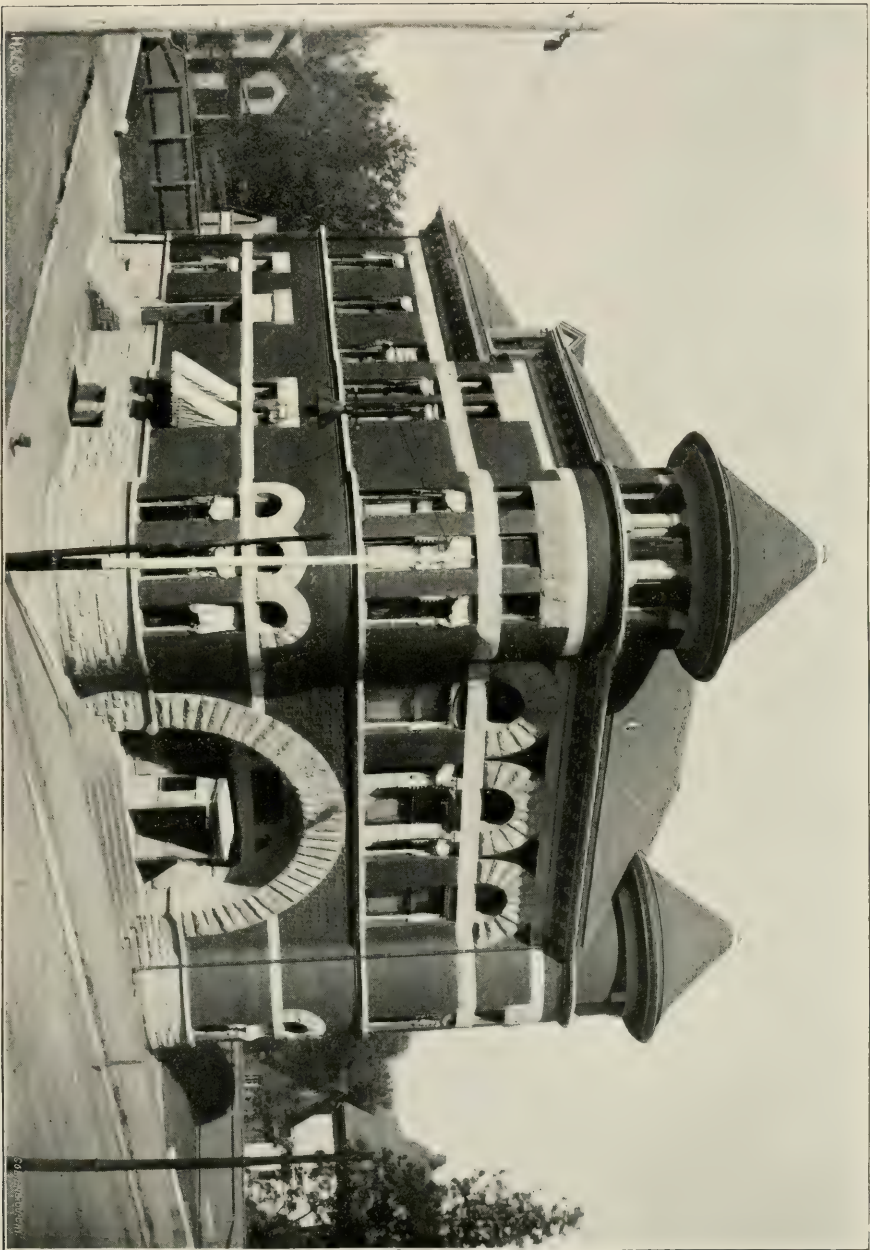
The Fort Dodge Library Association was organized May 1, 1874. The officers of the Association for the first year were as follows: President, Geo. B. Reynolds; vice president, John Doud, Jr.; secretary, Marie B. Welles; treasurer, William Pierson; librarian, W. H. Johnson; board of directors, George W. Bassett, N. M. Page, Mrs. Louise A. Mitchell, Mrs. L. C. Littel, A. W. Stuart, John F. Duncombe, Mrs. M. D. O'Connell.

Its financial nucleus was a subscription of \$216.00, raised by a committee of ladies, the contributions to which were made by sixty-three gentlemen and twenty-seven ladies. A room suitable for library purposes was placed at the disposal of the Association free of rent, by Geo. W. Bassett and W. H. Johnston, and the services of the librarian, W. H. Johnston, were volunteered, the library to be open for drawing books three hours in the afternoon and evening of Friday every week, so that all the expense incurred for starting the library was for a book-case, a book in which to keep an account of the books loaned, and stationery. About ninety volumes of miscellaneous books and a large number of public documents, which had been the property of a Young Men's Christian Association in Fort Dodge, were also turned over to the Association.

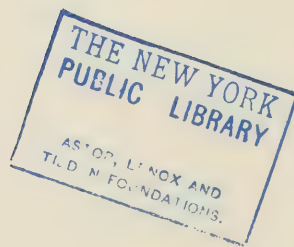
The first year about \$250 was paid out for books, purchasing about 200 volumes. In May, 1875, the Association became an incorporated body. In November, 1883, the first catalogue was issued, cataloguing 2,110 volumes.

At the semi-annual meeting held November, 1887, the ladies proposed holding





POSTOFFICE AND GOVERNMENT BUILDING, FORT DODGE, 1894-1909



a carnival for the benefit of the library, which was successfully carried out in April, 1888. A three days' carnival was held, with a musical entertainment each evening, closing with a fine rendering of "The Mikado" on the third night. The net proceeds of the carnival were \$542, enabling the association to pay off an indebtedness of \$306, and leaving \$236 for the purchase of new books.

At the annual meeting held in May, 1889, the association, feeling that all had been done by them as an association that could reasonably be done, decided to make another and more determined effort to get the common council of the city of Fort Dodge to make an appropriation to aid in establishing and maintaining a free public library in said city. Authority to do this had previously been given at a city election held in March, 1884, by a majority of nearly four to one, but had never been exercised on account of lack of funds.

M. F. Healy, W. H. Johnston and Frank Farrell were appointed a committee to appear before the city council and urge them to make an appropriation in aid of the library, with the result that December 1, 1889, an arrangement was made that the city make an appropriation to support the library for five years, the same to be conducted by a committee of three from the council and three from the association, and W. H. Johnston, librarian.

January 1, 1890, it was opened as a free public library, open for the drawing of books on every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon and evening from 2 to 6 o'clock, and from 7 to 9 o'clock P. M.

January 1, 1895, the library was turned over to the city and came under the full control of the city, and a board of nine trustees was appointed for the same under the law of 1894. W. H. Johnston retired from the position of librarian, which he had held for more than twenty years, and Mrs. J. M. Carpenter was elected to the office.

In the year 1900, a movement was started for the erection of a library building. The old Sherman property on First avenue north had been purchased by several prominent citizens of Fort Dodge, and was offered by them as a site for a library building. The city also levied a tax for library purposes, that would provide an annual income of about \$3,000.00. It was at this time that Andrew Carnegie, the great iron king, was giving his money to assist in the building of libraries over the country. It was thought best to present the claims of Fort Dodge to the philanthropist and to ask his assistance. Accordingly M. D. O'Connell and George E. Roberts called upon Mr. Carnegie and secured from him a promise to give \$30,000.00. The news reached Fort Dodge and was publicly announced the evening before Christmas. With the opening of the new year plans for building were formed and the work started. The building was completed in 1902 at a cost of about \$40,000.00.

#### THE FORT DODGE POSTOFFICE

The first postoffice, in what was then Webster county, was established at Homer in 1853. Granville Berkeley was the first postmaster. He kept the office in his house and the mail he kept in a box under his bed. In case he happened to be out, when anyone called for the mail, they simply pulled out the box and helped themselves.

The Fort Dodge postoffice was established the next year and Major William

Williams was appointed the first postmaster, the date of his appointment being May 12, 1854. Since that time the office has been held by the following persons, together with the date of their appointment: Charles A. Sherman, (March 20, 1861); Seeley M. Sherman, (September 20, 1861); Benjamin F. Gue, (March 13, 1865); David J. Gue, (December 29, 1865); Henry A. Platt, (September 5, 1866); John D. Burkholder, (March 26, 1869); Nelson M. Page, (February 3, 1870); Patrick Cain, (May 5, 1885); Cyrus C. Carpenter, (May 7, 1889); Charles F. Duncombe, (May 23, 1894); Susan C. Carpenter, (June 23, 1898); Samuel J. Robertson, (January 31, 1907).

The present postoffice building was finished during the year 1911, and was first used on the first day of November of that year. The building as completed cost \$137,500.00. The building is used both for postoffice purposes and also as a federal office building. Sessions of the federal court are held here twice a year, in June and November. There are five rural routes out of Fort Dodge, the average length of which is twenty-four miles. There are twenty-one rural routes starting from towns in the county. Besides this there are fourteen routes that serve patrons within the county. The total rural free delivery system of Webster county covers over seven hundred miles. The postal savings bank was established November 4, 1911, and the parcel post January 1, 1913.

#### FORT DODGE PARKS

Webster county has many natural parks and beauty spots. All along the Des Moines river and its tributaries are found many ideal places for picnics and camping.

Fort Dodge has an extensive park system. On the south side of the city is Oleson Park, a wooded tract of about eighty acres. This park is the gift of Hon. O. M. Oleson. On the north side of the city is Reynolds Park, the gift of Mr. George Reynolds. Connecting these two parks is the Seventeenth street boulevard. Besides this there are a number of smaller parks including Crawford's Park, Tower Square, Public Square, and Duck Island.

The Country Club, organized in 1911, have a tract of twenty acres on the west side of the river overlooking the city. Their club house was first opened during the summer of 1912.

The towns of Dayton, Gowrie, Duncombe, and Callender all have small parks.



## CHAPTER XVII

### WOMAN AND HER CLUBS

THE WAHKONSA CLUB—THE ART CLUB—THE INGLESIDE CLUB—THE ALPHA CLUB  
—THE UP-TO-DATE CLUB—DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION—THE  
P. E. O.—THE WOMAN'S CLUB—OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

#### THE WAHKONSA CLUB

The Wahkonsa club is the oldest woman's literary organization in Fort Dodge, organizing in 1885 under the name of the "Wahkonsa Literary and Scientific Circle." A few years after when giving up the study of the regular chautauqua course they called themselves the Wahkonsa club. The number of their members is limited to twenty-five. Mrs. T. A. Carpenter, Mrs. Anna Woods and Miss M. B. Welles are charter members of the club, taking up the chautauqua work in 1885 and graduating in 1889. Mrs. E. H. Rich later took the course and graduated. The club on January 9, 1899, was elected a member of the General Federation of Women's clubs from which they withdrew after two years. The club is primarily literary, though it has taken an active part in philanthropic and library work of the city. Last year a portrait painting of the Miss Welles, who has been president of the organization for the past fourteen years, was placed by the club members in the general reading room of the public library.

#### THE ART CLUB

The Art club was organized June 8, 1900, with a charter membership composed of Mrs. J. G. Piersol, Mrs. J. F. Monk, Mrs. E. M. Williams, Mrs. A. G. Schill, Mrs. C. D. Case, Mrs. F. J. Blake, Mrs. E. B. Wolvin, Mrs. A. H. McCreight, Mrs. G. L. Hostetler, Mrs. C. V. Findlay, Mrs. E. F. Gates, Mrs. C. A. Morrison, Mrs. H. M. Pratt and Miss Martina Larson.

The first officers of the club were Mrs. A. H. McCreight, president and Mrs. H. M. Pratt, secretary. Since the organization of the club the various presidents have been Mrs. A. H. McCreight, Miss Carrie Haviland, Mrs. E. M. Williams, Mrs. J. F. Monk, Mrs. W. E. Alton, Mrs. E. M. Van Patten, Mrs. A. G. Schill. The present membership of the club is twenty-six. There has been lost by death three members, Mrs. Effie Scofield Blake, Mrs. Clara Heileman Peschau, Mrs. Louisa Larson Gates.

The officers of the club for the year 1912-13 are Mrs. J. G. Early, president; Mrs. Frank Corey, secretary and treasurer. The executive committee and vice presidents consist of Mrs. J. F. Russell, Mrs. D. M. Woodward and Mrs.

J. R. Files. The program committee for the year consists of Mrs. J. G. Early, Mrs. J. F. Monk and Mrs. C. D. Case. The club has two representatives in the Visiting Nurse Association, Mrs. J. F. Monk and Mrs. Sam McClure. The course of study for the year has been Scottish History and Travel in Italy. The club flower is iris and the club colors are white and gold. The motto of the club is:

"This is a Women's club, a haven fair;  
Where toilers drop an hour, their load of care."

#### THE INGLESIDE CLUB

The Ingleside club was organized October 14, 1901, with a charter membership composed of Mrs. E. N. Coleman, Mrs. J. B. Butler, Mrs. G. F. Gustafson, Mrs. T. E. Devereaux, Mrs. Robert Evans, Mrs. S. J. Bennett, Mrs. J. L. Strow, Mrs. L. A. Loomis, Mrs. John Schaupp, Mrs. P. M. Mitchell, Miss Jessie Craig and Mrs. Mary K. Pingree. The first officers were Mrs. E. N. Coleman, president; Mrs. Robert Evans, vice president; Mrs. L. A. Loomis, secretary; and Mrs. T. E. Devereaux, treasurer. Since the organization of the club the various presidents in their order have been: Mrs. E. N. Coleman, Mrs. Robert Evans, Mrs. Ernest P. Gates, Mrs. L. A. Loomis, Mrs. J. K. Alline, Mrs. John Schaupp, Mrs. E. F. Cook, and Mrs. E. H. Johnson. Mrs. L. A. Loomis removed from Fort Dodge soon after her election to the office of president, and Mrs. J. K. Alline was elected in her place. At the present time the club has a membership of nineteen. The officers for the year of 1912-13 are Mrs. E. H. Johnson, president; Miss Bertha Laufersweiler, vice president; Mrs. Beth Meservey, secretary, and Mrs. W. R. Updegraff, treasurer.

The Ingleside club belongs to the Iowa Federation of Women's clubs. In 1907 they were represented at the biennial meeting of the Federation by Mrs. J. K. Alline, and in 1909 and 1911 by Mrs. J. F. Russell, and Mrs. E. F. Cook. On October 19, 1909, in connection with the Up-to-Date club the Ingleside club entertained the Tenth District Federation meeting in Fort Dodge.

Mrs. R. L. Breed, a member of this club was the first president of the Visiting Nurse Association of Fort Dodge. This association, which is supported by the various women's organizations of the city was organized at a meeting, which was held at the invitation of the Ingleside club.

#### THE ALPHA CLUB

The Alpha club was organized January 15, 1903. Seven ladies, all new comers in Fort Dodge, met and organized themselves into a club which they appropriately called Alpha. One of the laws made at this initial meeting was that no one should become a member of the club unless she was a stranger in the city. The charter members were Mrs. E. P. Johnson, Mrs. William Lamb, Mrs. E. K. Rice, Mrs. W. J. Suckow, Mrs. W. R. Bates, Mrs. W. W. Crow and Mrs. F. F. Clark.

The first officers of the club were Mrs. William Lamb, president; Mrs. W. J. Suckow, vice president; Mrs. E. P. Johnson, secretary. Since the organization of the club the various presidents have been Mrs. William Lamb, Mrs. A. D.



FORT DODGE COUNTRY CLUB, OPENED IN 1912





McQuilkin, Mrs. E. P. Tinkham, Mrs. L. W. Wheeler, Mrs. Harry Beresford, Mrs. W. L. Ballard, Mrs. Henry Davidson and Mrs. William Benson. The present membership of the club is fifteen.

The officers of the club for the year 1912-13 are Mrs. William Benson, president; Mrs. Henry Davidson, vice president; Mrs. W. A. Shepherd, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. William Merritt, representative to the Visiting Nurse Association. The club belongs to the Iowa Federation of Women's clubs. Mrs. William Benson was sent as a representative to the 1911 meeting, held in Boone, Iowa. Aside from their literary programs and social gatherings the principal work of the club has been its contributions to the Visiting Nurse Association. The club motto is "Hold thou the good; define it well."

#### THE UP-TO-DATE CLUB

The Up-to-Date club was organized October 22, 1903, with a charter membership composed of Mrs. W. F. Carver, Mrs. W. I. Selby, Mrs. F. M. Andrews, Mrs. H. L. Scott, Mrs. A. Dahl, Mrs. H. J. Leigh, Mrs. Karl Quist, Mrs. M. J. Rodney, Mrs. W. Winsell, Mrs. B. K. Kilbourne, Mrs. A. B. Hancock, Mrs. C. M. Fullerton, Mrs. M. Cady, Mrs. C. H. Churchill, Mrs. W. A. Livingston, Mrs. C. A. Morrison and Mrs. O. F. Cady.

The first officers of the club were Mrs. W. F. Carver, president, and Mrs. W. I. Selby, secretary. Since the organization of the club the various presidents have been Mrs. W. F. Carver, Mrs. A. D. McQuilkin, Mrs. H. A. Cook, Mrs. A. T. Dahlin, and Mrs. Z. W. Thomas. The present membership of the club is twenty-eight. There have been lost by death two members, Mrs. Karl Quist and Mrs. W. Winsell.

The officers of the club for 1912-13 are Mrs. Z. W. Thomas, president; Mrs. Kate Hastings, vice president; Mrs. Frank Boggs, secretary; Mrs. Marshall Young, treasurer; Mrs. A. T. Dahlin, club reporter and Mrs. E. P. Tinkham, representative to the Visiting Nurse Association.

The Up-to-Date club belongs to the Iowa Federation of Women's clubs. In 1909, Mrs. H. A. Cook represented the club at the State Federation meeting held at Davenport. In 1911, Mrs. A. T. Dahlin was sent as a representative to the meeting in Sioux City. The club each year sends delegates to the Tenth District meetings of the Federation. October 19, 1909, in connection with the Ingleside club, the Up-to-Date club entertained the Tenth District Federation meeting in Fort Dodge. The Up-to-Date club contributed to the Louisa M. Alcott Memorial fund. Their principal work, however, is in assisting the work of the Visiting Nurse Association to which it contributes liberally each year.

#### DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The Fort Dodge chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in the month of November, 1903, at the home of Mrs. J. C. Cheney, and was chartered the following year. At that time Mrs. Jonathan P. Dolliver held the office of national historian. In this capacity, she had the authority to form new chapters, and install their officers. Mrs. Dolliver thus had the pleasure of instituting the chapter of the D. A. R. in her home city.

The first officers of the local chapter were: Mrs. John Schaupp, regent; Mrs. J. C. Cheney, vice regent; Mrs. W. T. Chantland, recording secretary; Mrs. E. A. Armstrong, treasurer; Mrs. Charles Wheeler, registrar; Mrs. Joe Wheeler, historian. The charter members were: Mesdames J. C. Cheney; E. A. Armstrong, John Schaupp, Eliza Hatch, Joe Brown, J. P. Dolliver, W. T. Chantland, H. G. Ristine, C. E. Cohoon, Emmetsburg; Charles A. Eadie, Marshalltown; Helen Larrabee Robbins, Cedar Rapids; Miss Lois Kelley, Rock Rapids, and Miss Anna Larrabee, Clermont. The office of regent has been held by Mrs. John Schaupp, Mrs. Jonathan P. Dolliver, and Mrs. Frank Gates.

The officers for the year 1912-13 are: Mrs. Frank Gates, regent; Mrs. Nettie Guild, vice regent; Mrs. M. A. Hurlbut, recording secretary; Mrs. Beth Meservey, corresponding secretary; Mrs. J. B. Butler, treasurer; Mrs. J. W. Campbell, registrar; Mrs. J. M. Schaupp, historian; Mrs. D. McMullan, librarian, and Mrs. C. B. Hepler, custodian of the flag.

In October, 1908, the state convention of the Daughters of the American Revolution was entertained by the Fort Dodge chapter. At this meeting, Mrs. John Schaupp was elected state historian.

The object of the Daughters of the American Revolution is to keep alive the spirit of patriotism, to preserve the deeds of our ancestors in the momentous time of the American Revolution, and to preserve historical places, monuments and relics of the past. The members of the local chapter in 1909 placed a flag pole on the grounds of the high school. In 1912, the chapter secured the old Arnold log cabin and moved it to Oleson park, where it has been restored as near as possible to its original condition. This cabin was one of the original buildings of the fort, when Fort Dodge was but a regular army post. The cabin originally stood upon the grounds of the Wahkonsa school. The erection of the new school building in 1912 made necessary the removal of the old cabin, which at the time was the home of the Arnold family. The Arnolds had covered the sides of the cabin with siding, so that to the casual observer it appeared as an ordinary frame house.

#### THE P. E. O.

Thirty-four years ago on the afternoon of January 21, 1878, seven girls, in their last year of college life, looking forward with regret to the separation that graduation meant to them, and seeking for a bond that would strengthen and maintain their mutual friendship formed a secret society, the oath of which was read to one of them, who in turn read it to the other six. Thus a society was formed that was destined to have a wide influence on the lives of women in the central states of the Union. These seven charter members called themselves "P. E. O." The letters are mystic and no one save a duly initiated member knows their meaning. Starting with seven, the society now numbers over five thousand members with chapters in seventeen states. In the old music room of the chapel of Iowa Wesleyan University this society was born, which stood for the symbol of what was noble and lovely and desirable in their life together; and their purpose was to preserve and strengthen it.

On December 16, 1904, a chapter was formed in Fort Dodge with Mesdames Albert Strong, Irving Gates, A. H. McCreight, Ernest Gates, C. L. Granger,

J. B. Butler, E. A. Coleman and Fred Haley, as charter members. The membership at the present time numbers twenty-five. The meeting, at which the Woman's club of Fort Dodge was organized, was held at the invitation of the P. E. O. The chapter contributes to the Visiting Nurse Association.

The officers for the year 1912-13 are: Mrs. J. B. Butler, president; Mrs. T. E. Devereaux, vice president; Mrs. Leone Richards, recording secretary; Mrs. J. K. Alline, corresponding secretary; Mrs. J. L. Craig, treasurer; Mrs. W. E. Mutz, chaplain; Mrs. A. D. McQuilkin, guard; Miss Harriet M. Ainsworth, journalist, and Mrs. J. T. Carmichael, organist. The office of president of the local chapter has been held by Mrs. Albert Strong, Mrs. T. E. Devereaux, Mrs. A. D. McQuilkin and Mrs. Seth Thomas.

#### THE WOMEN'S CLUB

The Women's club of Fort Dodge, Iowa, was organized January 29, 1912, at a meeting held at the public library with a charter membership of 189. Officers for the year were elected at the meeting held February 13th, as follows: President, Mrs. Seth Thomas; vice president, Mrs. C. A. Claypool; second vice president, Mrs. J. G. Early; recording secretary, Mrs. Maude Hallock; corresponding secretary, Mrs. E. M. Van Patten; historian, Miss Mildred Marquette. Directors for a term of three years: Mrs. Frank Gates, Mrs. J. M. Schaupp and Mrs. Henry Irwin; for a term of two years, Mrs. W. G. Jankans, Mrs. Albert Strong and Miss Blanche McBane; for a term of one year, Mrs. J. B. Butler, Miss Marie Wright and Miss Jessie Harper. At this same meeting three departments were organized with chairman as follows: Civic improvement, Mrs. John Rutledge; child welfare, Mrs. L. W. Wheeler; city beautiful, Miss Saber Nason. September the 24th a charity department was added with Mrs. O. M. Oleson as chairman.

These departments hold meetings regularly each month as does also the club, who meet the last Tuesday of each month. The club, though a comparatively new organization, has accomplished much in the way of city improvements. Mrs. Carolyn Bartlett Crane was brought to the city through the efforts of this club in April, just preceding clean-up day and assisted the club in making a social survey.

A playground was established back of the Y. M. C. A.; waste paper cans were placed along the principal business streets, and parent-teacher meetings were established. Garden and flower seeds were distributed in the spring to children who had previously done the required amount of work, thus teaching the youth of the city admiration for a "City Beautiful."

The charity department secured Miss Gladys Welles of New York as secretary of their department. This department, however, was soon combined with the Associated Charities and Miss Welles became field secretary. At the close of the first year the club has a membership of 276.

#### ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR

Aurora Chapter No. 311 O. E. S. was instituted June 6, 1901, by Mrs. Freda Oppenheimer, worthy grand matron of Iowa. Carnation Chapter No. 165



exemplified the ritualistic work. The chapter obtained its charter October 23, 1901. R. A. Schroeder, who was elected the first patron, was chiefly responsible for its organization. Ten of the charter members came in by affiliation as follows: R. A. Schroeder, W. Frantz, Elvine Schroeder, A. J. Bolster, Helen Bolster, Mrs. Gertrude Andrews, Mrs. R. A. Schroeder, Mrs. W. Frantz, Mrs. Ella Peterson, Anna Bolster and Olive Bolster. The first officers were: Worthy matron, Mrs. Flora Preston; worthy patron, R. A. Schroeder; associate matron, Gertrude Andrews; secretary, Miss Elwine Schroeder; treasurer, Harry Sanderson; conductress, Mrs. Francis Frantz; associate conductress, Mrs. Addie Peterson; chaplain, Mrs. Hattie Young. Since the organization of the chapter the office of worthy matron has been filled as follows: 1901-02, Mrs. Flora Preston; 1903-04, Mrs. Nettie Cook; 1905-06, Mrs. Flora B. White; 1907-08, Mrs. Minnie Stewart; 1910, Mrs. Cora Rowley; 1911, Mrs. Abigail Biggs, Mrs. Emma Williams; 1912, Mrs. Emma Williams. The elective officers for the year 1913 are: Worthy matron, Mrs. Emma Williams; worthy patron, W. T. Alstrand; associate matron, Mrs. Millicent M. Wilson; secretary, Mrs. Goldie Miller; treasurer, Mrs. Emma Marsh; conductress, Mrs. Mae Townsend; associate conductress, Mrs. Esther Shaffer; chaplain, Mrs. Edith I. Carver.

#### THE ASSOCIATED CHARITIES

The Associated Charities of Fort Dodge was organized October 1, 1897, in the old Baptist church which stood on the present site of the Wakhonsa Hotel, on the corner of Tenth street and Central avenue. Rev. Bovell, at that time pastor of the church, presided at the meeting and the officers elected were: President, George E. Roberts; vice president, Rev. Bovell; treasurer, G. S. Ringland; secretary, Miss Springer.

The executive committee for the first year consisted of George E. Roberts, P. M. Mitchell, Mrs. Nettie Guild, Charles Craft, Mr. Mater, Mr. Julius and G. S. Ringland.

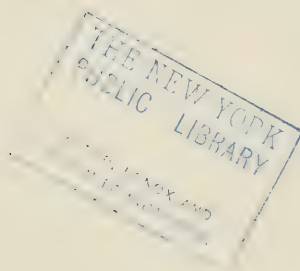
Immediately after the organization the society secured from the Minneapolis and St. Louis railroad use of a number of vacant lots in South Fort Dodge, that has been known since as the "garden patch," and is parceled out to those who wish to cultivate it under the direction of the Associated Charities. A nominal charge of one dollar is made to pay for the cost of plowing and harrowing the ground. While in some instances good use has been made of the ground, yet it has not generally been by the very poor people, but by the thrifty, industrious class, who are already paying for a little home. As a means of assistance to this class the experiment has been worth while, but as a help to the "destitute," it has not proven the philanthropic remedy for poverty. The supervision of the garden patch has been the work of Webb Vincent, one of the most active members of the society.

Rev. C. H. Remington, former rector of St. Mark's, was very zealous and interested in the work during his residence here and acted as president for some time. P. M. Mitchell, who succeeded Mr. Roberts as president, was elected in 1901 and Dr. P. C. Baird, then pastor of the Presbyterian church, was elected to the office of president in the year 1904. He served until the year 1906, when





OLESON PARK, FORT DODGE. CONCRETE BRIDGE BUILT IN 1911



Dr. McCreight was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Dr. Baird and has held the office ever since.

Contributions to the society have been voluntary, but have always been sufficient to meet the demands of the society, whose aim has been to give only temporary relief, leaving "chronic" cases to the county. The Thanksgiving Day offering at the union church service has each year been contributed to the funds of the society. The B. P. O. E. have also contributed to the work, on two occasions giving the proceeds from special entertainments, one of which was the production of Julius Caesar.

When the Visiting Nurse Association was formed in Fort Dodge, Miss Bertha Middlemas, the nurse in charge of the work, proved very valuable in investigating and bringing cases to the attention of the Associated Charities.

With the organization of the Women's Club of Fort Dodge, in 1912, a department of charities was formed and Miss Gladys Welles of New York, was hired as secretary. In December, 1912, the department was combined with the Associated Charities, and officers were elected as follows: A. H. McCreight, president; Mrs. J. M. Schaupp, vice president; C. M. Rudesill, secretary; P. M. Doud, treasurer; Mrs. O. M. Oleson, chairman of executive committee, and Miss Gladys Welles, general secretary.

#### WEBSTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The inception of the Webster County Historical Society was the usual one, that of a small gathering of a few interested ones at the call of one just a little more interested than the rest. The first meeting was held in the studio of Mr. H. O. Baldwin, June 26, 1906. At this meeting arrangements were made for a meeting at a later date for the purpose of organization. This meeting was held July 10, 1906, and at that time a constitution and by-laws were adopted and officers elected. The first officers were: Mrs. Jonathan P. Dolliver, president; H. O. Baldwin, vice president; Mrs. C. B. Hepler, secretary and treasurer, and H. M. Pratt, curator. The board of directors consisted of the president, secretary and curator and two additional members, O. M. Oleson and L. S. Coffin. Since that time the office of president has been filled by C. V. Findlay and Mrs. John F. Duncombe. H. M. Pratt has been curator of the society since its organization. The present officers (1912-1913) are: Mrs. John F. Duncombe, president; Mrs. C. B. Hepler, vice president; Guy Ryther, secretary and treasurer, and H. M. Pratt curator; and the additional members of the board of directors being O. M. Oleson and C. V. Findlay. The headquarters of the society are in the basement of the public library.

The first work of the society was the establishment of the custom of holding an annual Pioneers' day celebration in connection with the Chautauqua assembly. Through the kindness of the Chautauqua management, it has been possible to hold this gathering each year. The first observance of the day was Tuesday, August 7, 1906. The occasion was in the nature of an anniversary of the arrival of the United States troops at Fort Dodge fifty-six years before. In the forenoon a short program of pioneer reminiscences was given at the grounds. This was followed by a picnic dinner. The afternoon program opened with the ceremony of raising the "Stars and Stripes" on the new flag pole, which had been erected

on the high school grounds for the occasion, and which is still in use, a monument to the work of the Fort Dodge chapter of the D. A. R. This feature of the program was in charge of the D. A. R., assisted by the members of the G. A. R., Company G, I. N. G., and the Fifty-sixth Regiment Band, I. N. G. At the Chautauqua grounds military maneuvers were held by the militia and a concert was given by the regimental band. The address of the afternoon was delivered by Dr. B. F. Shambaugh of the University of Iowa, and Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver acted as presiding officer. At this first meeting a register was kept of all those attending who had been residents of the county forty years or more. This custom has been kept up each year since. The register shows a good attendance at each annual gathering. On account of lack of funds, the society has done little in the way of publication. The energies of the society have been spent principally in keeping up the observance of Pioneers' day. The society is an auxiliary member of the State Historical Society of Iowa, and was represented at the semi-centennial celebration of the adoption of the Iowa constitution held at Iowa City, March, 1907, and also at the meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Society, also held at Iowa City, May, 1910.

#### FORT DODGE COMMERCIAL CLUB

The Fort Dodge Commercial club was organized at a mass meeting held in the court room December 4, 1902. At this meeting about one hundred people were present. The meeting was called to order by Mr. F. T. Clark, who in turn called Mr. A. L. Brown to the chair. Mr. E. H. Williams acted as secretary.

The club as first organized was incorporated as a stock company with a capital stock of \$2,000, divided into shares of \$5.00 each. The payment for stock was to apply on the membership dues for the first year. The stock subscription plan was soon found to be impracticable, and instead memberships were issued with annual dues of \$10.00. These annual dues provide the funds for the general expenses of the club. When funds are needed for some particular purpose that requires a considerable amount of money they are raised by special subscriptions.

At the first meeting articles of incorporation and by-laws were presented by Mr. Clark, who had been instrumental in calling the meeting. The final adoption of the articles was deferred until the meeting for permanent organization, which was held January 14, 1903. A committee was also appointed to solicit the sale of stock. At a subsequent meeting this committee reported 104 subscribers.

The following temporary officers were elected to serve until the permanent organization: M. E. Springer, president; W. F. Maher, vice president; John Abel, treasurer; and E. H. Williams, secretary. The first board of directors consisted of J. B. Butler, W. U. Turpin, L. E. Armstrong, O. M. Oleson, M. J. Haire, F. T. Clark, R. O. Green, E. H. Williams, M. F. Healy, P. M. Mitchell, L. R. Dohs, A. C. Heath, John Abel, V. C. Colbert and E. G. Larson.

The first proposition ever presented to the Commercial club for action was one from the "Vigor-O-Health" Company, who desired to locate in Fort Dodge for the manufacture of their products. The first convention to be entertained by the club was that of the Upper Des Moines Editorial Association, which met in Fort Dodge, February 5, 6, 1903.





MEMBERS OF THE FORT DODGE COMMERCIAL CLUB AT "NOONDAY LUNCHEON," 1912



At the time the Commercial Club was organized the matter of creating a department of commerce as a part of the national administration was being talked of, and the newly organized club passed a resolution favoring the same. Yet at the same time club members, in addressing the meetings of the club, opposed the extension of rural free delivery and the establishment of a parcel post. The early records also show the appointment of a committee, whose duty was to endeavor to secure passes from the railroads for the various committees of the club which might from time to time be appointed to investigate factory propositions. It was at a meeting held February 26, 1903, that C. J. Crawford first presented a proposition for the erection of a much needed hotel, and which finally resulted in the building of the "Crawford," after many delays.

Since its organization the Commercial Club has entertained many propositions. Some have been good. Many have been bad. Some, that at first sight proved promising, failed. Yet in the total the club has had much to their credit. The securing of some of the best factories in the city has been due to their work. They have successfully entertained many conventions and have given Fort Dodge its reputation as an ideal convention city. It was largely due to Commercial Club efforts that the "Wahkonsa" hotel was built; and the electrolier system of lights on Central avenue is due to the work of a committee from the club.

At first the club had no regular meeting place, the meetings being generally held in the court room. The commissioner, however, had an office in the East Mason block and here the board of directors usually met. Later the club rented a hall in the Doud block; and January 1, 1912, they moved to the West Mason block, where in connection with the A. O. U. W. lodge they rent the entire third floor.

The by-laws provide for the hiring of a commissioner whose duty it is to take charge of the active work of the club. This office was first held by F. L. Harmon, and later by S. T. Meservey. The office was then combined with that of secretary and J. E. Downing was elected to the office.

In November, 1911, the club established the custom of having a business men's luncheon every Wednesday noon. At this luncheon there is usually a short program of addresses upon timely subjects. The annual meeting of the club is held the second Wednesday in January of each year, the regular meeting of the board of directors occurs the first Wednesday of each month.

The officers of the society, consisting of a president, vice president, secretary and treasurer are usually chosen from the board of fifteen directors. The work of the club is carried on by committees. The chairman of each committee is a member of the board of directors and the remaining members are selected from the membership at large.

The objects of the association as set forth in the articles of incorporation are as follows: "To secure cooperation from all classes of people in the community, representing commercial, mechanical, banking, real estate and professional interests, not to supersede or antagonize any existing business organizations, but by consulting and with united efforts to work for the common good of all in matters touching the general welfare of the city of Fort Dodge; to secure the location of manufacturing and other business enterprises in the city; to promote commercial progress and increase trade and industries; to acquire and disseminate commercial and economical information; to increase

acquaintance and harmony among the business and professional men of the city, using such means as may be best calculated to protect the interests and rights of citizens, looking chiefly towards the commercial development of the city and surrounding territory.

The principal officers of the association since its organization are as follows:

1904. L. R. Dohs, president; E. H. Williams, secretary; John Abel, treasurer.

1905. J. B. Butler, president; J. E. Downing, secretary; E. G. Larson, treasurer.

1906. J. B. Butler, president; J. E. Downing, secretary; E. G. Larson, treasurer.

1907. D. M. Woodward, president; E. F. Gates, secretary; E. G. Larson, treasurer.

1908. W. V. Mulroney, president; H. M. Pratt, secretary, C. E. Larson, treasurer.

1909. A. D. McQuilken, president; H. M. Pratt, secretary; C. E. Larson, treasurer.

1910. A. D. McQuilkin, president; H. M. Pratt, secretary; C. D. Case, treasurer.

1911. J. R. Mulroney, president; H. M. Pratt, secretary; C. D. Case, treasurer.

1912. J. R. Mulroney, president; H. M. Pratt, secretary; C. D. Case, treasurer.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE SPIRIT LAKE MASSACRE AND EXPEDITION

INKPADUTAH TAKES REVENGE—THE MASSACRE AT THE LAKES—CAPTIVES RETURN  
THE SPIRIT LAKE MONUMENT—NEWS OF MASSACRE REACHES FORT DODGE—  
RELIEF EXPEDITION ORGANIZED—JOHN F. DUNCOMBE'S STORY OF THE EXPEDITION  
—DEATH OF CAPTAIN JOHNSON AND WILLIAM BURKHOLDER—RETURN TO FORT  
DODGE.

During the spring of 1856, adventurous emigrants in search of claims and preemptions had reached northern Iowa. Settlements at Okoboji and Spirit Lakes embraced about fifty persons. The most of these settlers reached the lakes in the months of July and August, having little time to erect their cabins and prepare hay for their few cattle before winter set in. The winter of 1856-57 was one of unusual and persistent severity. Frequent storms covered the prairies with a depth of snow that made travel very difficult and completely cut off communication between the scattered settlements for weeks and months.

Most of the Indians had by this time removed from northwestern Iowa, but parties frequently returned to hunt and fish at their favorite resorts of former years. Inkipadutah, who often came with his band, had professed friendship for the whites in these isolated settlements, but those familiar with the Indian character were fearful lest he some day would take revenge upon them for the massacre of his family by Lott.

In February, 1857, Inkipadutah and his band appeared on the Little Sioux river in the northeastern corner of Woodbury county. They came ostensibly to hunt, but in reality they came to plunder. As they passed up the Little Sioux to the lake district they robbed and maltreated the settlers. The arms, ammunition, provisions and cattle were taken from them, leaving the settlers destitute and defenseless. As the snow was very deep and communication with other settlements impossible, they were compelled to submit to the many outrages the Sioux perpetrated.

The Indians reached the lakes in the early days of March and finally on the eighth day of that month began the outrages, which resulted in the deaths of more than one-half of the people at this settlement.

On the southeast side of the lake, near what is now known as Pillsbury Point, lived the Rowland Gardner and Harvey Luce families; on the east was the cabin occupied by Dr. I. H. Herriott, Bertell Snyder, William and Carl Granger; also on the east side were the cabins of James H. Mattocks, Joel Howe, Alvin Noble and Joseph M. Thatcher. Six miles to the northeast, on the west shore of Spirit lake, William Marble and wife resided.

While the Gardner family were at breakfast their cabin door was opened and in stalked fourteen Sioux, led by Inkpadutah. The Indians professed friendship, until they had eaten all of the available food, and until resisted by Luce, when attempting to take the guns and ammunition belonging to their hosts. At this point, Dr. Herriott and Carl Snyder entered and the savages withdrew. Mr. Gardner believing the entire settlement in danger urged the young men to assemble all the neighbors at his house in order to defend themselves. The young men, however, thought there was no danger and soon repaired to their own cabins.

After prowling about during the forenoon, the Indians approached the Mattocks' cabin, taking Gardner's cattle and shooting them on the way. The entire Mattocks' family was murdered; and in spite of a brave attempt on the part of Gardner to defend his family, he and they, with the exception of one daughter, were killed. This fourteen-year-old daughter, Abbie, was taken prisoner. In defending the Mattocks' family, Dr. Herriott and Carl Snyder lost their lives. Luce and Clark, who had started to warn the settlers, were overtaken and scalped. That night, with truly savage orgies, the Indians celebrated the slaughter of over twenty men, women and children.

On the morning of the ninth, they continued the massacre, taking as victims the Howe, Thatcher and Noble families with the exception of Mrs. Noble and Mrs. Thatcher, who were taken to the Indian camp as prisoners.

Later on, William Marble was treacherously shot and his wife taken captive. Before leaving Marble's Grove, the Indians peeled bark from a large tree and on the white surface pictured the record of their cruel deeds.

Not a person in this whole colony was spared, when Inkpadutah took vengeance upon the innocent for the massacre of his relatives by Lott and his stepson.

The Indians went northward to Springfield, Minnesota, where they again committed depredations, and allowed only a few to escape their butchery.

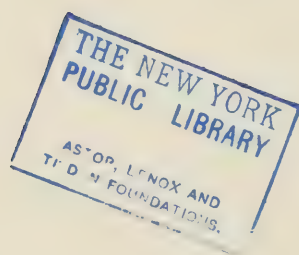
The four young women, who had been taken captive, were taken westward by the Indians: were subjected to innumerable cruelties; were compelled to cut wood and assist in camp drudgery. Mrs. Thatcher, after six weeks of terrible suffering, was cruelly forced to swim back and forth across the Big Sioux river until she was exhausted and drowned.

When news of the massacre at the lakes and of the capture of the four young women reached the Indian agency on Yellow Medicine river, the agent, Charles E. Flandreau, with S. R. Riggs and Dr. Thomas Williamson, a missionary, began to devise plans for the rescue of the captives. They finally succeeded in purchasing Mrs. Marble for one thousand dollars. She did everything in her power to effect the rescue of her two surviving companions. The Minnesota legislature appropriated ten thousand dollars to be used by the governor to secure the release of the two captives. Before Inkpadutah's camp was reached, however, Mrs. Noble had been beaten to death. Miss Gardner was purchased and delivered to Governor Medary, who paid the reward of twelve hundred dollars for her deliverance.

In commemoration of this event the twenty-fifth general assembly of Iowa enacted a law for the erection of a suitable monument at Spirit lake on the grounds where these scenes took place. Governor Jackson appointed as commissioners, Hon. C. C. Carpenter, Hon. John F. Duncombe, Hon. R. A. Smith, Mrs. Abbie Gardner Sharpe and Hon. Charles Aldrich. The location selected for the monu-



ST. PAUL'S GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Dedicated in 1886





ment is very close to the site upon which the Gardner cabin was located. The monument itself is composed of Minnesota granite, is 55 feet in height and rests upon a base, 14x14 feet. The following appears on the bronze tablets:

## NORTH TABLET

## Iowa Coat of Arms

## WEST TABLET

Roster of the Relief Expedition, Fort Dodge, March 24, 1857  
Major William Williams commanding

Company A—C. B. Richards, captain; F. A. Stratton, first lieutenant; L. K. Wright, sergeant; Solon Mason, corporal.

Privates—W. E. Burkholder, C. C. Carpenter, Julius Conrad, — Chatterton, J. W. Dawson, John Farney, Andrew Hood, William McCauley, E. Mahan, W. F. Porter; L. B. Ridgeway, R. A. Smith, O. S. Spencer, Silas Vancleave, G. W. Brizee, L. D. Crawford, Henry Carse, Wm. Defore, Wm. Ford, John Gales, Angus McBane, Michael Maher, W. P. Pollock, B. F. Parmenter, Winton Smith, G. P. Smith, C. Stebbins, R. U. Wheelock, D. Westerfield.

Company B—J. F. Duncombe, captain; James Linn, first lieutenant; S. C. Stevens, second lieutenant; W. N. Koons, sergeant; Thomas Calagan, corporal.

Privates—Jesse Addington, Hiram Benjamin, Orlando Bice, A. E. Crouse, Michael Cavanaugh, John Heffley, A. Burch, D. H. Baker, Richard Carter, R. F. Carter, Jere Evans, O. C. Howe, D. F. Howell, Jonas Murray, G. F. McClure, Michael McCarty, Robert McCormick, Daniel Okeson, J. M. Thatcher, John White, Washington Williams, A. S. Johnson, Daniel Morrissey, A. H. Malcames, J. N. McFarland, John O'Laughlin, Guernsey Smith, W. Searles, W. B. Wilson, Reuben Whetstone.

Company C—J. C. Johnson, captain; J. N. Maxwell, first lieutenant; F. B. Mason, second lieutenant; H. Hoover, sergeant; A. N. Hathaway, corporal.

Privates—Thos. Anderson, T. B. Bonewright, W. L. Church, H. E. Dalley, John Gates, James Hickley, M. W. Howland, W. K. Laughlin, F. R. Moody, J. C. Pemberton, Michael Sweeney, A. K. Tullis, G. R. Bissell, surgeon; James Brainard, Sherman Cassady, Patrick Conlan, John Erie, Josiah Griffith, H. C. Hillock, E. D. Kellogg, A. S. Leonard, John Nowland, Alonzo Richardson, Patrick Stafford, N. V. Lucas, C. Sherman, com'sy.

## EAST TABLET

The pioneer settlers named below were massacred by Sioux Indians, March 8-13, 1857. The barbarous work was commenced near this spot, and continued to a point north of Spirit Lake.

Robert Clark, Rowland Gardner, Francis M. Gardner, Rowland Gardner, Jr., Carl Granger, Joseph Harshman, Isaac H. Herriott, Joel Howe, Millie Howe, Jonathan Howe, Sardis Howe, Alfred Howe, Jacob Howe, Philetus Howe, Harvey Luce, Mary M. Luce, Albert Luce, Amanda Luce, William Wood, William Marble, James H. Mattock, Mary M. Mattock, Alice Mattock, Daniel

Mattock, Agnes Mattock, Jacob M. Mattock, Jackson A. Mattock, Robert Matthieson, Lydia Noble, Alvin Noble, John Noble, Enoch Ryan, Bertel E. Snyder, Joshua Stewart, wife and two children, Elizabeth Thatcher, Dora Thatcher, George Wood.

#### MEMORANDA

Mrs. Margaret Ann Marble, Mrs. Lydia Noble, Mrs. Elizabeth Thatcher and Miss Abbie Gardner were carried into captivity. Mrs. Marble was rescued, May 21, and Miss Gardner, June 27, 1857, through the efforts of Governor Sam Medary and Hon. Charles E. Flandrau, of Minnesota. Mrs. Noble and Mrs. Thatcher were murdered by the Indians.

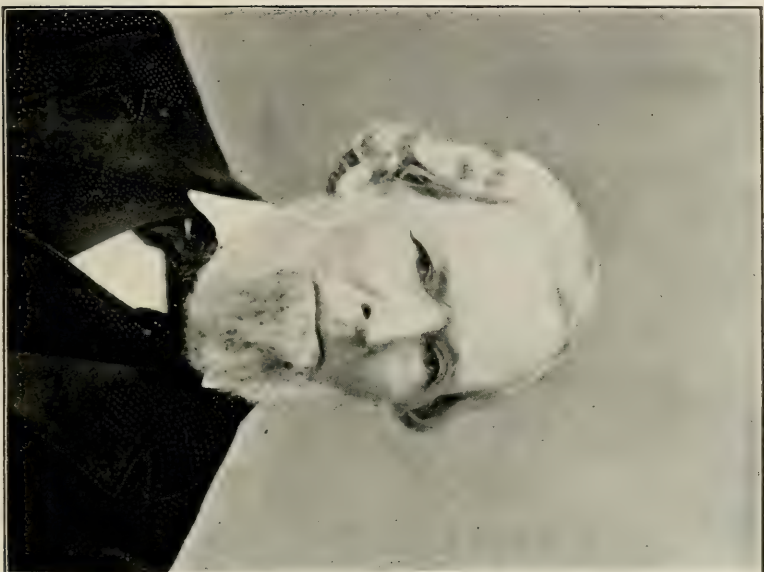
Captain J. C. Johnson, of Webster City, and Wm. E. Burkholder, of Fort Dodge, were frozen to death on the return march in Palo Alto county, April 4, 1857.

Persons who fled from the attack on Springfield, Minnesota, and were rescued by the relief expedition: John Bradshaw, David Carver, Mrs. S. J. Church and two children, Eliza Gardner, Geo. Granger, Mrs. Harshman and children, Mr. Harshman (son of the preceding) and wife, Morris Markman, Mrs. William Nelson and child, Jared Palmer, A. B. Shiegly, J. B. Skinner and wife, Mr. Smith and wife, Dr. G. B. N. Strong, wife and two children, John Stewart, Drusilla Swanger, J. B. Thomas, wife and five children.

#### THE SPIRIT LAKE EXPEDITION

The news of the destruction of the settlements around Spirit Lake was brought to Fort Dodge by O. C. Howe, R. U. Wheelock and B. F. Parmenter, who had taken claims in the neighborhood of Spirit Lake. They had started early in March to visit their claim, and reached the Thatcher cabin on the 15th. Unable to arouse anyone in the cabin, they opened the door and beheld the dead bodies of Noble and Ryan. Upon approaching the cabin of Mr. Howe, they found the mutilated bodies of seven women and children. Realizing that this was the work of the Indians, they hastened back to Fort Dodge to carry the news, and to secure aid. They reached the city on Saturday night, March 21, 1857. The next day a public meeting was called in the "old brick" school-house and the following day two companies were organized to go to the relief of the settlements. These two companies were company A, commanded by Captain C. B. Richards and Company B, commanded by Captain John F. Duncombe. They were joined by another company from Webster City, known as Company C, and commanded by Captain J. C. Johnson. These three companies were formed into a battalion and Major William Williams assumed the command. At the time, Major Williams had a commission from Governor Grimes, authorizing him, in case of Indian depredations to organize sufficient military force to protect the settlers.

The three companies were furnished with teams and wagons and with the supposed necessary supply of provisions, clothing and blankets; and with such arms and ammunition as could be furnished at the time, consisting of nearly every kind of gun, from double-barreled shot guns to the finest rifles. Thus equipped, the expedition left Fort Dodge on March 24, 1857.



E. H. ALBEE  
Agent Northwestern Stage Company



W. H. WRIGHT  
Express Manager, Iowa Falls to Fort Dodge

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



The following account of the expedition is taken from an address delivered by Hon. John F. Duncombe, the captain of Company B.

"The first day, the companies, after a hard fight with great drifts and enormous snow-banks, made only a distance of six or seven miles and camped close to the timber on the banks of Badger creek. The men rolled themselves in their blankets, covered their heads and lay down on the snow.

"The following day we shoveled snow, tramped it down for our teams, and when no other plan was possible, fastened a long rope to a wagon, and every man taking hold, hauled the wagon through banks so deep that the snow would pile up in front until it reached the top of the dashboard. After getting our wagons through such a bank we would haul our oxen and horses through places where it was impossible for them to travel.

"In this way we reached the point now known as Dakotah City, after wading the Des Moines river fifteen or twenty times, where there were places to drag our wagons over, as we could not get down to the river at any place where it was sufficiently frozen to carry our heavy loads. We had made about ten miles on this day, by dark.

"A few of the men found places to lodge in houses and sheds; others rolled in their blankets, sought the shelter of the groves or lay on the snow as on the preceding night.

"The following day the command started for McKnight's Point, a distance of about eighteen miles in a direct line northwesterly from Dakotah City. Our course lay over a rather low, flat prairie, which had gathered and retained the great bulk of the accumulation of the earlier winter storms. We were without guide, larkmarks or tracks of any kind to direct us. This necessitated having some one go ahead and find the best places for crossing the deep and almost impassable drifts.

"This duty was assigned to me and it necessitated double the amount of travel required of the command. During all the forenoon I kept two or three miles in advance of the companies, signaling back from high points the direction to be taken to avoid, so far as possible, the depressions in the ground which were filled with snow, in many places ten or twelve feet in depth. All this distance there was a crust on the snow on which a light man could sometimes walk five or six rods, but a heavier man would break through and go in to his hips, thus making the march exceedingly difficult and tiresome.

"At dark the companies were together about three or four miles back, and we were about the same distance from a grove of timber at McKnight's Point, on the west fork of the Des Moines river. We held a consultation and concluded it would be as easy to reach this timber as to return to the command, and immediately started for it. One of our number would go ahead for a few rods and the other two following his footsteps, at one time on the crust of the snow and at another time sinking down two or three, or more feet into the snow, wedged in by the hard crust which made it almost impossible to extricate ourselves for another plunge. Then another would change with the leader. We continued on in this way until we reached the grove.

"From McKnight's Point, the command, led by that brave, intrepid old soldier, Major William Williams, continued on, each day being a repetition of the preceding one, until we reached what was then called the West Bend and

beyond that the Irish Colony, located a few miles northwesterly from what is now the flourishing city of Emmetsburg, the growing capital of Palo Alto county. Here, we rested for a short time and were joined by several persons living in the settlement and by Hon. C. C. Carpenter and Angus McBane and others who happened to be there on business, but resided at Fort Dodge.

"After the command moved on from the Irish Colony, signs of Indians were found around the lakes in that neighborhood. A few cattle had been shot, and what appeared like moccasin tracks were seen and every little grove was searched.

"Near the lakes we saw in the distance some objects which seemed to be moving and were supposed to be Indians. A detail was sent ahead to investigate, and a nearer view revealed an ox-team and a sled.

"This showed plainly the presence of white people. As we approached, we found that they had mistaken us for Indians. They had put themselves in an attitude of defense, evidently intending to sell their lives as dearly as possible and determined never to fall into the hands of the savages alive. When they found us friends, the joy of these people, about seventeen or eighteen in number, can be better imagined than described. They were trying to escape from the town of Springfield, in Minnesota, where the Indians had been repulsed, but at the cost of one killed and several wounded.

"While we were at the lakes and after supplying these refugees with food, the appetites of our men, on account of the cold and severe labor, had nearly exhausted the amount of food supplied for the march, and we were reduced to half rations. Much of the time, however, we were supplied with raw meat, some of it beavers' meat, which was cooked by our night fires, each one furnishing a stick, fastening to it a piece of meat and holding it over the coals, until ready for supper. When there was no stick handy, a ramrod answered the purpose.

"For the last few days of the march we were constantly in expectation of meeting Indians, of whom every settler gave such information as best suited his fancy. This constant watchfulness, which required the stationing of guards at night, permitted but few hours of good, sound, restful sleep during the entire march. The labors of the men were of the most severe character. They were almost constantly shoveling snow and dragging out teams and wagons by ropes through the deep banks, traveling with sore, wet and swollen feet. To add to the difficulty, several became snow-blind.

"After meeting the refugees from Springfield, who would have perished but for our timely aid, all believed the Indians would follow them. This necessitated double diligence and vigilance. All were constantly on the watch after we left Mud Lakes. In order not to be taken by surprise a body of scouts was dispatched ahead of the main company to carefully examine the timber bordering on the lakes, and report any further signs of Indians that might be discovered.

"From this point no particular incident occurred worth relating until we reached Granger's cabin, near the Minnesota line, several miles above Estherville.

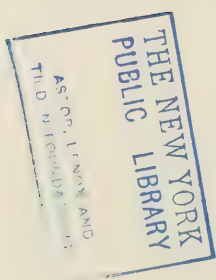
"At the Granger cabin a soldier from Fort Ridgely met us and reported what the soldiers from that point had done, and gave us what information he had relating to the Indians and the direction they had taken. He said that after their repulse at Springfield, they had hastily fled and were then probably a hundred miles northwest of the place where we were encamped for the night.



D. A. HAVILAND



MRS. HAVILAND (SERELIA W.)





"The officers then held a council, and all concluded the Indians had such a start that we could not overtake them, and by this time the sun had melted the snow to such an extent that the streams were rising rapidly and in many places were almost impassable.

"It was then decided to send a detail to bury the dead and find whether any were yet alive around the lakes. Volunteers were called for, and Captain Johnson of Company C, and many others, more than could go, volunteered. The names of this party, about twenty in all, have been preserved and it will be unnecessary for me to repeat them. Captain Johnson was placed in command by Major Williams, and we parted with these brave men, expecting to meet them on our return to the Irish colony.

"The balance of the command then started on the return march. The fast melting snow had raised the streams and in places they were almost impassable. After a hard, toilsome march, we finally reached the Irish colony, expecting to meet our men who had been sent to bury the dead. Captain Johnson never returned. William Burkholder never returned. The night before our arrival it turned cold and there was quite a blizzard. Captain Johnson and his detachment, as soon as they had buried the dead, started to cross from the lakes to our place of meeting. They became bewildered and disagreed as to the proper course to take, remaining all night with their frozen clothing and wet feet on the open prairie without shelter or food. In the morning those who had taken off their wet boots were unable to get them on. They separated into squads, each party taking the course that it considered right, and during the day most of them reached the place of meeting. Captain Johnson and William Burkholder, two as noble men as ever lived, were frozen to death and though for weeks a search was made, their bones were not found until years after, when they were identified by the rifle which Burkholder carried and had with him when he died. Many of those who came in were actually crazy, so that they did not recognize their companions for some time after. It has always been a mystery to me, that any of the detachment survived that terrible night. On the open prairie, in the neighborhood of the lakes, the storm was the worst that we had experienced up to that time and one of the worst ever known in Iowa. The hardships which these brave men experienced and endured on the march undoubtedly accustomed them to greater hardships and increased their powers of endurance, or not one would have been left to tell the tale of their sufferings. At the Irish colony, as we had but little food, we tried to purchase a steer to be killed to aid our commissary, George B. Sherman. The people refused to sell without the cash and we were compelled to take the animal by force.

"We then started down the Des Moines river, keeping on the hills to avoid the water, which by this time covered the bottom lands. About two hours before dark we arrived at Cylinder creek, which we found had risen so rapidly that it covered the flat land for nearly half a mile in width, for a depth of from two to four feet, while the main channel of the stream was fifty or sixty feet wide and very deep.

"Captain Richards and myself concluded to rig up a boat from a new wagon box, which we calked with the cotton from a bed-quilt, and taking Guernsey Smith from my company and Mr. Mason from his, we started across, hoping in this way to be able to get the remainder over. The wind, however, rose

suddenly from the northwest and blew so hard that although we baled constantly we barely reached the other shore before our boat was swamped and sunk, all getting more or less wet.

"Captain Richards, Smith and myself tried to reach the men on the other side by calling to them, but failed. We were exhausted and knew unless we could reach the cabin about three miles away the chances for the night would be poor indeed, as all our blankets were left with the men. As we could accomplish nothing more, we started as rapidly as we could go, with our wet feet, frozen boots and clothing, for the Shippey cabin, which we reached after dark. We secured a little bread, bacon and coffee and then sat around the fire drying our clothing, looking out of the door to see if there was any change for the better in the awful storm and wondering how it would be possible for the men to live through the night. This was one of the longest nights I ever experienced. It seemed like a month to me.

"As soon as we could see, we started back to the point where we had left the men. Captain Richards and myself reached the place through the blinding storm with the mercury away below zero and the wind blowing at a fifty mile rate, but the other men did not.

"When we reached Cylinder creek we could see that the men were all hidden from sight by the blankets and canvas coverings of the wagons and we were in great fear that all were frozen to death as there was not the least sign of life. We remained as long as we could stand it and then returned to Shippey's cabin. About three o'clock we again faced the storm and reached the place a second time opposite our men. Captain Richards and myself had brought a rope with us when we crossed over, and on our first trip had made great exertions to reach the men. We renewed our efforts at this time. I tied the rope around my body, Captain Richards taking the other end, and finding two boards of the wagon box, put them on the ice, and by moving one and then the other ahead of me while lying flat down tried to cross the stream, but on account of my weight constantly breaking the thin ice over the rapid portion of the stream, I found it impossible. Then Captain Richards, who was lighter than myself, tried the same experiment, I holding the end of the rope, but with no better success.

"At this time, however, I saw and talked with two of the men, who informed me that all were safe. With great coolness and presence of mind, the men piled up as close together as they could lie, covered themselves all over with the blankets, scarcely a person moving from Saturday evening until Monday morning, when the ice had frozen over so solidly that the loaded wagons and horses, as well as the men, crossed over in perfect safety.

"Owing to the lack of food the men at this point separated somewhat, going in squads with a view to securing sufficient supplies to last them until they should reach home.

"When the storm came to Cylinder creek, Major Williams rode back on a wagon to the Irish colony to look after the men of the detail sent to Spirit Lake to bury the dead, who had not yet arrived. He and the remainder of the company arrived at Fort Dodge on the 10th or 11th of April. All of those we had rescued arrived safely in as good form as could have been hoped for in their destitute and wounded condition.

"All of the command finally arrived safely except Captain Johnson and William Burkholder, who perished in the awful storm not far from the Irish colony, on the west side of the west fork of the Des Moines river. Some of the party, however, received injuries from the exposure on the march, from which they never recovered.

"I have doubts whether any body of men for the same length of time, on any march, ever suffered greater hardships, more constant exposure, more severe bodily labor, than these who composed the Spirit Lake Expedition."





## CHAPTER XIX

### BUILDING A RAILROAD

FORT DODGE & FORT RIDGLEY RAILROAD AND TELEGRAPH COMPANY ORGANIZED—  
FINANCING THE ROAD—GEORGE R. PEARSONS—A RACE FOR THE COUNTY LINE—  
MEETING THE REQUIREMENTS AS TO OPERATION—ROAD IS SOLD TO MINNEAPOLIS  
& SAINT LOUIS RAILROAD.

During the year 1877 the business men of Fort Dodge were aroused to action by the report that a railroad was to be built northwest of the city into the town of Humboldt. The chief promoter of this road was S. H. Taft, of Humboldt, and he had interested J. J. Smart, of Des Moines, in the enterprise. In addition the board of supervisors of Humboldt county had entered into an agreement to convey a considerable amount of swamp land as a bonus for building the road. The road was to be extended from Ames by way of Webster City to Humboldt, and thence to Rutland. The success of such a road would mean the loss of considerable business to the Fort Dodge business men. A public meeting was called, which was attended by men representing the various business interests of the city. Action was taken looking to the immediate building of a road into Humboldt county. A company was organized composed of the leading business men of the city and known as the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley Railroad & Telegraph Company. George R. Pearsons was chosen treasurer and general superintendent. The city and township voted a tax in aid of the enterprise, and the line of the proposed road was run to the south line of Humboldt county.

The original prospectus of the road shows that it was to be built narrow gauge width, from Fort Dodge in a northwesterly direction to the north line of the state in Kossuth or Emmet county, to connect with a railroad and telegraph company running in the direction of Fort Ridgley, Minnesota. The capital stock proposed was \$2,000,000 in shares of \$100 each, to be called in at the rate of ten per cent monthly, as the board of directors might direct, and the total indebtedness of the company was at no time to exceed \$1,000,000 in the aggregate.

The officers of the company were: Walter H. Brown, president; George W. Bassett, vice president; George R. Pearsons, treasurer and general superintendent; Gus T. Peterson, secretary, and Elliott E. Colburn, chief engineer.

The usual methods of raising additional funds with which to prosecute the work were resorted to in the way of taxes, personal subscriptions, and grants. At this time the number of inhabitants in Webster county was a little over 13,000 while the counties of Humboldt, Kossuth and Palo Alto had less. All of these counties as well as Pocahontas, Emmet, Clay and Dickinson were to be tributary to the road when it had reached Emmetsburg, a distance of fifty-three

miles, and it was the intention of the promoters to supply the territory west of Emmetsburg on the line of the Milwaukee road with fuel obtained from the coal mines adjacent to Fort Dodge.

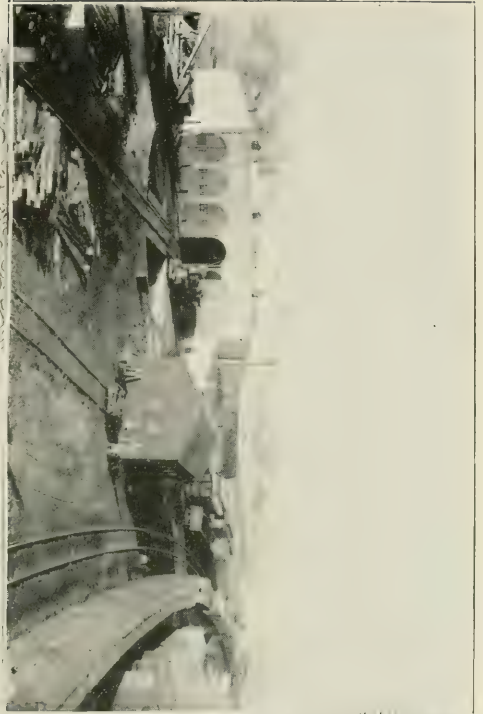
The plan adopted by the board of directors was to build the road on as cheap a scale as possible, using light iron and light engines, so as not to subject it to the necessity of a foreclosure of its bonds, as had been the case with so many western roads, and it was confidently believed that with the aid of the people in the way that had been proposed and had already been started, by subscriptions of stock in the various townships along the line, and from private subscriptions that this object would be accomplished.

The level grade of the road, which was to be ballasted with good gravel, and the lack of curves, would enable the line to be operated at a light expense, and it was believed that the business which could be secured with connecting lines would enable the officers to pay a good dividend to the stockholders, besides paying interest on the bonds, the total amount of which was to be \$650,000 for one hundred miles of road, or \$6,500 per mile, with seven per cent gold bearing interest coupons secured by trust deed.

Everything looked well on paper. It was easily figured out that the road would be a great success once it was put in operation and would add greatly to the prestige of Fort Dodge as a commercial center. Friends of the road were dispatched to adjoining counties to solicit stock and urge upon the people the advisability of voting a tax. The progress made in the way of securing taxes was only fair. Humboldt county voted not only taxes, but swamp lands as well. While there was a certain commercial jealousy existing between the towns of Dakotah City and Humboldt, the tax was at last voted and the "knockers" defeated.

The contract drafted by the board of supervisors contained numerous conditions which at the time looked easy enough, but proved exceedingly strenuous for the company to comply with. It was required that the company should have the line in running order and be able to maintain a speed of fifteen miles an hour over the county line by January 1, 1879. The motive power, however, was not mentioned, and this slight oversight enabled the company to comply with the condition in a most amusing manner.

Webster county voted a subsidy of \$38,000 and Humboldt county \$35,000, in addition to 7,000 acres of swamp lands. This was financial foundation sufficient to warrant the promoters starting and in the spring of 1878 work was started. In the east part of Fort Dodge on a vacant lot is still to be seen a relic of the first grading done for the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley road. The summer was a wet season and the work of grading and hauling the rails by team was greatly retarded. Several bad sloughs caused much trouble in getting a grade over. George R. Pearsons, who had personal charge of the work, was a giant in strength and he threw his whole reserve force of energy and power into the work with a determination born of desperation. It was told of him that he used to start with a rail in each hand on the run up the grade, so anxious was he to reach the county line of Humboldt and have the road completed before the expiration of the time limit for doing the work. The wet weather and other drawbacks experienced, which necessitated great exposure, soon told on this man of herculean strength, and in time brought him home to a sick bed. The members of the



MASON CITY AND FORT DODGE RAILROAD DEPOT AND ROYAL HOUSE (1897)





directory felt that their project had been dealt a hard blow by this bit of bad news, but there were others who rallied to the rescue. A red-headed Irishman, who had charge of the men during Mr. Pearson's absence, proved an unknown hero. "Billy" O'Brien showed them he knew a few things about railroad building, and as fall came on and the weather continued bad, with the sloughs open and roads heavy, he threw his great strength into the work of reaching the goal, which was the Humboldt county line. Small freight cars were run by horse or mule power from the supply yard at Fort Dodge to the point where the graders were at work. It was the custom of the directors to lend a hand in loading these cars when they arrived, and otherwise making themselves useful in the work. The near approach of the first of the year and the continued bad weather served to bring out all of the combined energy of the force engaged in constructing the road, and it was seen that something must be done to reach the Humboldt line in time. The recovery of Mr. Pearson from his sickness brought out a plan of operation which was adopted at once. Three shifts of men were put at work. There was no let-up in the race. Every man contributed his every pound of muscle and energy to the work. With only a margin of a day or two, the rails were laid over the county line and Vice President Bassett, watch in hand, with six picked men passed over the county line on a handcar at a rate of speed exceeding fifteen miles an hour.

Through the town of Badger and on northwest the work progressed. Many people who ride over the Minneapolis & St. Louis road wonder why it is so crooked, when the prairie on either side would easily admit of a straight track without additional cost for grading. This was due to a plan inaugurated at the first inception of the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley survey. The corners of every other section are traversed to enable the company to secure additional subsidy for its construction.

The work had progressed to a point across the Des Moines river known as the Jones farm when negotiations were opened with the Minneapolis & St. Louis road, which at that time came as far south as Livermore. Their survey ran through the town of Belmond and they were seeking a southern outlet. In the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley road they saw a connecting link which would serve their purpose to a good advantage, and the officials at once laid before the local company a proposition to buy the road. A condition of the sale was that the local company should continue the work of construction and deliver it to them complete to Livermore.

The business men of Fort Dodge, who had become interested in the road at its inception and had been most enthusiastic, were more than willing to entertain the proposition, as they had in the brief time they had been connected with the enterprise been fully satisfied with railroad building. In fact the very promising things which at first looked so certain had gradually faded from view and the prospects of ultimate success were on the wane when the Minneapolis & St. Louis hove in sight with their proposition to buy. It did not take the remaining seven members of the board long to reach an agreement. Several of the members who had stuck to the enterprise from the first and had absorbed the stock of those who became frightened at the outcome, were joyous over the prospects of getting out without loss to themselves. Even at that the Minneapolis & St. Louis Company had made a good deal. And so did the local company, for steel rails

which sold at \$33.00 to the Fort Dodge Company advanced the next year to \$60.00.

Upon the completion of the road to Livermore an excursion was run to celebrate the completion. This was in 1879, and the Fort Dodge depot at the time was in the extreme eastern part of the city. Shortly after the first excursion was run from Fort Dodge to Minneapolis. Both were great events at the time and were liberally patronized by the settlers.

Shortly after the Minneapolis & St. Louis had acquired the Fort Dodge & Fort Ridgley the officers of the road concluded to change the entrance into Fort Dodge and come in around the north, west and south sides in order to allow them to continue the road south. Accordingly, they set about to secure the right of way and in doing so found that it would be necessary to pass through the south line of the Oakland cemetery near the border. Inasmuch as this land could not be condemned, the officers took up the matter with the board and practically allowed the cemetery board to name its own price and impose such conditions upon the road as were necessary, no doubt believing that all would turn out well. One of the conditions was that a platform should be built close to the main traveled road and adjacent to a main grade crossing, which would be used for funeral trains which were to be provided the town during the spring season when the roads were impassable. Another condition was that all trains should be run very slow over the grade crossing and in case a funeral procession was passing at the time the train should come to a full stop. It is needless to say that none of these conditions imposed by the cemetery board were ever respected, much less carried out, with the result that one of the members of the board, who was a leading attorney, brought suit against the road and was awarded a verdict of \$300.00, which was collected. The conditions since, however, have never been enforced.

## CHAPTER XX

### THE COMING OF THE "CHARLES ROGERS"

BUILDING THE "CHARLES ROGERS"—CAPTAIN BEER'S STORY—HOMEWARD BOUND—  
FIRST STEAMBOAT TO FORT DODGE—PROMISE OF RIVER NAVIGATION—A "SOCIABLE  
SOIREE."

In the spring of 1859 the business men of Fort Dodge organized a stock company for the purpose of raising funds to build a steamboat to navigate the Des Moines river. The stock was readily taken and Captain Aaron F. Blackshere and others were sent to Pittsburgh to superintend the building of the boat. A small sternwheel boat of fifty-ton capacity, with adjustable smokestack and pilot house, so as to enable it to go under the bridge at Des Moines, was built, launched and sent by the way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to Keokuk, then up the Des Moines to Fort Dodge. The name of this boat was "Charles Rogers."

Captain Beers has related the story of the maiden trip of this boat as follows:

"I was sent by the Fort Dodge Navigation Company to Pittsburgh to bring back a steamboat to navigate the Des Moines river. Left Fort Dodge July 21, 1858. Went down the Des Moines river to Keokuk in a little boat that was built here; went from there to Pittsburgh by rail. Arrived at Pittsburgh on the 6th of August; on the 9th of August closed the contract with Charles Rogers for a steamboat with a hull seventy-six feet long, fifteen feet wide, with two cylinders ten and twelve inches in diameter, and a three-foot stroke.

"The boat was built according to contract, the price agreed upon being \$2,250, of which \$175 was paid down, and by agreement the rest was to be arranged before I left Pittsburgh. The boat was completed in the early part of October and Mr. Henry Carse came from Fort Dodge to Pittsburgh with some money and we made a payment of \$1,100 all told, and left Pittsburgh with \$13 for expense money, on the 14th of October, 1858.

"I hired a greenhorn for a pilot, and being a greenhorn myself did not know any better. We got aground on a glass house riffle three or four miles below Pittsburgh. It cost us two hundred bushels of coal which we gave a steamboat, to get off. We discharged our pilot, and got a new one named Elliott. We agreed to pay him \$40.00 to take us to Cincinnati, which seemed to be a very large price as we only had \$13.00 in money, and were leaving Pittsburgh \$1,500 in debt, secured by notes which were to run two, four and six months. These notes were secured by real estate which Mr. Carse and myself owned in Iowa.

"We were five days going to Cincinnati. The first day we earned \$1.00, the second about \$10.00, by carrying passengers, freight and towing, and when we



arrived in Cincinnati had money to pay Mr. Elliott, our pilot, and made some necessary changes in machinery amounting to about \$25.00.

"We left Cincinnati about the 20th of October, got aground about five miles below, which took \$5.00 to get off. We had two pilots engaged to take us to St. Louis for \$75.00, which also was a very risky transaction, as we did not have over \$10.00 when we left Cincinnati.

"The school boys of that day all thought the 'Description of Blennerhasset Island,' by Wm. Wirt, the grandest thing ever written and I was anxious to see the place and kept a keen watch for the island. When we neared it we found it was just an overgrown piece of land that did not amount to anything at all. We passed through the locks at Louisville, which I understand they have since made a very fine work, but at that time a large steamboat could hardly go through.

"We did not have anything of interest happen until we reached Evansville. There we paid the last dollar we had for provisions. We had about a \$16.00 freight bill to collect at Cairo. The freight consisted of furniture, which was on deck. About two hours before we arrived in Cairo, as we had no tarpaulin with which to cover us, the furniture got wet, having a little shower, and the consignees refused to pay the freight bill, which was a very serious disaster to young fellows without money. To add to our trouble, the fireman had burned out a grate bar and we could not make steam, and were in constant fear that the wharfmaster would come down and demand \$3.00 for wharfing, a sum of money that we did not have, the failure to pay which would render us liable to be tied up for debt.

"After a little deliberation, we took the fenders off the side of the boat and got up steam enough to leave the harbor, ran up the Mississippi about fifteen miles, when we came to a drift pile of probably an acre or two; we landed and commenced to put drift wood on the boat to use for fuel. Worked all night, left the drift pile about 10 o'clock in the morning, going up the river about eight miles an hour cheerfully. About 12 o'clock we came upon the wreck of a steamboat, a party being on board tearing off the machinery. They were Pittsburgh men, well known to the engineer and had grate bars of the same pattern as our own, and gave us half a dozen with which to repair our furnace. We had been obliged to keep wood in the place of the grate bar and after these were given us we did not have to watch it so carefully.

"A new trouble now presented itself, our last provisions were used up for breakfast that morning. The meat fryings were considered the perquisites of the cook and kept in a receptacle called the 'slush tub;' these, with half a barrel of flour, were the only things eatable on board.

"We continued our way up the river until about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when we passed a long, narrow island, with large quantities of cord wood lying upon it—being literally covered, in fact. I asked the pilot whose wood that was. He said it was anybody's wood, that it had drifted down from wood yards perhaps two hundred or three hundred miles up the river. I told him we wanted that wood and would stop right now and get some of it. He swung the boat into the island at the first chance to land and we commenced to throw off the drift wood and put on the cord wood in its place. I went to the engineer with the request that he go fishing immediately, as he had a fine supply of fishing tackle. He





A. F. BLACKSHERE  
President Fort Dodge Navigation Company, 1858



MRS. A. F. BLACKSHERE (NANCY D.)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

laughed at me, saying there were no fish there, but that he would fish to accommodate me. He cut up hemp packing, picked it up fine like oakum. Mixed flour with it and made it into little balls about as fine as marbles and put them upon the hooks for bait. Inside of fifteen minutes he was having good success, catching channel cat that would weight from two to four pounds apiece. The cook quit carrying wood to prepare one of the finest dinners of fish and biscuit that anybody ever ate. The fishing continued until after dark, and we had fish enough to last us as long as they would keep. We did not get out of fish until we reached Hannibal, Missouri, which was three or four days afterwards. We stayed at the island all night, continuing our way to St. Louis in the morning.

"We arrived at St. Louis on Sunday morning, having been two weeks on the way from Pittsburgh. We made fast to the guard of the 'Prima Dona,' a large lower river boat, and settled with the pilots the best way we could without paying them any money, which was a very difficult thing to do. We kept away from the levies for fear of the wharfmaster, an officer we did not wish to see. Our pilots were going on the 'Prima Dona,' and they were very well pleased to find her in port.

"We left St. Louis in the course of an hour without a pilot; came up the river to Hannibal, Missouri, discharged our cargo of furniture from the hold of the vessel, receiving a freight bill of \$75.00. As we were about ready to leave Hannibal the 'Pianola,' a large tramp steamer with a big cargo, and covered with passengers, on her way from Pittsburgh to Minnesota, landed against the 'Charles Rogers,' which, being without freight, pushed about twenty-five feet out of the levy.

"The 'Pianola' made a very short stay and the mate came aboard and says, 'Boys, we pushed you out there in pretty bad shape; if you will give us the end of your lines we'll pull you off when we go out.' We passed him a line; the 'Pianola' backed into the river and piled out nearly 200 feet of slack line, which, when it came, brought out our boat into the river so quickly as to throw every man down on the boat, as we were not guarding against it, and turned the bow of our boat entirely around down stream, very much to the amusement of the crew and passengers of the 'Pianola,' whose laughter and shouts of derision were very hard to endure. We already had a good pressure of steam and were soon going up the river in pursuit of the 'Pianola.' As I never steered a steamboat in a race before, we ran too close to the 'Pianola' and we overhauled her rapidly and the shouts and laughter ceased. The 'Pianola' being much the largest boat had a tendency to draw our boat right in alongside of them, but as we were running about twice as fast as they were, we went by without coming in contact, missing within about ten feet, and we soon left the 'Pianola' behind. We continued up the river and lost sight of the boat. For a day or two before we had been having very rainy weather, and when we arrived at the mouth of the Des Moines river we saw a big freshet coming out of the river. The Mississippi river was very low. We landed at Keokuk an hour later, and immediately began negotiations with the firm of Lord & King, wholesale and retail dealers on the levies, by which they agreed to load us a cargo for Des Moines and send along a man who should pay our expense bills and take the amount out of our freight charges. We were successful in our deal, and in the forenoon the next day, we were on our way to Des Moines with a cargo worth at least \$500. Mr. King

came along as super-cargo. Frank Davidson came along as pilot—he afterwards became Captain Frank Davidson, but at that time, however, was simply pilot. We were four or five days making the round trip to Des Moines and immediately loaded again at Keokuk on our second trip. When about thirty miles below Des Moines coming up, we met Mr. Aaron F. Blackshere, who had come down from Fort Dodge in a small row boat which he had built himself. He was so elated at meeting us that he turned his boat adrift and came aboard the steamboat.

“Mr. Blackshere had an interest in the boat. He was president of the Navigation Company, and as long as we had money to pay postage, Mr. Carse and myself had written to him at least twice a week, right along. He also knew our change of fortune when we began to do business in Keokuk. We received him on board with cheers and many blasts of the whistle. He was the first Fort Dodge man we had seen, and we felt as though we had an experience which would last a man his natural lifetime.

“We made about three trips to Des Moines that fall, earned about money enough to pay off our crew, and send one hundred dollars to Pittsburgh.

“Mr. Blackshere was very much opposed to our running nights. He thought it was taking great risks to run at night in a river so full of snags and obstructions, as the Des Moines river was at that time, but Mr. Carse and myself thought we would rather face the dangers of the river than take the chances of being overtaken by the sheriff in the spring, when our notes should come due and we would not have the money to pay them. The weather became very cold about the last of November and we were caught in a very heavy ice, and made our way very slowly from Des Moines to Bentonsport through the heavy slush ice. On arriving at Bentonsport, the engineer had allowed steam to get so low that he was unable to land through the shore ice, which extended about one hundred rods above the dam. The best he could do was to crowd the boat against the ice, and we were being slowly forced over the dam by the current. The mate and two men threw the ice boat out onto the ice and jumped after it. All broke through, but they succeeded in crawling out and crawling onto the ice. A line was thrown to them and they took it ashore, crawling one hundred feet on the ice before they could stand up, the ice being so very thin. The first line parted after they had made it fast to the shore. They came back and we gave them a second line, attaching a small line to it, and throwing it to them so that they could pull it out. They took the large line ashore rapidly, and that held. That pulled us in for twenty or thirty feet through the shore ice, and the stern of the boat was within sixty feet of the dam, over which the river was plunging with a forty-foot fall. We stretched two lines from the bow of the boat to the shore, laid plank down on the thin ice, and landed our twenty passengers, who until then were not aware of the danger they were in, and never did know how near they had been to an icy grave. Mr. Blackshere sold out his interest in the ‘Charles Rogers’ the next day, that being late in the fall of 1856.

“The ice all went out in three or four days and the freight was transferred to a farmer’s barn and the boat went into harbor six miles below.

“We laid the boat up for the winter about eighteen miles below Ottumwa on the north bank of the river. Mr. Blackshere came to Fort Dodge to see if he could raise money enough to help us out of our financial troubles. But the

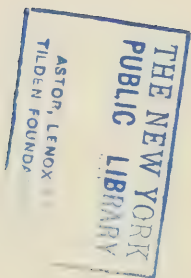




BENJAMIN F. GRAYSON  
Barly real-estate dealer



LEOPOLDO MARICLE  
First township clerk, Washington township



people were feeling the full weight of the panic of 1857 and the money was not to be had. On the 23d of February the ice went out of the river and we started the boat again. Mr. Carse took a school near where the boat was tied up and he did not come on the boat for a week or two after we started, as his school had not closed. We made two or three trips right up and down before the schoolhouse, and he was pretty anxious to join us. We continued carrying freight and passengers between Keokuk and Des Moines until some time in May, when we loaded freight for a wholesale firm for Fort Dodge. There were two firms, Connadle & Smith, and Chittenden & McGavic, and I have forgotten which of the firms sent the cargo. We had several times endeavored to get a cargo to Fort Dodge before that, but it was hard work to convince those men that we could come up the river to Fort Dodge. It was also necessary to get a little acquainted with them in order to establish confidence in our ability to perform our contract. Fort Dodge people were very impatient for us to come up here, and I had received some very caustic letters from one or two of them because we had not come before.

"The water was high, and on our arrival at Des Moines we took off the wheel faces, so as to get under the bridge at Des Moines. We did not get below that bridge again until we had made five trips to Fort Dodge. We arrived in Fort Dodge about the middle of May; it was a small place, perhaps five hundred people, but the enthusiasm with which we were received could hardly be believed by the citizens now, and it was such a greeting as no man could ever forget in his natural lifetime. They looked upon the arrival of the 'Charles Rogers,' the first steamboat that had ever landed at Fort Dodge, as their salvation, establishing this point as a head of navigation, and regarding this as the commencement of similar future enterprises.

"The nearest railroad station was one hundred and seventy miles away, and with steamboat connections with the commercial world, the future was bright.

"Five trips were made from Des Moines and we made two trips of thirty or forty miles below Fort Dodge after lumber for a courthouse. The lumber consisted of very long joists and heavy timbers. The water becoming low, we were warned to leave the river, and did leave on the 29th of June. We had a load of freight to come up, and did come up as far as Bentonsport. We discharged our cargo at Bentonsport on the last trip and left the river on the 29th of June, 1859. The next year the river was so low that it was not navigable."

Mr. John F. Duncombe, editor of the Fort Dodge Sentinel, in the issue of April 7, 1859, describes the arrival of this boat thus:

"Yesterday will be remembered by many of our citizens with feelings of extreme delight for many years to come. By the politeness of Capt. F. E. Beers, of the Charles Rogers, in company with about one hundred and twenty ladies and gentlemen of the town, we enjoyed the first steamboat pleasure excursion on the Upper Des Moines river. The steamboat left the landing at Colburn's ferry about two o'clock and after crossing the river and loading with coal from the mines, started for the upper ferry. All our citizens are well aware of the shallow ford on the river at the rapids at this place, which is at the head of the island at the mouth of Soldier creek, where the river divides into two equal channels. The steamer passed up over the rapids in the west

channel with perfect ease. At the mouth of Lizard creek the boat 'rounded to' and passed down the eastern channel of the river at race horse speed. The scene was one of intense interest. The beautiful plateau on which our town is built was covered with men, women and children. The river bank was lined with joyful spectators. Repeated hurrahs from those on the boat and on the shore filled the air. The steamer passed down the river about six miles and then returned. Old grudges were settled, downcast looks brightened, hard times were forgotten. Everybody seemed perfectly happy. We had always believed that the navigation of our river was practical, but to know it, filled our citizens with more pleasure than a fortune. We felt like a boy with a rattlebox, 'only more so.' The Fort Dodge steamboat enterprise has succeeded in spite of sneers and jeers. Long may the friends of the enterprise live to remember the first pleasure excursion at Fort Dodge."

As Captain Blackshere came steaming up the river for the first time, he blew the whistle so long and loud that the citizens imagined a Mississippi river fleet had arrived, and before he could land at the levee and make fast the bow line, the banks of the stream were lined with men, women and children anxious to get a sight of the newcomer.

At a public meeting of the citizens, held at the schoolhouse that evening, Major Williams presiding, a vote of thanks was tendered Capt. F. E. Beers, Henry Carse, A. F. Blackshere and others associated with them in this steamboat project, and the merchants were urged to patronize the Charles Rogers in preference to any other boat.

The citizens of Fort Dodge also gave a dance at the Masonic Hall in honor of the coming of the first steamboat loaded with freight for that port. The invitation cards for that social function were in the following form:

### SOCIABLE SOIREE

WE DANCE AT MASONIC HALL THURSDAY EVENING NEXT  
WILL YOU COME?

#### MANAGERS

Maj. Wm. Williams  
Hon. J. M. Stockdale  
Hon. C. C. Carpenter  
Hon. L. L. Pease  
J. D. Strow

Hon. W. N. Meservey  
Hon. Thos. Sargent  
A. M. Dawley  
Israel Jenkins  
Geo. W. Reeve

W. W. White

#### FLOOR MANAGERS

James B. Williams

A. F. Watkins

D. D. Merritt

Fort Dodge, May 23rd, 1859.



## CHAPTER XXI

### HISTORY OF THE RIVER-LAND GRANT

BY C. L. LUCAS

MAKING THE DES MOINES RIVER NAVIGABLE—CONTROVERSY AS TO MEANING OF TERMS OF THE GRANT—THE DES MOINES NAVIGATION AND RAILROAD COMPANY—STEAM ROADS INSTEAD OF STEAMBOATS—EVICTING SETTLERS—TARDY RECOMPENSE.

No legislative act has ever affected the interests of the people of the Des Moines valley in so great a measure as the act known in history as the Des Moines River-Land Grant; nor has any land grant made to the state for any purpose created so much excitement and sorrow as it has.

In the first place it was a great mistake for anyone to have supposed that the Des Moines river could have been made navigable by any process of improvement. The only excuse that can be offered is the fact that at and preceding the date at which this grant was made there was a greater volume of water in the river than there has been since that date. All the streams of an unimproved country contain a larger volume of water than they do after the country is improved. At that time there were no railroads in the state; the need of means of transportation was the chief reason for the effort to improve the river and make it navigable.

The Des Moines river-land grant was passed and became a law August 8, 1846. Just who it was that formulated this act is not generally known, but as the act was passed by congress about four months before Iowa became a state, the grant must first have been proposed by A. C. Dodge, who was then the territorial delegate in congress, and through his influence, most likely, it was placed before the committee on territories, of which Stephen A. Douglas was chairman and by him placed on its passage.

The wording of this act was not sufficiently specific to prevent differences of opinion as to its meaning. The language of the act first says that the grant was made for the improvement of the navigation of the Des Moines river, from its mouth to the Raccoon fork; and then follows the language defining the grant to be "a moiety in alternate sections of the public lands (remaining unsold, and not otherwise disposed of, encumbered or appropriated), in a strip five miles in width on each side of the river to be selected within said territory, by an agent or agents, appointed by the governor thereof, subject to the approval of the secretary of the treasury of the United States."

If the language defining the grant had been as specific as that defining the

extent of the improvement to be made, there would have been no trouble in defining its extent. The failure to fully define the extent of the grant brought about different opinions and different rulings by officers who had to transact the business relating to the grant.

On the 17th of October, 1846, a little over two months after the passage of this act, the commissioners of the general land office at Washington made a request of the governor of the territory, that he appoint an agent to select the land under the river grant, giving it as his opinion at the same time, that the grant extended only to the Raccoon fork of the Des Moines river. This was the first official opinion as to the extent of the grant ever given. There is not much doubt that this opinion was strictly in accord with the original intent of the grant.

On the 17th of December the territorial authorities designated the odd numbered sections as the lands selected under this soon to be vexatious grant. This selection included every odd section in five miles of the Des Moines river below the Raccoon fork.

This was the last act under the river-land grant, for eleven days from that date the territory was admitted into the Union as a state, and the territorial officers stepped down and out, and were succeeded by the state officers. The state authorities accepted the selection made by the territorial agent January 9, 1847, which was the first act done by the state authorities relating to the business of this grant, but not the last one by any means.

On the 24th of February following, the state created a board of public works, and to it was assigned the work of construction and management of the river improvement, and the care, control, sale, disposal and management of the lands granted to the state by the act of 1846.

This board was elected by a majority of the voters of the state at an election held on the first Monday in August, 1847. It consisted of a president, secretary and treasurer, each of whom took the oath of office on the 22d day of September, 1847. The names of this board were president, Hugh W. Sample; secretary, Charles Corkey; treasurer, Paul Brattain. After filing their bonds and taking the oath of office on the date above named, they entered upon the discharge of their duties.

On the 17th of February, 1848, the commissioner of the general land office in an official communication to the secretary of the board of public works, gave it as the opinion of his office that the river-land grant extended the whole length of the river within the state. This was the second opinion of this same officer, the last one being the exact counterpart of the first. This ruling was the beginning of the confusion, misery and woe of this historic land grant.

On the 19th of June, 1848, the president of the United States, without regard to these rulings, if he knew that such ruling existed, placed on the market by proclamation some of the lands above the Raccoon fork. Here were the acts of two officials relating to the extent of the river-land grant. This conflict of opinion led to a correspondence between the officers of the state and the United States, which resulted in the promulgation of an opinion of the secretary of the treasury of the United States, on March 2, 1849, to the effect that the grant extended to the source of the river. The secretary of the treasury who rendered



REV. J. J. DOLLIVER ("FATHER DOLLIVER")



HON. M. D. O'CONNELL  
Solicitor, United States Treasury (1897-1916)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



this opinion was Hon. Robert J. Walker, in the last days of the administration of President Polk.

By reason of this ruling, on the first day of the following June, the commissioner of the general land office directed the receivers of the local land offices to withhold from sale all the odd numbered sections in five miles of the river above the Raccoon fork.

Up to this time, March 2, 1849, four rulings or conclusions had been made and acted upon. As has already been stated, the commissioner of the general land office had decided first that the river-land grant extended only to the Raccoon fork, but in a subsequent ruling decided that the grant extended to the north line of the state. President Polk's proclamation of June 19, 1848, placing the odd numbered sections north of the Raccoon fork upon the market shows that he did not think the grant extended above the fork. But the official opinion of his secretary of the treasury, Robert J. Walker, given March 2, 1849, to the effect that the grant extended to the north line of the state seems to have changed his views so much that his proclamation was withdrawn and the sale of the odd sections above the Raccoon fork by the government discontinued.

The next ruling was made by General Thomas Ewing, who under the new administration of President Taylor was appointed to fill the newly created department of secretary of the interior, to which all matters pertaining to the public lands had been assigned by law.

On the 6th of April, 1850, Mr. Ewing declined to recognize the grant as extending above the Raccoon fork, without an explanatory act on the part of congress. The state appealed this ruling to President Taylor, who turned the matter over to Reverdy Johnson, his attorney general. Mr. Johnson decided that the grant extended to the north line of the state and that the ruling of Robert J. Walker on the 2d of March, 1849, was a final adjudication of the subject. This decision settled the question until the death of President Taylor, which occurred July 10, 1850. Mr. Fillmore, the vice president, was sworn in and a new cabinet was chosen.

On the 29th of October, 1851, the question of the extent of the river-land grant came up again and it was discussed by Mr. Fillmore's cabinet and it was decided to recognize the claim of the state and approve the selection of the odd sections above the Raccoon fork and to permit the state to go on with disposal of the lands without prejudice to other claimants.

After this ruling the question of extent of the grant rested until 1860, of which more will be said further on in this article.

Up to the date of December, 1853, the state, through its board of public works, carried on the work of improving the river, and the sale of the lands included in the grant. A land office for the sale of these lands had in the meantime been established at Ottumwa, Iowa.

On January 15, 1849, an act passed the legislature to reorganize the board of public works, making their official terms three years instead of two, but the first term of the secretary was to be two years, and that of the treasurer one year. This would bring about the election of one of the three members of the board every year instead of electing all three of them at one time. The election was held on the first Monday in August, 1849, and the following gentlemen were

chosen: President, William Patterson; secretary, Jesse Williams; treasurer, George Gillaspv.

The wording of this reorganizing act shows that the law makers of 1849 were not altogether satisfied with the doings of the board of public works for the two preceding years.

The next two years' experience with the reorganized board was but little more satisfactory than that of the first board. The result was that in February, 1851, an act of the legislature abolished the board of public works, and in lieu of it the offices of commissioner and register of the Des Moines river improvement were created and filled by appointment of the governor. The gentlemen appointed to fill the new offices were: For commissioner, Ver Planck Van Antwerp; register, George Gillaspv. The legislature seems to have been very hard to please or else the men so far chosen were a very unsatisfactory lot. At all events the legislature of 1853 made a law providing that the commissioner and register should be elected by the voters of the state at an election to be held on the first Monday in April, 1853. The gentlemen elected were: For commissioner, Josiah H. Bonney; register, George Gillaspv. In 1855 William McKay was elected commissioner, and in 1858 William C. Drake was elected, and in 1860 the office was abolished. In 1855 John C. Lockwood was elected register, and in 1857 that office was abolished.

The legislative act of 1863 providing for the election of these officers also empowered them to enter into a contract with some individual or company to complete the improvement of the river, and thus relieve the state of the prosecution of the work. To assist these officers in making and entering into a contract of this kind, Hon. George C. Wright, of Van Buren county, afterwards United States senator, and Uriah Biggs, of Wapello county, were chosen as assistants. These were the officers who entered into the historic contract, first with Henry O. Reiley, and then with the Des Moines Navigation Company, to complete the work of the improvement of the river.

For their services this navigation company was to have all the lands included in the original land grant not already disposed of by the state. This contract was made June 9, 1854. It was no doubt entered into with good intentions on the part of the state officers, but before the state got rid of the company it was woefully swindled. In fact the whole river-land business from start to finish was poorly managed by the state officers.

The company took charge of the work of river improvement on the date of their contract, and continued it until March 8, 1858, at which time disagreements and misunderstandings arose between the state and the company.

Prior to the time of entering into the contract with the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company the state had sold 327,314 acres of the river grant, the proceeds of which were paid out for salaries, work and material furnished during the time the state board of public works had charge of the improvement. Of the amount of land above named 48,830 acres were above the Raccoon fork. The 327,314 acres of land were sold at \$1.25 per acre, the proceeds of which were \$409,142. It is a well settled fact that the state was never benefited a single dollar for all this outlay of money. That any set of men should fritter away such a vast sum of money without any visible results seems incredible.



JOHN PARSONS  
Pioneer blacksmith of Fort Dodge



MRS. JOHN PARSONS (ANNA E.)

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



The Des Moines Navigation Company had charge of the improvement from June 9, 1854, to March 22, 1858, a period covering nearly four years. During this time but little progress was made on the works of the improvement, and it was this slow and dilatory progress that caused the disagreement between it and the state.

In pursuance of this contract the state on the 14th of May, 1855, conveyed to this company 88,853 acres of the land grant, and again on the 6th of May, 1856, conveyed 116,636 acres more, making in the two conveyances, 205,489 acres. At \$1.25 an acre it amounted to \$256,861.25. It is not to be wondered at that the state should be dissatisfied over the avowed expenditure of this amount of money with nothing or next to nothing accomplished.

On the 22d day of March, 1858, a proposition for settlement was made by the state, on the terms of which the company was to execute to the state a full release of all contracts, agreements and claims against the state, including water rents and dredge boat, and pay the state \$20,000, and the state agreed to convey to the navigation company all of the lands granted by congress in the act approved August 8, 1846, which up to that time had been approved and certified to the state by the general government, except such as had been sold.

Although the state gave the company sixty days in which to accept this proposition, it was accepted on the double-quick, and the \$20,000 was paid. In pursuance of this settlement the state deeded to the navigation company on the 3d day of May, 1858, 256,713 acres of land, and again on the 18th of May, 1858, another patent was issued to the company by the state conveying 9,395 acres, making a total of 266,108 acres.

As has already been stated, 205,489 acres had been conveyed to this company on May 14, 1855, and May 6, 1856, and in these two conveyances 266,108 acres more, making a total of lands received by this company from the state of 471,597 acres of land, which at \$1.25 an acre amounted to \$589,496.25.

This settlement was one of the most colossal swindles which up to that date had taken place in the state. The navigation company seems to have had the legislature completely under its control.

In this settlement the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company claimed to have expended on the improvement, from first to last, \$554,547.84. The state commissioner on examination of the work figured the amount expended at \$274,542. A joint committee of the legislature had also reported upon this expenditure, making it about the same as the state commissioner had figured it. These figures are given in a special message of Governor Ralph P. Lowe to the legislature and dated February 16, 1858, only one month and six days before making the settlement with the company.

The surprising part of this settlement is that the legislature gave to the company lands amounting in cash to several thousand dollars more than it claimed to have expended, as the figures above given show.

At the conclusion of this settlement all further thought of making the Des Moines river navigable was dispensed with. By this time the people were completely disgusted with the navigation scheme and had turned their thoughts toward a railroad.

March 22, 1858, an act passed the legislature granting to the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company all the lands included in the river-land

grant not then sold by the state or pledged to the navigation company in the settlement just made. This grant was made to aid in the construction of a railroad from the mouth of the Des Moines river to the north line of the state, provided congress would consent that the remainder of the land should be used for that purpose.

At the fall election in 1858 the proposition to so divert the remainder of these lands from the original purpose of improving the navigation of the river, to the building of the railroad, was submitted to the people of the state and a large majority voted in favor of it. After this decision of the people, congress gave its consent that the remainder of the lands might be so diverted.

As it afterwards developed the navigation company was really the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company and that instead of improving the river it had been devoting a portion of its time to the building of the railroad, which at the time of the settlement was completed from Keokuk to Bentonsport, a distance of about forty miles.

Work on the railroad continued and it was completed to Ottumwa early in the year 1860. About this time another conflict of rulings took place in the land department at Washington. In 1859 the Dubuque & Pacific Railroad Company claimed a part of the lands conveyed by the state to the navigation company, and a case entitled Dubuque & Pacific Railroad Company vs. Litchfield was tried in the supreme court in April, 1860.

The court decided that the original river-land grant did not extend above the Raccoon fork. This decision brought the sale of the "river-land," as it was then called, and the further extension of the railroad to a standstill. As a pacification to the settlers on a considerable portion of these lands the commissioner of the general land office at Washington gave notice that none of the land would be sold by the government until the matter was thoroughly considered by congress.

On the 2d day of March, 1861, congress passed a joint resolution to quiet title to lands in the state of Iowa. This joint resolution was simply intended to confirm the title of all bona fide purchasers claiming title to these lands above the Raccoon fork, to whom the state or any of its grantees had conveyed title.

After the passage of this resolution the river company claimed title under it, but the courts decided that titles to real estate could not pass by resolution, and that an act of congress would be necessary to pass title.

On the 12th of July, 1862, congress passed an act extending the limits of the river-land grant of August 8, 1864, from the Raccoon fork to the north line of the state. This act confirmed the title of the river company and the railroad company, giving them the privilege of selling their lands to the settlers at an exorbitant price, a thing that greatly troubled and discouraged the settlers on these lands. It was thought that when this act passed congress that it would settle forever the question of title to the land in dispute, but it worked such a hardship to the settlers that further litigation followed.

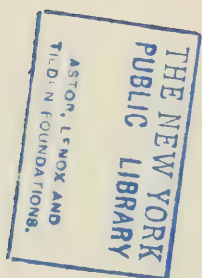
From first to last this land grant seems to have been a stumbling block among the officials at Washington. As late as 1863 a patent was issued to Hannah J. Riley for one hundred and sixty acres of land in Webster county, signed by Abraham Lincoln. It seemed to the settlers that this patent would hold the land



MRS. JOHN HAIRE (MARY M.)



JOHN HAIRE  
Pioneer merchant of Fort Dodge





and if it held good the government could convey also in like manner any of the lands claimed by a river company.

In 1868 a man named Wells, who was a grantee of the river company brought action to dispossess Mrs. Riley of the home on which she held the patent above referred to. The court decided that the river-land title was good and assessed the cost against Mrs. Riley, after which papers for her eviction were issued and executed. This was the last of the court decisions and under it most of the settlers who did not buy their homes at an advanced price were forced off of them by orders from the courts. Finally in 1894 an act to indemnify the settlers was passed and the few remaining ones received a small compensation for the home they were forced to leave. This ended the historic river-land trouble extending over a period of forty-eight years, beginning in 1846 and ending in 1894.

#### PREFACE

The last bit of copy has gone to the printer, and now the author writes the preface, the thing which should have been written first, but which can the better be written last.

It has been more than a year since the author began to write what was to be a "History of Fort Dodge and Webster County." At the time, we fully realized the largeness and importance of the subject, and reluctantly began a work which others, far abler, were unwilling to undertake. The work is now finished, and without apologies it is given to the public. Many times the work has been interrupted, and it has been written under the most unfavorable circumstances. Even if it had not so been, it would not be surprising if some errors and misstatements existed. If there be aught of good, we ask your praise; and for the bad, we bespeak your charity. If its errors prevent the next writer from committing similar ones, the work will not have been in vain. Many of those who were party to the deeds of the "fifties" are no longer here. Fading memories fail to agree. Records have become illegible and are many times wanting. Often it is difficult to arrive at the truth. Where none agree, the author can claim the privilege of being right.

No matter how comprehensive may have been the ideas and ideals of the author in the beginning, the work as ended is not a complete history of Webster county, nor does it so pretend. It is but a collection of sketches dealing with the incidents of community life, past and present. Many things have been omitted, not so much through lack of merit, as through lack of knowledge of their existence, of time in which to ascertain the facts, or of space in which to publish them.

In order that we may avoid the criticism of plagiarizing, we make no claims to originality. We have begged, borrowed and even stolen—and history often crowns with a halo those who do all three.

The author desires to thus publicly thank the friends who contributed articles, Prof. L. G. Weld, of Chicago. Prof. James H. Lees, of Des Moines, state geologist, Mr. C. L. Lucas, of Madrid, Hon. L. S. Coffin and Mr. C. G. Messerole. Thanks are also due to Miss Cecil Palmer, who gave much valuable assistance in doing research work, as did also the members of the library staff. The writings of Gov. C. C. Carpenter, of Maj. William Williams, and his son, Mr. J. B.

Williams, were often consulted and quoted. An aid many times referred to was the "scrap books" of Mrs. C. B. Hepler.

Love of country and pride in its past history are the strength of the present and the inspiration of the future. Codified laws form but a small part of the mandates which rule society. Stronger than man-made laws are the bonds of a civilization which stretching back into the past, touch the consciences, hearts and minds of the people of a former time. Our faces may be ever toward the goal, but our way is marked by the "blazed trail" of the pioneer, and our feet follow the well-worn path which he made. American history differs from that of every other country, being the history of the "blazed trail," that marks an ever westward advancing frontier. "In the pride of our present achievements," says Hon. George F. Parker, the biographer of Grover Cleveland, "we proceed upon the assumption that we owe nothing to our immediate ancestors, but that everything is of our own doing. No duty is more imperative upon any generation than that of looking backward as well as forward." If the look backward which the author has tried to describe, prove either a profit or a pleasure to the reader, the work will not have been in vain.

H. M. PRATT.

Fort Dodge, Iowa.  
January 20, 1913.

#### DEDICATION

To those pioneers of the "blazed trail," the records of whose achievements are worthy of a better chronicler, but whose broad-minded charity will overlook its faults, this book is dedicated.

"The record of the pioneers  
Whose toils, whose genius, made you great."

S. H. M. BYERS.

## CHAPTER XXII

### THE CARDIFF GIANT

GEORGE HULL SEEKS GEOLOGICAL SPECIMENS—DIFFICULTIES OF TRANSPORTATION—  
DISCOVERY OF THE GIANT—THE DOCTORS BELIEVE—SKEPTICISM BEGINS—THE  
GIANT IS SOLD—EXPOSURE OF THE HOAX—HELD FOR STORAGE—HULL IN HIS  
OLD AGE TELLS HOW THE GIANT CAME TO BE.

It was in the early part of the month of July, 1868, that two young men came to Fort Dodge, and took up their residence for a few days at the Old Saint Charles hotel. They registered as George Hull of Syracuse, N. Y., and Mr. Martin of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. They pretended to be here on the mission of studying the geological formations in the vicinity of Fort Dodge. After making some inquiries as to the location of ledges of out-cropping rock they finally selected a tract where there was a ledge of gypsum rock, and purchased an acre of the land. It was their intention to do their own quarrying and work. After several attempts to secure a block of gypsum of the desired shape and size, with a failure added each time, they were informed that there was a man living in the vicinity, who could probably do the job. At that time Michael Foley, a resident of Fort Dodge, was engaged in taking out rock for the railroad, and to him they disclosed their desire for a slab of gypsum rock of a certain size. No satisfactory explanation was given Mr. Foley at that time as to what use was to be made of the stone. The contract, however, was let to Mr. Foley, and he furnished them a stone about twenty feet long, three feet wide, and eighteen inches in thickness. The weight of the rock made the matter of transporting it a difficult problem on account of the lack of roads at that early period. It had to be hauled to Boone, Iowa, forty-five miles distant, at that time the nearest railroad station to Fort Dodge.

The rock was loaded upon a wagon to which was hitched six teams of oxen. The original contractor became discouraged with the progress that he was making, and gave up the job, after hauling the stone as far as a point somewhere between Brushy Creek and Homer. A second man tried the task, and in turn failed. Arrangements were then made with two brothers, living at Border Plains, Joel and Jerid Wilson, who after some deliberation with the principals, chipped off some twelve hundred pounds of the stone, and having thus lightened the load finally reached the railroad station at Boone with the remainder. In hauling it the contractors had followed the stage route between Des Moines, Boone and Fort Dodge, and the passengers saw the strange load, both in transit, and also as it lay beside the road when abandoned by the first party, who had agreed to transport it to Boone. Among the passengers of that early day was



Mr. A. N. Botsford, now the dean in the practice of law in Fort Dodge, and who says that during the month of August in that year as he was coming to Fort Dodge, he saw the men taking the chips from the stone. The stage passed the load four times a week for three weeks while the rock was on the way to Boone. The job cost Mr. Hull \$200.00, and had it not been for his indomitable will, that again and again overcame difficulties, it would have remained on the road.

The stone was loaded upon a flat car at Boone and billed to Chicago. It was then taken to the stone yard of a man named Burghart on North Clark street. Here it was placed in the hands of two German stone cutters, Saile and Menkham, who carved it into the form of a giant, pricked it with a leaden mallet faced with needles to give it the resemblance of the human skin, and applied a solution of sulphuric acid to give it the appearance of age. Because the rock had been shortened in order to lighten the weight when hauling, the sculptors in giving it final shape, had to shorten the limbs, and in so doing were compelled to draw up the lower limbs, giving them a strikingly contracted and agonized appearance. Under one side there was a grooved and channeled appearance, as though it had been washed away during the ages that it had passed through.

After the applications had been made to give it the appearance of great age, it was placed in an iron case, and shipped to George Olds, Union, N. Y. It arrived there upon the 13th day of October, 1868, and upon the 4th day of November, it was receipted for and taken away. Its shipping weight was about 4,000 pounds, the giant itself weighing about 3,000 pounds.

From Union it was taken to a farm owned by a party by the name of Newell, who proved to be the brother-in-law of Hull. The party who hauled the case from Union station down the valley drove across the country in order that no questions should be asked when passing the toll gates. The distance was about sixteen miles. They reached the Newell farm at midnight in a pouring rain. The box was first placed back of the barn and covered with hay and straw. Two weeks later it was buried in a grave five foot deep. Here it remained until October 16th, 1869, nearly a year from the date of its burial.

It was while pretending to dig a well upon his farm that Newell struck this strange piece of stone, and at once created such interest as to arouse the whole country for the time. The seriousness with which some people took the discovery will be more interesting by reporting some of the authorities of the day concerning the genuineness and worth to science of this great find. Dr. James Hall, professor of geology of the University of New York said: "To all appearances the statue lay upon the gravel when the decomposition of the fine silt or soil began, upon which the forest has grown for the succeeding generations. Altogether it is the most remarkable object brought to light in this country. Although not dating back to the stone age, it is nevertheless, deserving of the attention of the archæologist."

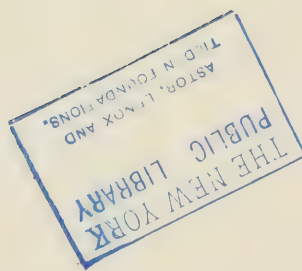
A pastor of one of the leading churches of Syracuse, said: "It is not strange that any human being, after seeing this wonderfully preserved figure, can deny the evidence of his senses and refuse to believe what is so evidently the fact, that we have here a fossilized human being, perhaps one of the giants."

A lady, who was looking at the giant, remarked: "Nothing in the world can ever make me believe that he was not once a living being."





CARDIFF GIANT



Another prominent clergyman voiced his opinion as follows: "This is not a thing contrived by man, but is the face of one that once lived upon the earth, the very image, and child of God."

Dr. Boynton, a local scientific lecturer, in an address, said, that "he attributed it to the early Jesuits." Another lecturer added to this as follows: "It is the work of a trained sculptor, who had noble original powers; for none but such could have formed and wrought out the conception of that stately head, with its calm smile so full of mingled sweetness and strength." A prominent editor of the vicinity wrote in his editorial: "It is not unsafe to affirm that ninety-nine out of every hundred person that have seen this wonder have become immediately and instantly impressed that they were in the presence of an object not made with human hands. No piece of sculpture could produce the awe inspired by this blackened form. I venture to affirm that no living sculptor can be produced, who will say that the figure was conceived and executed by any human being." As an actual fact it was defective in proportion and features, and simply a poor job of stone cutting.

Alexander McWorter, a resident student and graduate of Yale, took the pains to make closer observations of the remains than others had, and succeeded, as he presumed, in finding an inscription consisting of thirteen letters, "introduced," as he said, "by a large cross, the Assyrian index of the Deity." Before the last word, he thought that he perceived a flower, which he regarded as consecrated to the particular deity Tammuz, and at both ends of the inscription a serpent monogram and symbol of Baal. This inscription he assumed as an evident fact, though no other human being had been able to see it. Even Professor White, M. D., of the Yale Medical school, with the best of intentions to see it, was unable to find it. White examined the pinholes that covered the body, and expressed himself finally, thus: "Though I saw no recent marks of tools, I saw evidences of design and form in the arrangement of the markings, which suggested the idea of an inscription, and though not fully decided, I incline to the opinion, that the Onondaga statue is of ancient origin." Against such authority and publicity it was very difficult to create any feeling of doubt. In the minds of many thoughtful people the giant was a fact, a reality; and so many persons had become interested in it, that this belief was constantly increasing.

One of the first ones to oppose the idea of the reality of the giant was Hon. Andrew D. White. Upon his first visit he proclaimed it a hoax, "because," as he said, "there was no reason for digging a well at this place, as upon the farm was a spring, and also a running stream convenient both to the barn and house." He gives a description of his first visit as follows:

"And as we drove through the peaceful Onondaga valley, we saw more and more on every side, the evidence of the popular interest. The roads were crowded with buggies, carriages and wagons from the city and farms. When we arrived at the Newell farm, we found a gathering, that reminded us of the gathering at a county fair. In the midst was a tent, and a crowd was pressing for admission. Entering, we saw a large pit, or grave, and at the bottom of it, perhaps five feet below the surface, an enormous figure, apparently of the Onondaga limestone. It was a stout giant with massive features, the

whole body nude, and the limbs contracted as if in agony. Lying there in the grave, the subdued light from the roof of the tent falling upon it, and with its limbs contorted, as if in the death struggle, it produced a most weird effect. An air of great solemnity pervaded the place. Visitors hardly spoke above a whisper."

There was one thing about the figure, however, which puzzled Mr. White, as he says, "and that was the grooving of the under side apparently by currents of water, which as the statue appeared to be of Onondaga gray limestone, would require very many years."

One day one of the cool-headed skeptics of the valley (an old school mate of Mr. White's), came to him and with an air of great solemnity, took from his pocket an object which he carefully unrolled from its wrappings, and said: "This is a piece of the giant. Careful guard has been kept from the first in order to prevent people touching it, but I have managed to get a piece of it, and here it is." "I took it in my hand," says Mr. White, "and the matter was clear in an instant. The stone was not our hard Onondaga gray limestone, but soft easily marked with the finger-nail, and on testing it with an acid, I found it not hard carbonate of lime, but a friable sulphate of lime, a sort of gypsum, which must have been brought from some other part of the country."

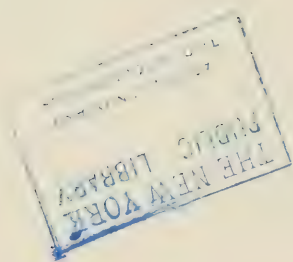
Against the opinion that the figure was a hoax various arguments were used. It was insisted, first, that the farmer had not the ability to devise such a fraud; second, that he had not the means to execute it; third, that his family had lived there steadily for many years, and were ready to declare, under oath, that they had never seen the figure, and had known nothing of it, until it was accidentally discovered; fourth, that the neighbors had never seen or heard of it; fifth, that it was preposterous to suppose that such an enormous mass of stone could have been brought and buried in the place without some one finding it out; sixth, that the deep grooves and channels worn in it by the surface water proved its vast antiquity.

To these considerations others were soon added. Especially interesting was it to observe the evolution of myth and legend. Within a week after the discovery, full-blown statements appeared to the effect that the neighboring Indians had abundant traditions of giants, who formerly roamed over the hills of Onondaga; and finally the circumstantial story was evolved that an Onondaga squaw had declared, "in an impressive manner," that the statue was, "undoubtedly the petrified body of a gigantic Indian prophet, who flourished many centuries ago and foretold the coming of the pale-faces, and who, just before his own death, said to those about him that their descendants would see him again." To these were added the reflections of many good people who found in it all an edifying confirmation of the biblical text, "There were giants in those days." There was indeed, an undercurrent of skepticism among the harder heads in the valley, but the prevailing opinion in the region at large was more and more in favor of the idea that the object was a fossilized human being, a giant of "those days." Such was the rush to see the figure that the admission receipts were very large;—it was even stated that they amounted to five per cent upon three millions of dollars. And soon came active men from the neighboring regions, who proposed to purchase the figure and exhibit it throughout the country.





HOUSE BUILT OF GYPSUM ROCK BY JOHN O'LAUGHLIN



Various suspicious circumstances presently became known. It was found that Farmer Newell had just remitted to a man named Hull at some place in the west, several thousand dollars, the result of admission fees to the booth containing the figure, and that nothing had come in return. Thinking men in the neighborhood reasoned that as Newell had never been in condition to owe any human being such an amount of money, and had received nothing in return for it, his correspondent had not unlikely something to do with the statue. These suspicions were soon confirmed. The neighboring farmers, who in their quiet way kept their eyes open, noted a tall, lank person who frequently visited the place, and who seemed to exercise a complete control over Farmer Newell. Soon it was learned that this stranger was the man Hull, Newell's brother-in-law, the same to whom the latter had made the large remittance of admission money. One day two or three farmers from a distance visiting the place for the first time, and seeing Hull said: "Why that is the man who brought the big box down the valley." On being asked what they meant, they said that, being one evening in a tavern on the valley turnpike, some miles above Cardiff, they had noticed under the tavern shed, a wagon bearing an enormous box, and when they met Hull in the bar-room and asked about it, he said that it was some tobacco-cutting machinery which he was bringing to Syracuse. Other farmers, who had seen the box and talked with Hull at different places on the road between Binghamton and Cardiff, made similar statements. It was then ascertained that no such box had passed the toll-gates between Cardiff and Syracuse, and proofs of the swindle began to mature.

Before the whole affair became exposed considerable time had passed. During this time Mr. Newell had the giant on exhibition, and was charging the curious ones fifty cents admission fee. Years afterward, Mr. Hull made the statement that they realized about seven thousand dollars before the giant was taken from its grave.

Spencer of Utica, and Higgins, Gillett and Westcott of Syracuse, saw that the secret would soon leak out, offered Newell \$30,000 for three-fourths interest in the giant, leaving Newell one-fourth. Hull was still in the background and very much disgusted. He says that Newell became so puffed up with the importance of the secret, that he could not contain himself, and told it to several of his relatives and friends. Hull decided to realize at once and quit. He told Newell to close the bargain, which he did, and Newell paid Hull \$20,000 as his share.

After Hull and Newell had disposed of the giant, it was taken about the country, and in spite of the exposure, still drew large crowds. It had many imitators, but none proved to be the attraction that the original had been. Finally the giant became no longer a drawing card, and was stranded at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where it was held for storage charges until the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo, when it was again exhibited.

After the exposition was over, it was returned to Fitchburg, where it still remains as part of the assets of an estate. The story of the giant formed a part of the novel, "Your Uncle Lew" by C. R. Sherlock.

Mr. Alfred Higgins, one of the original purchasers, from Newell and Hull, is still living at Syracuse, New York. George Hull died at the home of his daughter in Binghamton, New York, at the age of eighty-one years. Although

he has twice been a rich man, yet he died in poverty. Some time before his death in an interview for the "Sunday Times" of his home city, he told the story of the giant. In answer to the question as to how the idea happened to come to him, he said:

"It was at Ackley, Iowa, that I first conceived the idea of fooling the world with the big stone man. I had some relatives at Ackley, and sent my sister's husband 10,000 cigars to sell. He couldn't pay me and I went out there to see about it. At that time a Methodist revivalist was in Ackley, and prayed all over the settlement. The people were too poor to pay him anything, and he boarded around. One night he was at my sister's house, and after supper we had a long discussion and a hot one. I was then and am now an atheist. At midnight we went to bed, and as I lay awake wondering why people would believe those remarkable stories in the Bible about giants, when suddenly I thought of making a stone giant and passing it off as a petrified man. I returned to Binghampton and sold out my business, went to Wisconsin, where the idea continued to haunt me, and went back to New York state with my family and finally returned to Iowa. But I didn't go near my folks at Ackley."

Mr. Hull in the remainder of the interview tells of how he carried out his idea, how he realized a goodly sum for it, how he refused Barnum, who offered a large amount for it, and how, although beaten in argument, he had still made a laughing stock of the world.



## CHAPTER XXIII

### BREAKING PRAIRIE AND OTHER SKETCHES

THE OLD BREAKING PLOW—TURNING THE SOD—"SOD CORN"—THE PRAIRIE SLOUGH  
—HISTORY OF DRAINAGE—A MILLION AND A QUARTER OF DOLLARS SPENT FOR  
COUNTY DRAINAGE—THE CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT—FIGHTING THE COMBINE  
—A CO-OPERATIVE INDUSTRY—COUNTRY LIFE OF LOST GROVE.

#### BREAKING PRAIRIE

*By Hon. L. S. Coffin*

How few of our people who have been residents of Iowa during the last quarter of the last century, either by immigration or by birth, have any conception of the meaning of the expression, "breaking prairie!" The old prairie breaking-plow has disappeared from sight as completely as the elk and buffalo. So true is this, that the authorities of our State Agricultural College have been hunting for one for the museum of that institution as an object-lesson and a reminder to their students of the days and ways of early farm life on the prairie, of which they know very little or nothing.

Let us permit the old "breaking-plow" to stand in its wide furrow of 20 to 32 inches, a few minutes, while we digress far enough from our subject to wish it were possible that another object-lesson could be laid before the students of our grand institution of learning at Ames. That object-lesson, if my wish could be realized, would be an average 100-acre New England farm, as it was fifty to seventy years ago, and it is today, with all its appliances, laid down there near the college farm. The young and middle-aged people of this state, who have been born in Iowa, and live on its rockless, hilless, stumpless and matchless soil, have but little realizing sense of the incomparable advantages they have in being residents of such a state.

It is the custom with many of the graduates of our institutions of learning, to spend a year or more abroad. I could wish that the graduates from the agricultural course could go to some of the New England states and work a year or so on some of those farms. The benefit would be almost incalculable. But we cannot now take the time to explain how and why. To many of the farmers of Iowa, who were New England born, no explanation is needed.

But to return to the old prairie breaking-plow, which we left standing in the furrow. All attempts to present a word picture of it must fail to give any person who has never seen one, a true idea of the real thing. These plows, as a rule, were very large. They were made to cut and turn a furrow from twenty

to thirty inches wide and sometimes even wider. The beam was a straight stick of strong timber seven to twelve feet long. The first coulter was a steel blade fastened to the beam, and extending down close to the point of the "shear," to cut the sod preparatory to its being turned over; but later on the rolling-coulter was invented, as we are informed by John Deere, of Moline, Illinois, who also invented the steel plow. This sharp, circular disk cut the sod much better than the primitive straight blade. The word is spelled variously, as "colter," "coulter," and "cutter." The forward end of this beam was carried by a pair of trucks or wheels, and into the top of the axle of these wheels were framed two stout, upright pieces just far enough apart to allow the forward end of the plow-beam to nicely fit in between them. To the forward end of the beam and on top of it, there was fastened by a link or clevis, a long lever, running between these stout standards in the axle of the trucks, and fastened to them by a strong bolt running through both standards and lever; this bolt, acting as a fulcrum for the lever, was in easy reach of the man having charge of the plow. By raising or depressing the rear end of this lever the depth of the furrow was gauged, and by depressing the lever low enough, the plow could be thrown entirely out of the ground. One of the wheels of the truck ran in the furrow and was from two to four inches larger than the one that ran on the sod. This, of course, was necessary so as to have an even level rest for the forward end of the plow-beam. The mould-boards of these plows were sometimes made of wood protected by narrow-strips of steel or band-iron, and fastened to the mould-board. In some cases these mould-boards were made entirely of iron rods, which generally gave the best satisfaction. The share of these plows—"shear," as we western folks called it—had to be made of the very best steel so as to carry a keen edge. The original prairie sod was one web of small tough roots, and hence the necessity of a razor-like edge on the "shear" to secure good work and ease to the team.

And next, the "prairie-breaking" plow team? Who sees the like of it today? A string of from three to six yokes of oxen hitched to this long plow-beam, the driver clad in somewhat of a cowboy style, and armed with a whip, the handle of which resembled a long, slender fishing-rod, with a lash that when wielded by an expert was so severe that the oxen had learned to fear it as much as the New England oxen did the Yankee ox-goad with its brad.

The season for "breaking-prairie" varied as the spring and summer were early or late, wet or dry. The best results were had by beginning to plow after the grass had a pretty good start, and quitting the work some time before it was ready for the scythe. The main object aimed at was to secure as complete a rotting of the sod as possible. To this end the plow was gauged to cut only one and one-half to two inches deep. Then, if the mould-board was so shaped as to "kink" the sod as it was turned over, all the better, as in the early days of "prairie-breaking" very little use was made of the ground the first year. The object was to have the land in as good a shape as possible for sowing wheat the following spring. A dry season, thin breaking, "kinky" furrows, and not too long breaking accomplished this, and made the putting in of wheat the following spring an easy task. But on the contrary, if broken too deeply, and the furrows laid flat and smooth, or in a wet season, or if broken too late, the job of seeding the wheat on tough sod was a hard and slow one.

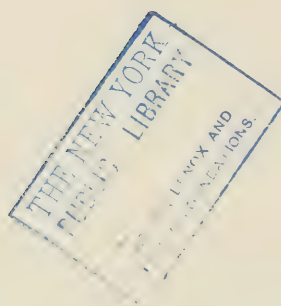
The outfit for "prairie-breaking" was usually about as follows: three to six



MRS. JAMES SWAIN (ADELINE M.)  
First woman nominated for state office in Iowa



MRS. L. S. GOFFIN (MARY C.)





yokes of oxen, a covered wagon, a small kit of tools, and among these always a good assortment of files for sharpening the plow-share, a few cooking utensils, and sometimes a dog and pony. The oxen, when the day's work was done, were turned loose to feed on the grass. To one or more was attached a far-sounding bell, so as to betray their whereabouts at all times. The pony and dog came in good play for company, and in gathering up the oxen when wanted. The season for breaking would average about two months. The price per acre for breaking varied from \$2.50 to \$4.50, as the man was boarded or as he "found himself." In latter years when it was learned that flax could be raised to good advantage on new breaking, and that it helped to rot the sod, the breaking season commenced much earlier.

Three yokes of good-sized oxen drawing a 24-inch plow, with two men to manage the work, would ordinarily break about two acres a day; five yokes with a 36-inch plow, requiring no more men to "run the machine," would break three acres a day. When the plow was kept running continuously, the "shear" had to be taken to the blacksmith as often as once a week to be drawn out thin, so that a keen knife-edge could be easily put on it with a file by the men who managed the plow. If the team was going around an 80-acre tract of prairie, the "lay" or "shear" had to be filed after each round to do the best work. The skillful "breaker" tried to run his plow one and one-half inches deep and no deeper. This was for the purpose of splitting the sod across the mass of tough fibrous roots, which had lain undisturbed for uncounted years and had formed a network of interlaced sinews as difficult to cut as india rubber, where the prairie was inclined to be wet; and it was not easy to find an entire 80-acre tract that was not intersected with numerous "sloughs," across which the breaking-plow had to run. In many places the sod in these "sloughs" was so tough that it was with the greatest difficulty that the plow could be kept in the ground. If it ran out of the ground, this tough, leathery sod would flop back into the furrow as swiftly as the falling of a row of bricks set up on end, and the man and driver had to turn the long ribbon of tough sod over by hand, if they could not make a "balk." In the flat, wet prairie, it sometimes took from two to three years for the tough sod to decompose sufficiently to produce a full crop. The plow had to be kept in perfect order to turn this kind of prairie sod over, and the "lay" had to have an edge as keen as a scythe to do good work. There were usually two "lays" or "shears" fitted to each plow, so that the team need not be idle while the boy with the mustang went often from five to eight miles to the nearest blacksmith to get a "lay" sharpened. Sometimes the oxen would stray off among the "barrens," or follow the course of some stream for miles and hide among the willows to take a vacation, and frequently they were not found until after two or three days of weary search by the men and boy, while the plow which ought to be earning six or nine dollars a day was lying idle on the great prairie.

There were men who equipped a "brigade" for breaking and carried on a thriving business from about the first day of May to the end of July.

When the rush of immigration began in the spring of 1854, there were not nearly enough breaking teams in the country to supply the demand. In some cases the "new-comers" would consent to have a portion of their prairie farms broken up in April, and on this early breaking they would plant "sod corn." The

process was simple; a man with an axe would follow the line of every second or third furrow, strike the blade deep in the ground, a boy or girl would follow and drop three or four kernels of corn into the hole and bring one foot down "right smart" on the hole in the sod, and the deed was done. No cultivation was required after planting, and in the fall a half crop of corn was frequently gathered without expense. Those who were not able to get breaking done at the best time for subduing the sod, were often glad to have some done in the latter part of July or the first half of August. So for several years the "breaking brigades" were able to run their teams for four months each year, and it was profitable business.

With all their crudeness, with all their exposure, with all their privations and hard times—for there were hard times in those days—yet, the passing of those pioneer days, with the quaint old "prairie breaking plow," the string of oxen, the old prairie-schooner wagon, the elk and deer, with now and then a buffalo, the prairie chickens, the "dug-outs," sod houses, and log cabins, give to us old pioneer settlers a tinge of sadness difficult to express in words; for with all these have gone a great deal of that community and fellowship of neighborhood feeling, so common and so heartily expressed from one to another in the abounding hospitality and in the kindly exchange of help in those days. Then those living miles apart were friends and neighbors. Now the families living on adjoining quarter sections are strangers. Today it seems that each one thinks he must "go it alone," as did the old "prairie breaking-plow," which usually did go it alone, for it was so constructed as to hold itself; except at the beginning and at the end of the furrows there was little handling of the rear end of the long lever. It was easily made to take the sod and to leave it at the farther end.

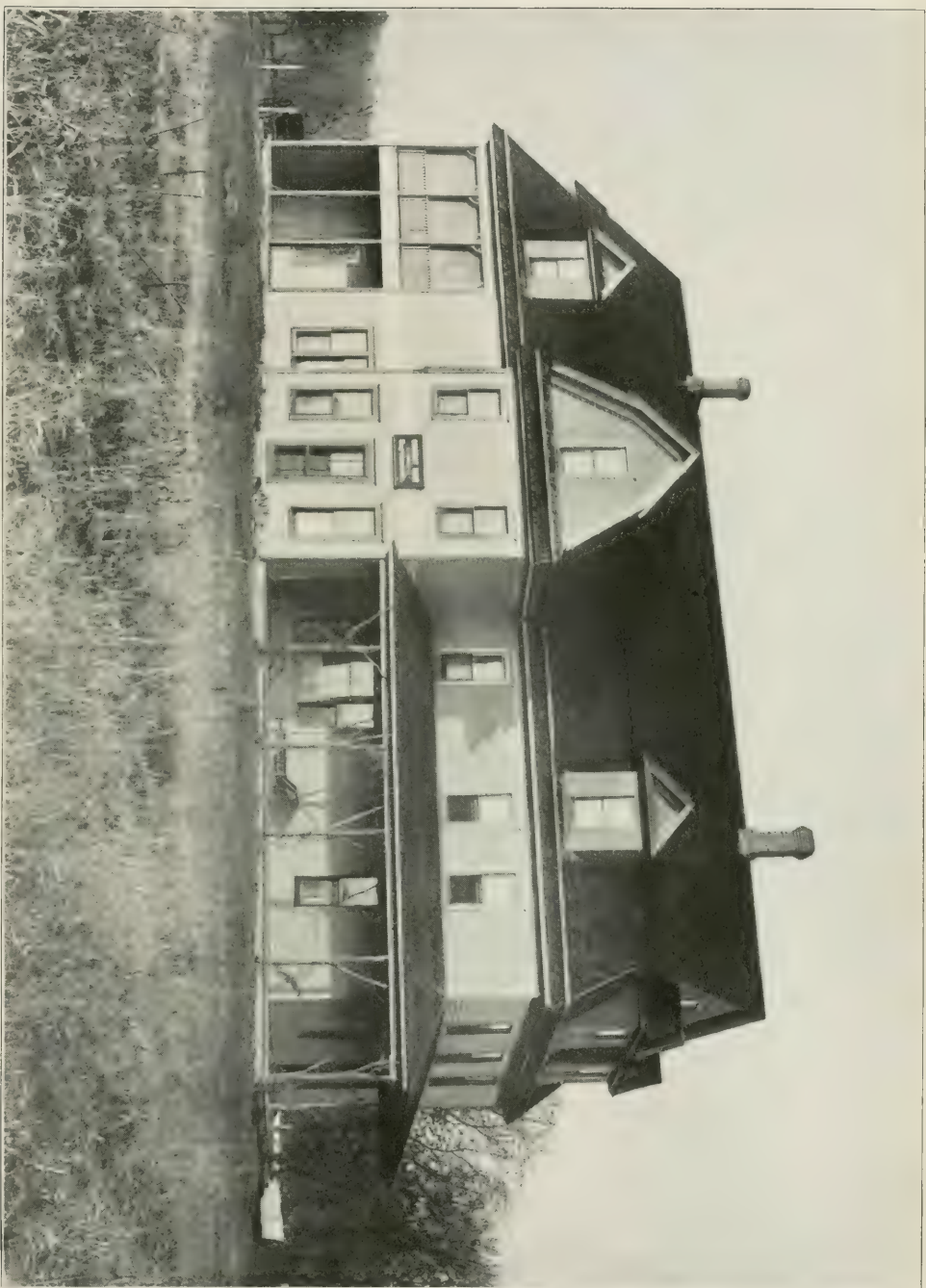
While we say good-bye to this bygone "breaking-plow," let us not forget that it—like those early and hardy pioneers, rude through they were in some respects, like the old plow and other tools in that day—has bequeathed to us, who are reaping the rich harvest of the sowing, an inheritance of which we can be proud, and for which I most truly hope we are grateful.

Willowedge Farm, Near Ft. Dodge, May, 1912.

#### THE OLD PRAIRIE SLOUGH

*By Charles Aldrich*

Among the characteristic landmarks of old Iowa which are now becoming obsolete, the prairie slough was one of the most conspicuous and the most necessary to be reckoned with. During the springs and summers of long ago one heard a great deal about them. They were the terror of travelers, for in those days we had no railroads, and the Western Stage Company was often compelled by the bottomless condition of the roads to abandon their coaches and use common lumber wagons instead. A long and strong rope was often indispensable, both with the coaches and lumber wagons. It was tied to the tongue of the vehicle which had been "sloughed down," and the teams were placed out on solid ground where they could pull their very utmost. It was sometimes necessary to pry up the wheels, and it came to be a saying that the traveler must carry with



BENEDICT HOME, FORT DODGE

Opened in November, 1907, and maintained by the W. C. T. U. of Iowa





him a fence rail in order to do his part in the business. In some extreme cases he had literally to "work his passage." When I came into Iowa in 1857 the railroad extended west of Dubuque only thirty miles. From there on we journeyed in a lumber wagon, in which we carried our few household belongings, and the type, cases and stands for a small, old-fashioned printing office. Very fortunately my wife and sister rode in a buggy. The No. 3 Washington hand press was wagoned through later. Our route was close to the present track of the Illinois Central Railroad. We had several times to unload our lumber wagon and carry our freight across by hand. In the outskirts of the village of Independence we saw a wagon with a much lighter load than ours stuck fast in the center of a wide slough. How the poor man and team were extricated from this forlorn place we never knew, for they were too far out in the mud and water for us to attempt to reach them. The sloughs were very plenty on this long road of 150 miles, and we often had to use all our skill to get through or around them.

Hon. L. S. Coffin, the well-known Iowan, who has made his name illustrious through his beneficent labors in behalf of railroad employes,—a reform of which he was the sole originator,—migrated into Webster county from the south. He had a heavily loaded wagon, in which the members of his family were also riding, and when he attempted to cross—near the site of the present village of Stratford, Hamilton county—one of those wide, deep sloughs, through which if you went one way you would likely wish you had gone another, his wagon stuck fast. His team could not move an inch and he was in much perplexity, for that wide stretch of country as far as eye could reach was without a house. But leaving things as they were, he started out on foot to see if he could find anyone to help him. He soon descried a man with two or three yoke of oxen—a "breaking team"—a couple of miles away. On reaching him he found a ready helper who started at once with his teams to get him out of his trouble. On reaching the spot this was readily accomplished. Mr. Coffin was very grateful and wanted to pay the rough-looking young man for what he had done. But the latter refused to take anything. Mr. Coffin tried to force upon him a \$5.00 bill. But the man was incorrigible. Mr. Coffin next bethought him of a bottle of whisky which had luckily been brought along to be handy in case of "snake-bites," but the prairie-breaker was equally set against taking a drop of whisky. Mr. Coffin, who was possibly less an advocate of prohibition than he afterwards became, scarcely knew what to make of a frontiersman who would neither take pay for so good a job nor indulge in "a pull" at the whisky bottle. That event occurred some fifty-seven years ago. Mr. Coffin "still lives" on his farm near Fort Dodge. Mr. Maxwell, who helped him out of the slough, was one of the heroes of the Spirit Lake Expedition and of the great Civil war.

The prairie slough was always an interesting object and a wonder to me. In the winter it would be frozen solid—as cold and dead as an iceberg. Some of the larger ones, however, would be studded with muskrat houses, huge piles of coarse weeds and mosses, which the animals tore up from the bottoms of the sloughs. These creatures wintered in their houses safe from everything except the spears of the Musquakie Indians. But in the summers the prairie sloughs were fairly alive, and with a variety of life. Several species of small mollusks—coiled shells—the names of which the reader may find in any elementary book of conchology, if he is curious about such matters, had lived and died in our

prairie sloughs for countless ages. The winds drifted the bleached and empty shells ashore, where they often looked like piles of small white gravel. Several species of birds nested in the weeds and coarse grasses which grew out in the water. Yellow-headed blackbirds were the most conspicuous. They were about the size of the purple grackle (crow black-bird) which often comes nowadays into our cities and towns to build its nest and rear its young in the shade trees. The head and neck almost to the shoulders were a bright yellow and glistened like polished gold. They were very beautiful birds, but their notes were terribly harsh—as distressing as the filing of a saw. The beautiful red-wings also made their homes in the sloughs, as did the marsh wrens. They ingeniously wove together several stalks of coarse grass and made themselves strong nests, safe from predatory wolves and foxes. In point of numbers the red-wings far surpassed the others, breeding every summer by millions in our prairie sloughs. The nests of the marsh wrens were marvels of ingenuity. When minks were plenty, they also had their abodes in and about the sloughs. Ducks, geese and cranes summered in these damp regions, often appropriating the muskrat houses for their nests. And there were mosquitoes beyond any computation. They simply swarmed in clouds.

Myriads of beautiful dragon-flies—"devil's darning needles"—were also evolved in these prairie sloughs. The young dragon-fly, in the first stage in which it would interest a common observer, was an ill-looking, scraggy, rough water bug. But it presently grew tired of living under water, and on a warm, sunshiny day, crawled up one of the weed-stalks. Finding a fit place for ridding itself of its old clothes, it sat down to wait. After a while as it dried off in the sun, the back of the head cracked open and a new head, shining like a diamond, was slowly protruded. Its back also soon split open and the new creature slowly came forth with a little bundle compactly rolled up on the middle segment of its body. As the sun continued to warm the insect the bundle unfolded, stretching out into gauzy wings. If, at this juncture, you frightened it, the smart young dragon-fly promptly flew away. Its birth and education were things of its brief past and it was "ready for business"—keen to enjoy all the pleasures of its brief existence. The old shell closed up as the new insect left it, and remained a dry, gray husk, clinging by the stiffened limbs to the support selected for this curious transformation scene.

No two prairie sloughs were alike. We had ponds or lakelets, where the water was open, in rare instances abounding with fish—and others, where the surface was covered with dense growths of bulrushes and coarse grasses, which looked black when seen from a little distance. One could go around such places dry shod. Little valleys with but gradual descent, down which the water slowly crept through the grass roots and the black ooze, were also called sloughs, as were wide reaches of swamp lands. These last were the teamsters' and travelers' terror, for it was impossible to go around them. In the spring and in rainy seasons they became almost impassable, and when a wagon stuck fast the horses or oxen had a wonderful penchant for lying down, no doubt in great discouragement—and there you were!

In July, 1859, I made a journey to Spirit Lake. Cyrus C. Carpenter—years afterwards one of our distinguished governors—was easily persuaded to go with me and show me the way, which was scarcely more for many a weary mile than



VIEWS OF WILLOWEDGE FARM, THE HOME OF HON. T. S. COFFIN





a dim trail. He was familiar with every mile of the journey and I was not. The weather was so extremely warm that my horse gave out on the treeless, houseless, 25-mile prairie between the Des Moines river and the lake, and we had to stop on the road until the sun went down, and travel until one o'clock in the morning, to reach our destination. While resting on the ground in the shade of the buggy we became very thirsty. Finally Carpenter, pointing southwest, asked me, "Do you see that patch of black grass?" I saw it plainly though it was half a mile distant. "There," he remarked, "is plenty of water, and I will go and get some." After long plodding through the long prairie grass he returned with half a pail of water. It contained fragments of decaying bulrushes, and was doubtless alive with animalcula, but in my terrible thirst I never tasted anything more refreshing. The grass was black—dark green—because it grew tall and rank in the mud and water. Carpenter had learned all about "black grass" in his work as government surveyor.

The prairie slough also entered into our local politics in this way; we had somebody running for office every year, much as we do nowadays. One of "the sloughs" that some of these patriots used to set up was that they had "waded sloughs" in the interests of pioneer settlers. I remember stating editorially in reply to one of these "claims," that undoubtedly in coming time monuments would be set up to mark places where some of these illustrious men had entered the sloughs and where they came out on the farther sides. I had my own experience in the sloughs, and can recall many instances in which my buggy stuck fast, the horses fell down, and I had to jump into the water—and be very quick about it, too—and loosen the harness to save the poor beasts from drowning.

Among the precious schemes adopted by ambitious people for draining sloughs, I recall one which was in the highest degree unique—far ahead of any ever devised by the late Colonel George E. Waring, Jr., our great American authority in that field of usefulness. These drainage "experts" were reported to have "invented" this plan: A large ditching-plow was drawn by means of long ropes and several yoke of oxen, across the shallow enclosed ponds, from one side to the other, simply making a large furrow, but providing no outlet whatever. This was termed "draining the swamp lands." It used to be asserted in those early days that some of these thrifty operators occasionally found county authorities along the frontier weak enough, or dishonest enough, to grind out warrants and pay for such work. And thus they doubtless "made money."

But what changes have been wrought! The prairie slough is almost as much a thing of the past as the deer or the buffalo. Tile drainage and the obvious changes in our climate have made dry land of their beds, and many species of animals and birds which once dwelt in them have entirely disappeared. Even the large aquatic and wading birds no longer pass this way, or come and go in very diminished numbers. Some species may also be very near extinction. Cultivated fields occupy the places where the little lakes and ponds shimmered in silvery brightness fifty years ago.

#### THE HISTORY OF DRAINAGE

There is a lack of literature on the subject of drainage. This is probably due to the fact that drainage is comparatively new. Irrigation is ancient. It is

as old as the knowledge of man. Tile drainage on the other hand is less than a century old. William Smith, an eminent English geologist, in an article published in 1834, recommended deep plowing and drainage as a means of increasing the productiveness of farm lands. This would indicate that the subject was at that time a new one. In 1846 England passed a law to loan money at low rates of interest to farmers to drain their farms in the interest of agriculture, and public health. This is probably the first law passed by any government in the interest of drainage of farm land.

In 1825 a Scotchman bought a farm in New York state. It had the reputation of being worn out. When leaving his home to take a ship for America he saw fires burning by the wayside as he looked out of the window of the coach in which he was riding. He asked the coachman what it meant. The coachman laughingly said, "Oh, some fools are burning crockery to put in the ground."

On inquiry Johnson learned that tile were being made for the purpose of drainage. It set him thinking. He concluded that such an improvement would be valuable. He knew his neighbors would ridicule him and he would be a subject for all the jokes of the community, but he was too strong a character to be laughed down.

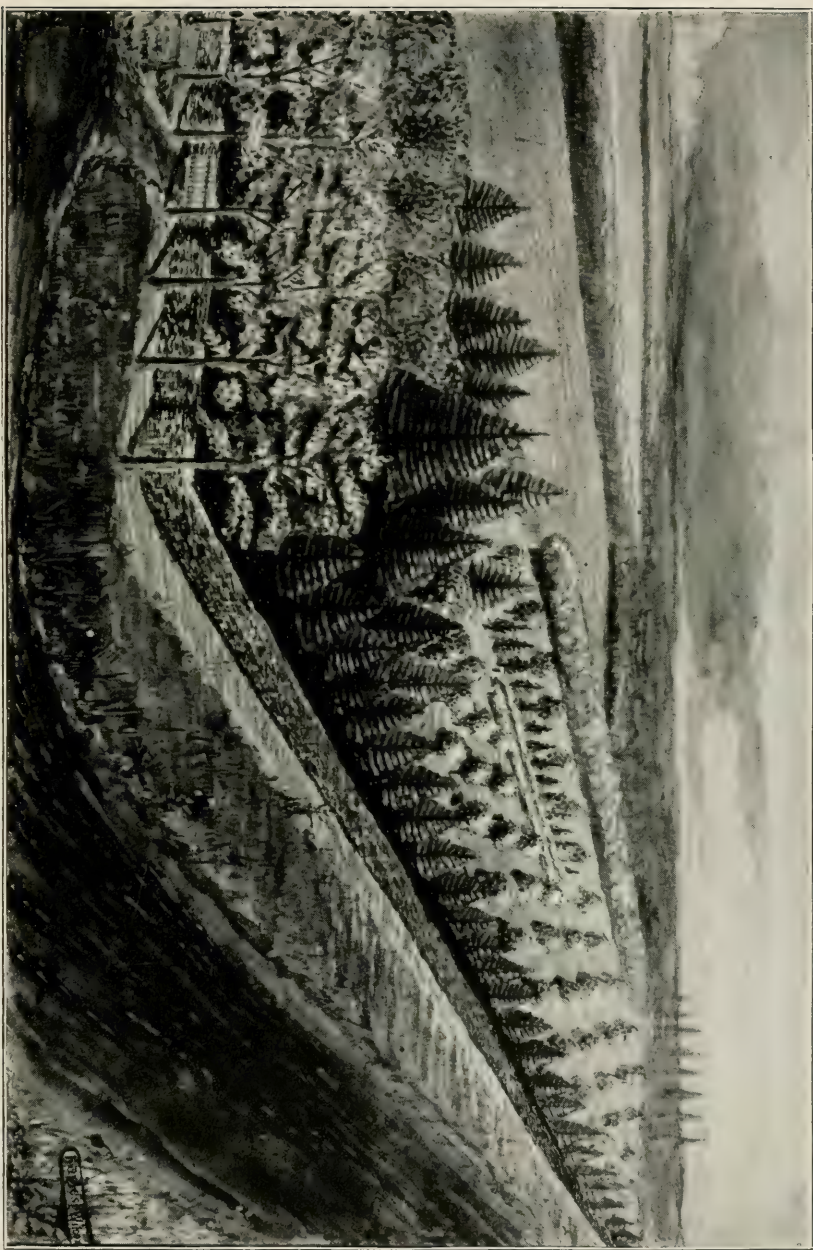
He shipped tile from his country and when they were being laid his neighbors watched the process with interest and made wise observations. They asked how water could get into them, how would the water overcome the pressure of the atmosphere at the outlet and get out of the tile. They would freeze, they would crush, they might poison the land. They would draw the water to them and make the land too wet; they would dry out the land in the summer. But the Scotchman did not weaken, and the tile were put in the ground. This was in 1835, and we believe it was the first used in the United States. It was known as horse-shoe tile. It was made open on one side and was laid on the open side in the ditch. The tile were laid from two to twenty feet apart.

To us this seems extravagant, but we must remember that this man was doing a new work. He had no man's experience to which he might appeal to guide him. The philosophy of tiling had not been developed. The whys and wherefores were unanswered. It is probable he would have gotten as good results with less work and expense, but he did well, and his name should be among the great and valuable men of our country.

The theories and dolorous predictions of the neighbors were shattered when the tile began to do business. The poor and worn-out farm in a few years took the blue ribbon from the State Agricultural Society for being the best tilled and arranged farm in the state. The wheat raised on the farm took the first premium for the greatest yield and superior quality. The tile won the day.

In a bulletin published by Mr. J. O. Wright, supervising drainage engineer, Washington, D. C., he makes the statement that the first authentic record of any drainage law in the United States, was that of a law enacted by the general assembly of New Jersey, September 12, 1872. In this statement he is in error, for the general assembly of Iowa passed a drainage law, which was approved by the then Governor C. C. Carpenter on April 24, 1872. This was nearly five months prior to the enactment of the New Jersey law. To Iowa, therefore, belongs the honor of passing the first drainage law in the United States; and to Governor Carpenter belongs the honor of having signed it.





“THE EVERGREENS,” FIRST NURSERY IN NORTHWESTERN IOWA, PLANTED BY A. J. HAVILAND





This law was made applicable to counties of 10,000 and more inhabitants. The law was enacted no doubt for the eastern portion of the state, as there was not a county in the northwestern part of the state at that time with that many inhabitants, nearly half of the counties of the state then had less than 10,000 population.

Then it is probable that this provision was to protect the non-resident land owner. A large portion of the population in this part of the state were homesteaders and did not at that time have patents on their land and were not required to pay taxes until they had. But they could have, if permitted, formed drainage districts, the expense of which might have been more than the value of all the land in the district. The land then could be purchased for \$2.50 to \$5.00 per acre. The provisions of this law for forming drainage districts remained in force until about six or eight years ago, when they were declared to be unconstitutional by the supreme court of the state. The law was amended from time to time to meet the requirements of the growing condition of the state.

The first drainage work in Webster county was begun in the year 1893. The preceding year a petition of the interested landholders had been presented to the board of supervisors, asking for the construction of an open ditch in Cooper township. At the April, 1893, session of the board, the petition was granted, and a ditch was constructed over and across sections 13, 14, 15, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, and 33 of township 89, range 27, Cooper township. In excavating this ditch 70,957 cubic yards of dirt were removed. The total cost of the ditch was \$9,000. In a few years the ditch began to fill up and soon became practically useless as a drain. In the year 1891, the board of supervisors after an examination of the ditch reported that it was practically worthless. Soon after that a petition was filed with the county auditor asking that the ditch be cleaned. Under the law at that time it was necessary to appoint commissioners to appraise the damages and to fix assessments. On account of the large amount of money which the ditch had cost originally, it was feared that the additional expenses of cleaning would not meet with favor among the most of the people owning the lands within the drainage district. This caused the matter to be delayed from time to time. Neither the board of supervisors or the auditor took any action upon the matter. However, on August 30, 1902, Judge J. R. Whitaker of the eleventh judicial district issued a writ of mandamus in a case entitled J. J. Ryan et al. vs. J. F. Ford, auditor, ordering the repair and improvement of the Cooper township ditch. No action, however, was taken under the writ; and May 31, 1904, A. N. Botsford and six others again filed a petition with the county auditor asking for the construction of a drainage ditch, which in the words of their petition would "trace the course of a ditch repaired and constructed about ten years since, and which has become obstructed and insufficient for drainage purposes." This time the board took action upon the petition and L. L. Merrill and J. A. Adams, disinterested resident landholders of Webster county, and C. H. Reynolds, county surveyor of Webster county, were appointed as commissioners to inspect and classify all the lands affected by the proposed ditch. The commissioners reported July 29, 1905, and notice of assessment was served on all interested parties by W. C. Woolsey, deputy sheriff, on August 9, 1905. After considerable delay because of inability to secure bids, the work was finally let to Messrs. Boyles and Lizenby, who completed the ditch. This ditch

was the cause of much litigation, and cost the county more than the construction of the original ditch.

The second drainage district established was in 1904, and was established under the law of that year, being the first district to be established under the present drainage law. It includes lands lying principally in Lost Grove and Dayton townships and drains what is known as the Blair's Lake district.

At the present time there are 163 drainage districts in Webster county. At the close of the year 1912 the total amount spent for drainage work in these districts was \$1,250,162. The cost per acre of this drainage was from nothing to a maximum of \$45 per acre. However, it has practically doubled the value of the farm lands within the drainage district. In addition to the amount spent for district drainage, there has been an even larger amount spent for private drains. This class of drainage is generally tile ditch, while the work in the drainage districts is both open ditch and tile.

#### FARMERS CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT

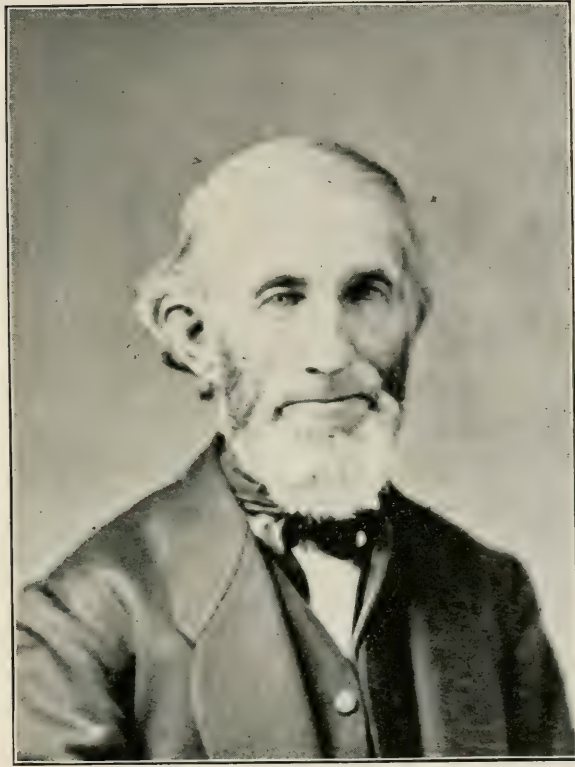
*By C. G. Messerole*

In these days when "Big Business" turns to co-operation as an alternative from a return to cut-throat competition, or to continued strife in the courts as a result of a "Joy Riding," which has finally exhausted the patience of a long suffering public, it seems proper that in the history of Webster county there should appear the story of one of the first really successful co-operative business enterprises ever conducted in the United States.

A glance at the co-operative map of Iowa, at once locates Webster county as the very center of the co-operative industry. The reason for this is: first, that Webster county is the center of an intelligent rural citizenship; second, that it is the center of a rich agricultural section; and last, but by no means least, because of the sturdy character of the rural population that would no longer submit to a further exploitation of the resources of the soil, and the toil of her husbandmen.

In the year 1901, a group of farmers of Gowrie and Lost Grove township met in a country school house in the vicinity of Gowrie, for the purpose of devising some plan, whereby the local market for farm produce might be freed from the restrictions which surrounded it. They were laughed at, jeered at, and even threatened; but they stuck to the main purpose, that of establishing the right to market their produce in their own way, and to buy such goods as they saw fit through their own agency. They asked no rebates or special privileges. All they wanted was a site for their elevator, an open market, and a "Square Deal." Did they get it?

Both the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the Chicago & North Western Railroads refused to grant them a site. After much delay, they succeeded in buying a piece of ground near the Newton & North Western Railroad. They began the erection of an elevator before even a track was laid to their property; and this in face of repeated threats that the track would never be laid. It may be pertinent to note at this point, that corporations as well as individuals have a right to change their minds, and that under some conditions they have



W. H. PLUMB  
Pioneer Nurseryman

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



been known to do so. It is a significant fact, that at the present time, there is not a railroad company doing business in Iowa, that is not begging for co-operative industries to be located on their lines. This fact alone is sufficient proof of the success of the movement.

The elevator at Gowrie was finally completed. The side track was laid, in spite of former threats; and the elevator was formally opened for business September 15, 1902. The writer well remembers (not without a smile), the threats of competitors, and their effect upon the official board.

The writer, who was employed as the first manager, was told to open up the house, but was informed that he was not expected to do much business. The manager having some faith in his own ability, and still larger faith in the justice of the cause, resolved, that he would either make of this business a realization of the hopes of the founders, or that he would throw up the job.

The prices of grain and live stock went up to a point which aroused the country for miles around. Grain and hogs began to pour into Gowrie from the territory of neighboring towns, even from Moorland, Otho, Lohrville, Dayton and Dana. Competitors of the Gowrie company suddenly realized that under some conditions smaller margins of profit were desirable; and of course met the prices of the new company. In some cases they even tried to "out-Caesar Caesar." It was evident that this condition could not long exist. Farmers would not long continue to haul their products a distance of twelve, fifteen, or eighteen miles. Yet for some time they continued to come to Gowrie, in order that they might get a piece of the supposed plunder, which was expected to result from the predicted failure of the Gowrie company. Notwithstanding the industrious circulation of false reports concerning the business of the company on the part of its competitors (and those who were fearful that they might become competitors), the Gowrie company did not fail. What was more, after some months had elapsed, it became evident, that the Gowrie company would not fail. Wonder and amazement, coupled with an admiration for the astuteness, as well as the business acumen displayed by the Gowrie farmers, caused them to forget their desire to get a piece of the Gowrie farmer's money; and they began to bestir themselves to save some of their own, in their own community.

The activities of the old grain combine in Iowa, are quite well known. According to sworn testimony, secured at the hearings of the Interstate Commerce Commission, a committee of twenty or less of their members met in Des Moines each week and fixed the price to be paid the farmers, for their produce. The workings of this committee are sufficiently familiar to the farmers, so that it is unnecessary to go into details. It should be remembered however, that if the success of the farmers at Gowrie had aroused the farmers of the state, that it was at this point that the combine began with redoubled energy their efforts to close the terminal markets to farmers' companies as they had effectually succeeded in shutting the individual farmer out of that market.

While every one knows of the famous boycott, yet it may be of interest to know just how this was accomplished. Each day the competitor of the farmers' company would take the numbers and initials of the cars loaded by the company, and report the same to the secretary at Des Moines, together with the billing which he had secured from the agent of the railways. Note the great friendliness of the railroads for the dear farmer at that time, and compare it to present

day methods, when the railroads send out corn specials, oat specials, dairy specials, good roads specials and even good pork trains. We conclude that at least they should be authority on pork. The secretary upon receipt of the information would notify the commission firm in Chicago, or other terminal market, of the shipment giving car number and date of billing; and at the same time advise the firm to which the grain had been shipped, that it would be to their interest not to receive grain from these so called irregular shippers. Usually the commission firm so notified appeared to be honored by such notice, and would at once agree to lend their aid in suppressing such irregular shipments. For their trouble the firm would be placed in good standing with the combine. This arrangement was an admirable one. The only trouble with it was, that it did not work, or at least it did not work long. There were some firms in the terminal markets, who refused to be coerced or bullied. By common consent as much as from necessity the farmers' companies began to send nearly all of their business to these firms. This caused the attempted boycott to fail. The rapidly growing business of farmers' companies is now the choice morsel for which all commission firms are striving.

In addition to these difficulties, all of which were successfully overcome by the Gowrie company, the hardest fight was still to come. The allied grain, lumber and coal combines sought to disrupt the company by forcing their way to the inside. Through a puppet, picked up in Minneapolis, they secured by purchase some of the stock of the company from a member who had moved away. They then made the Gowrie company defendant in a suit at law, to force a transfer of the stock and an examination of the books. The trial of this case in the district court of Webster county was a drawn battle. The court refused to grant them the right to examine the books, although ordering a transfer of the stock. In the decree the court unmercifully scored the methods which the allies were using. The Gowrie company appealed the case to the supreme court, and after months secured a decision which was a sweeping victory, and which denounced the plaintiff as being the puppet of a conspiracy of which local competitors were a part.

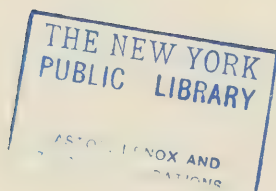
It will always be a pleasing reflection to the writer, to recall the fact, that the plaintiffs could not secure a reputable attorney in Webster county to conduct their case, and that they were compelled to go to Des Moines to secure legal counsel. The case of the farmers was conducted and won by capable members of the Fort Dodge Bar; and I shall always believe that they fought this case, not for the fees, but in the cause of righteousness and justice.

It is a significant fact, that Webster county citizens have not only been more active in the building up of the co-operative cause than those of any other county of the state; but that the atmosphere in the county has always been one of sympathy and helpfulness. While other leading newspapers of the state were using their columns in an effort to discredit the movement, those of Webster county gave much space to encourage the movement. The conventions of the State Association which have been held in Fort Dodge have always been the best attended and the most profitable to the membership.

The towns of the county where successful co-operation is practiced by organized effort are: Gowrie, Dayton, Harcourt, Lanyon, Otho, Callender, Moorland, Roelyn, Barnum, Clare, Duncombe, Lehigh, Roberts, Crooks, Badges and



HOME OF CAPTAIN S. J. BENNETT, FORT DODGE





Industry. This includes all of the trading points in the county except Vincent and Fort Dodge.

Webster county has in the past furnished a number of efficient officers to the State Association, among whom should be especially mentioned J. W. Hagans, who for years has served as vice-president, and H. C. Stoughton of Dayton and Olaf Hanson of Gowrie, who have both served as directors.

#### GOWRIE CO-OPERATIVE CREAMERY AND ICE FACTORY

The Gowrie Co-Operative Creamery and Ice Factory was opened for business December 2, 1911. At the opening a large number of farmers were present and listened to addresses by Professor M. Mortensen of the dairy department of the Iowa State College and also Professor J. B. Davidson of the engineering department of the same institution, and by G. H. Teller, assistant state dairy commissioner. The organization of the creamery company was largely due to the efforts of the Gowrie Commercial Club. A soliciting committee consisting of E. E. Renquist and Swan Carlson started out to raise a fund of \$6,000 with which to build a creamery plant. The proposition met with such favor that \$8,000 worth of stock was finally sold. Professor Mortensen and Professor Davidson assisted the committee in the matter of organization and building. The building itself is a substantial brick and hollow block structure forty by sixty with large brick smokestack fifty-two feet high. The machinery within the building is of the most improved and modern type.

While the opening date was Saturday, the actual business of the plant did not begin until the following Monday, December 4.

On the first day thirty-five farmers brought in cream, Oscar H. Swenson being the first one. The total amount of cream the first day was 1,275 pounds, which tested 471 pounds of butter fat.

#### THE COUNTRY LIFE CLUB OF LOST GROVE TOWNSHIP

The Country Life Club of Lost Grove township was organized December 29, 1908, by some of the Lost Grove farmers, who realized that there was not enough of the social feature in the life of the farmers of their community. Article II, of the constitution of the club, gives the purpose of the organization to be "for the mutual improvement, entertainment and social intercourse of its members, to encourage a greater love for home life on the farm, to advance the interest of the farmer educationally, socially and financially, to study the improvement of the home, of farm conditions, and to further methods of scientific agriculture."

The membership of the club is restricted to farmers, and their families, who are engaged directly or indirectly in the production of grain and livestock. The officers of the club since its organization have been as follows:

1909—Paul Nelson, president; A. E. Peterson, secretary.

1910—Martin E. Youngdale, president; Alfred Blomquist, secretary.

1911—Paul Nelson, president; Alfred Blomquist, secretary.

1912—Paul Nelson, president; Lloyd Johnson, secretary.

The club holds both regular and special meetings. The regular meetings are held once a month at the home of some member. The program at these gatherings consists of literary and musical numbers, athletic events or a social time, and the serving of refreshments. The special meetings sometimes take the form of a general picnic, at other times that of a business session. During the existence of the club three farmers' picnics have been held. These have all been in the country, and have had a large attendance of the people of the community. At the regular and special meetings of the club there have been twelve lecturers from the extension department of the Iowa State College. Each one of these lecturers has been a specialist in the particular branch which he represented.

In the early part of the year 1912, the club helped to organize the Harcourt Corn Association. This organization conducted its first farm product and rural school exhibition in February, 1912. At each annual exhibition of this association, the club members compete for a \$54 silver trophy, which they have put up for a little friendly rivalry among themselves. This cup is awarded for the best ten ears of corn grown and exhibited by a club member; and in order to become the permanent property of any individual, it must be won three successive years.

The Country Life Club has fostered a spirit of fellowship among its members; and has engendered a general feeling of good will in the community towards the club in its efforts for a better and more wholesome rural life.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### THE TOWNSHIPS AND TOWNS

WEBSTER COUNTY TOWNSHIPS—THE E. S. GEYER HISTORY OF EARLY DAYTON—THE OTHO CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—THE W. C. 61-65 SOCIETY—THE WEBSTER COUNTY TOWNS AND VILLAGES—MAYOR SORBER'S MARRIAGE ORDINANCE—THE COUNTY NEWSPAPERS—A MUNICIPALLY OWNED OPERA HOUSE—SOME NEARLY FORGOTTEN TOWNS.

#### BADGER TOWNSHIP

Badger township was first organized October 10, 1865, and was given its present boundaries October 14, 1873. Ole Nelson was the first justice of the peace. The first settler was Stephen Maher, who settled on section 19, in the spring of 1856. The first school organized in the township was taught by Miss Susan Calligan in 1862, in the granary of M. Mitchell.

#### BURNSIDE TOWNSHIP

On June 15, 1886, a petition signed by A. W. Alsever, John Woodard, W. A. Anderson, I. Henderson, A. Graves, H. C. Kinney, L. Smith, A. H. Anderson, R. V. Manchester, George S. Anderson, John Hammerly, C. E. Brown, and fifty-nine others, was presented to the board of supervisors asking for the division of Sumner township, and the organization of a new township. Accompanying the petition was an affidavit that the petitioners were all legal voters. The affidavit was made by A. W. Alsever, E. A. Scott, and P. G. Manchester, and was sworn to before J. G. Durrell, justice of the peace. According to the affidavit of publication, signed by A. W. Alsever, the notice was legally published in the Lehigh Valley Echo, May 28, 1886, and June 24, 1886. The first election was held November 2, 1886, and J. W. Tennant was chosen clerk, and Joel Clark, justice of the peace. This was the last township organized in Webster county.

#### COOPER TOWNSHIP

Cooper township was organized September 6, 1877, in accordance with a petition signed by J. B. Haviland and others. The first election was held October 9, 1877, at Reilly schoolhouse. Fred Hess was elected the first clerk and justice of the peace, defeating W. E. Haviland by two votes. At the suggestion of Mr. Hess, the township was named in honor of Peter Cooper, who was a candidate for the presidency the year before the township was established.

## COLFAX TOWNSHIP

Colfax township was organized November 5, 1872, and named after Hon. Schuyler Colfax. This first election was held at the Kelley schoolhouse. The first school was taught by Miss May Keltz in 1871, at her father's house. In 1876, there were about thirty-eight families and forty-nine voters in the township. Henry E. Kelley was the first settler.

## CLAY TOWNSHIP

Clay township was organized November 5, 1872, and was named after Henry Clay. The first election was held at the home of Samuel Atherton. F. B. Drake was elected clerk and justice of the peace. Mr. Drake was also the first settler in the township, coming in the fall of 1867. At that time there was no settlement west of Mr. Drake until Sioux City. Mr. Hatvedt was the next settler. The first school was taught by Luther W. Hulburd. In the winter of 1871 and 1872 he had a class of twelve scholars. A Sabbath school was organized in 1872. In the fall of 1875, the Methodist Episcopal church was established with a membership of seven. In 1876 the population was estimated as forty-six families.

## DEER CREEK TOWNSHIP

The township of Deer Creek was organized by an order of the board of supervisors, October 10, 1865, and the first election was held in the Long schoolhouse. The name was taken from the stream of water flowing through the township. Charles Long was chosen the first clerk and justice of the peace. At this election twenty-four votes were cast for the office of supervisor, of which Daniel W. Prindle received twenty-three votes. The first settler in the township was Daniel W. Prindle, who built his cabin in March, 1855.

Miss Helen Gardner taught the first school during the year 1862, in a log cabin on section 26.

## DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP

Douglas township was organized March 3, 1857, and was named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas. The first records of Douglas township are as follows: "By notice of W. N. Meservey, county judge of Webster county, Iowa, there was an election held in Douglas township \* \* \* on the first Monday of April, A. D. 1857, at the house of Thomas Jackson, when the following officers were chosen for said township: Trustees, William Snodgrass, Stephen Powers, and Jesse Baldwin; township clerk, Richard Vancleave; justices of the peace, John P. Vancleave and James Walker; constables, Hamilton Snodgrass and Jacob Williams; road supervisor, Stephen Powers.

"Attest, Richard Vancleave, clerk."

At a special election held March 22, 1858, it was decided that future elections should be held at Lumpkin's schoolhouse.

At a regular meeting of the township trustees held April 9, 1860, a resolution was passed fixing the compensation for road work, at \$1.00 for eight hours' labor of man or team. Five years later the trustees increased this to \$1.50.





SWEDISH MISSION CHURCH,  
DAYTON



PUBLIC SCHOOL, DAYTON



COMMERCIAL HOUSE, DAYTON



SWEDISH LUTHERAN LEAGUE CHAPEL,  
DAYTON



The first settler in the township was E. H. Albee, who came in 1854, and who the next year sold his claim to Lorenzo S. Coffin. The first school was taught in 1856, by W. C. Ainsworth, in what was known as the Lumpkin's schoolhouse.

## DAYTON TOWNSHIP

*By E. S. Geyer\**

Dayton township is in the south tier of townships of Webster county, and includes in its boundaries all of township 96, range 27, lying west of the Des Moines river, and all of township 86, range 28, making one and a half congressional townships.

The east part of the township along the river is somewhat broken. The bluffs and river bottoms are covered with timber, consisting of black walnut, white and burr oak, hard and soft maple, cottonwood, elm, etc., and is believed to be underlaid with coal.

The balance of the township is high, rolling prairie, with a deep, rich, black soil or loam, and is drained by numerous ravines or creeks, of which Skillet creek is the largest (so named, tradition has it, by some trappers in an early day, who while hunting, found a skillet on the banks of the creek, hence the name Skillet creek), running from the northwest part of the township through about the center, thence east to the Des Moines river, draining nearly the entire township.

During the first settlements, the immigrants mostly settled in or near the timber, very few venturing out upon the prairie. But as the settlers increased they began to venture out.

In the summer of 1856, Benjamin F. Allison, now of Grand Junction, but then living in Sumner township, north of here, started a saw mill on section 16, where Mr. Atkinson's mill now stands, which supplied the early settlers with lumber.

In November, 1856, Mr. Allison laid off the town of Dayton, and in the spring of 1857 laid the foundation of the first house in Dayton. The foundation was laid on a large snow drift on the lot where now stands the Dayton house. The house was planked up and covered with cottonwood lumber. The building was one story, 16x28 feet, and was divided into two rooms. Mr. Allison moved his family into one of the rooms and operated a store in the other part of the house, it being the first house and first store in Dayton. The goods were hauled then from Keokuk by ox teams, and it took from four to six weeks to make a trip there and back, there being no railroads as now. Teamsters camped out during journeys.

Several families settled in Dayton during the summer of 1857 and 1858. In the summer of 1858, Dayton township was organized; up to this time all the territory west of the Des Moines river was called Yell township.

At the election held in October, 1858, being the first election after the organization of the township, the following persons were elected: Alexander

---

\* Pioneer hardware merchant and business man of Dayton, published in the first edition of the Dayton Review, May 2, 1879.

Dowd, Jr., and G. T. Richey, justices of the peace; W. O. Gardner and J. R. Line, constables; E. S. Geyer, township clerk; G. T. Richey, Alpha Gardner and Amaziah Beeson, trustees; A. J. Allen, J. R. Line and John Hedien, road supervisors.

The first schoolhouse was built in Dayton in the summer of 1857. The school officers were: John Hedien, president; B. F. Allison, secretary, and Amaziah Beeson, treasurer.

Charles Gustafson and Gustus Ruston were the carpenters who built the house and received \$265.00 for the job.

In the fall of 1856 the mail route was established on the west side of the river from Fort Dodge to Des Moines and a postoffice established at Dayton, but at that time there was another Dayton in the state and the department attached the word "West" to Dayton, making the postoffice West Dayton, and appointed John Baker postmaster. Up to this time the settlers on the west side of the river got all their mail matter at Homer, now in Hamilton county. The writer has a number of times carried the papers and letters over here from Homer for all the settlers on this side of the river, and distributed them around at the settlements.

Every settler that moved in was a neighbor, regardless of distance or where they came from. If you would want to find true hospitality, take the first pioneers of a new country; they know how to sympathize with each other. A great portion of them have left a comfortable home and friends with the object of getting more land and of bettering their own condition. But coming west in those days tried men as nothing else could. How many have gone to bed both sad at heart and hungry, not knowing where the morning's meal was to come from! Many a meal has been made on nothing but corn bread and corn coffee. Well does the writer remember, in coming from Fort Dodge he called at a house for something to eat. The man was sick in bed. What they had to eat was as free as water, but all they had to eat was corn bread and corn coffee, and a little syrup they had made from some maple trees that stood near the house. Many families took their meals straight without the syrup. There was some game, but the winter of 1856-57 the deer died of starvation, owing to the depth of the snow, and the hard crust that formed on it was hard enough to carry a man, but not hard enough to carry a deer, so they could not travel. Still, among all the privations of pioneer life, there were many bright and cheering spots.

The first school in Dayton was taught by a Miss Kinney.

In October, 1858, Dayton township was organized as an independent school district, Alpha Gardner, president; E. S. Geyer, secretary. The schoolhouses in G. T. Richey's district and D. McLaughlin's district were built in 1859. Both houses were in the east part of the township, near the timber. In 1868, five schoolhouses were built, and soon after, three more. In 1870, the first church building was built by the Swedish Methodists.

In 1865, Gracey & Lozier started a store in Dayton, there being no store here for a number of years, Mr. Allison's store having failed. Thus, we see, by the depreciation of property and hard times from 1857 to 1865, Dayton like most other new settlements, suffered in proportion; farmers became dis-

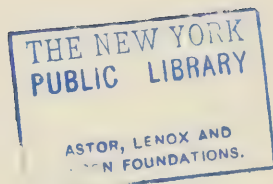




ST. MATTHEW'S CHURCH, CLARE



HART CABIN, OTHO TOWNSHIP



couraged and all business dull. Since then there has been a gradual improvement, but not as rapid as some places.

Today Dayton township stands at the head of the townships of Webster county. It has more land under cultivation than any other township in the county. It is dotted all over with farms and comfortable homes. It has numerous schoolhouses, furnished with patent seats and desks and other necessary comforts. The schoolhouse in the village of Dayton is a two-story building, and one of the best houses outside of Fort Dodge. The town has two church buildings, the largest built by the Swedish Lutherans, with a seating capacity of about five hundred persons, and is the best furnished of any church in the county outside of Fort Dodge. Rev. C. A. Hemborg is the present pastor. They also have a very neat parsonage close by the church. This society was organized in 1862. The other church, built by the Swedish Methodists, is well finished, and will seat about four hundred people; has a bell that rings forth the welcome news that all my come and worship Him, the Giver of all good. They, also, have a neat parsonage close to the church. Rev. J. A. Lindquist is pastor. This is the oldest religious organization, having been formed in 1857. The American Methodists, organized in 1858, have no church building, but worship in the schoolhouse. They have a parsonage, the first one built in Dayton. Rev. E. C. Hill is pastor. The Baptists have an organization, formed in 1865, but at present no minister.

The Odd Fellows have an organization here, called Dayton Lodge, No. 376, S. E. LeValley, noble grand; A. W. Garlock, vice grand, and S. J. Lindroth, secretary.

The Ladies' Library Association consists of Mrs. L. A. Simmons, president; Miss Hattie Gabrielson, vice president; Mrs. E. S. Geyer, secretary, and Mrs. W. A. Curtis, treasurer and librarian. They have quite a large number of volumes in the library at present. Among the businesses of Dayton is one hotel, the Dayton house, E. S. Geyer, proprietor; two dry goods and grocery stores, one kept by Burnquist Bros., and the other by Peterson & Nelson; and two drug stores, by Prindle & Hutchison, and Gardner & Garlock; one hardware and agricultural implement store, kept by E. S. Geyer; two millinery stores, one by Mrs. A. W. Garlock, and the other by Mrs. P. W. Goltry; one furniture store, kept by Swanstrom & Company; one wagon shop by D. Morton; one paint shop, F. S. Bowman; three blacksmith and repair shops, kept by William Poulson, S. J. Lindholm and O. Shold & Son; one tailor shop, by J. Lundien; one boot and shoe store, by Larson & Houskin; two boot and shoe repair shops, one Larson & Houskin, and one G. Holmberg; one meat market and saloon, P. W. Brundien, proprietor; one grist mill, A. Bithner, miller; four doctors, to-wit: C. L. Warner, A. W. Garlock, J. N. Page and J. G. Tapper; justices of the peace, Otto Lobeck and J. A. Lindberg; constables, W. A. Gardner and P. W. Brundien; trustees, L. Erickson, J. L. Kinney and S. Nordstrum; town clerk, C. O. Lobeck; notaries public, J. A. Lindberg and E. S. Geyer.

#### ELKHORN TOWNSHIP

Elkhorn township was detached from Otho, October 10, 1871, and the first election held the same year. Walter Francis was elected justice of the

peace and clerk. The first settler was Cyrus Rood, who came in 1855. Other early settlers were John Moon, Ben Granger, Mr. Scoville, Mr. Knight and James Rood, who was afterward killed in the Civil war.

The first school was organized in 1858, with an enrollment of twelve, and was taught by Mrs. Orlinda Moore-Hart. The Evangelical Lutheran (Norwegian) church was established August 4, 1871, with a membership of eleven. The Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church was organized in 1871 and for a long time held services in the Tapper schoolhouse.

#### FULTON TOWNSHIP

Fulton township, named in honor of Robert Fulton, was organized by order of court, September 11, 1868. The first election was held at the home of J. L. French, November 3, 1868. At this meeting J. L. French presided and J. B. Scott acted as secretary. William Chase, Charles A. French, and Joseph Taylor were chosen judges of election. They appointed Enos A. Churchill and John B. Scott clerks of election. The first justice of the peace was B. B. Cook, and Enos A. Churchill was the first clerk. The first member of the board of supervisors from Fulton township was John B. Scott. At that time each township had one member on the board.

The first settler in the township was William Chase. The first schoolhouse was built in 1869 on section 14, Miss Anna Churchill was the first teacher.

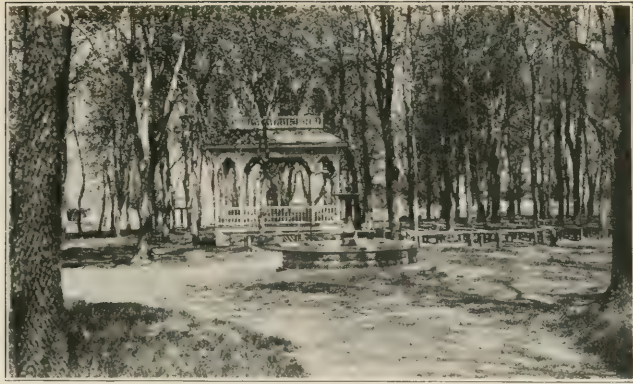
#### GOWRIE TOWNSHIP

Gowrie township was organized October 10, 1871. The first settler in the township outside the town of Gowrie was John Steinholt. There were no settlers until the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad was built and the town of Gowrie was established in 1870. The township was named from the town of Guthrie, which in turn, received its name at the suggestion of a stockholder of the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad, the name being that of his native town in Scotland.

#### HARDIN TOWNSHIP

Hardin township was organized in August, 1853. It was named in honor of Joseph Hardin, who settled in 1849 on section 2, and subsequently built a large hotel at Hook's Point. The first township clerk was Jonathan Milburn. The first death was that of the child of Rev. John Linn, in October, 1850. The first birth was a daughter of the same gentleman. The first school taught in the township was in the summer of 1854. This was then district No. 1, and the amount of money paid by the school fund commissioner was \$19.72. In the summer of 1854, Rev. Smith of Fairfield, Iowa, organized the first Swedish Methodist church, with thirty members. In 1876, they built a church which cost about \$4,000.00. In the fall of 1854, Rev. Hokanson organized a Swedish Lutheran church, with a charter list of ten. A short time later this society built a meeting house which cost about \$1,000.00. The Swedish Baptists established a church in 1856, with eighteen members.





GOWRIE PARK

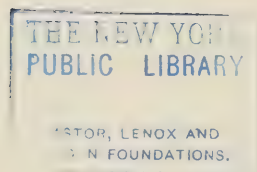
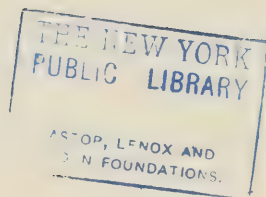


GOWRIE HIGH SCHOOL



TOWER OPERA HOUSE, GOWRIE

A municipal owned opera house—also used as city hall



## JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Jackson township was organized September 20, 1859, by an order of the board of supervisors in response to a petition signed by S. G. Stevens and fifty others. The township was named in honor of Andrew Jackson. The first election was held at the home of Richard P. Furlong, October 11, 1859. Thomas White, Sylvester Griffin, Thomas Rial being the first judges of election.

The first settler in the township was Hugh Collins, who came in February, 1855. The first school in the township was taught by Mrs. Peter Donahue in the summer of 1856, in a log house situated on section 36. The first church organized in the township was St. Patrick's Catholic church.

## JOHNSON TOWNSHIP

On October 17, 1860, a petition, signed by L. S. Coffin and others, was presented to the board of supervisors, asking for a division of Jackson township and the organization of a new township out of the southern part. The petition was granted and on the same day Johnson township was organized, being named in honor of Andrew Johnson.

The first election was held November 6, 1860, at the home of William Preston, and Hamilton Snodgrass was elected the first clerk.

The first school was taught in the summer of 1857 by Miss Mary J. Stevens in a claim cabin on section 2. So careful was she of the rights of the settler, that the cook stove and bed were left undisturbed. George W. Young was the first settler and came in March, 1855, locating on section 1.

## LOST GROVE TOWNSHIP

Lost Grove township embraces all of township 86. Mr. Ralph Mitchell, the first settler in the township, was also the first justice of the peace and clerk. The township received its name from a grove which stood near the center of the township, fifteen miles distant from any other timber, and was known to the early settlers as Lost Grove.

The first church organized in the township was the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran, in 1871. Mrs. Ralph Mitchell was the first school teacher.

## NEWARK TOWNSHIP

Newark township was organized October 14, 1873. The oldest settler was Mr. John Teters, who came from Newark, Ohio. At his request the board of supervisors named the township Newark, in honor of his native town.

## OTHO TOWNSHIP

Otho township embraces all that part of township 88, north of range 28 west, lying on the west side of the Des Moines river, and contains 10,009 3-4

acres. It was named after Otho I, king of Germany, who was born in 923 and died in 973, and who for his abilities and virtues is known in history as "Otho, the Great," and "Otho, the Good."

Henry Lott, the first white settler, built his cabin on section 26, near where Mr. Todd later erected his sawmill. This was in 1850 or 1851. Lott cultivated very little land, spending most of his time in hunting, fishing and trading with the Indians. His second wife was the daughter of Francis McGuire, of Yell township. She died December 10, 1851, and was buried on the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 27, near where Mr. Van Valkenburg's house was later erected. All traces of the grave are now obliterated. She left an infant son, who was the first white child born in the township. In November, 1853, Mr. Lott moved to Humboldt county.

March 4, 1855, John Tolman, school fund commissioner for the county, issued an order for the organization of a school district embracing the same territory as the present township, and appointed the first Monday in May as the time for perfecting the organization. At the appointed time the school district was organized, D. C. Livingston was elected secretary. The district was known as No. 12 of Washington township. On the 28th of January, 1855, the first vote was taken to levy a tax for the purpose of building and furnishing a schoolhouse. The amount of this tax according to one of the original notices, posted as required by the school law then in force, was \$171.87, taxed against twenty-eight persons, one-half of whom were residents, and the other half non-residents owners of land. This notice was dated February 5, 1856. The first school teacher was Miss Orlinda S. Moore, who taught school in the summer of 1857, in a room 10x12 in a building located on the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 28. The annual report of the secretary to the school fund commissioner for the year ending September 30, 1857, gives the number of pupils enrolled as twelve. The number of persons of school age, five to twenty-one years, was seventeen. The number of days of school teaching was sixty, and the total amount paid the teacher during the year was \$48.00, the monthly wages being \$16.00. The first schoolhouse was built in district No. 1 during the summer of 1861, O. P. Fuller being sub-director. In 1869 this school was established as a graded school and continued as such for four years. The school in district No. 2 was organized in June, 1874.

Otho postoffice was established in 1858 with F. B. Drake as postmaster. He served about eight years.

On the second of March, 1857, Judge W. N. Meserve issued the order creating the civil township of Otho, and appointed as the place of holding the first election the house of Norman Hart, and the first Monday in April, 1857, as the time for such election. Otho township as first organized contained all of township 88 north, of ranges 28 and 29 west, lying west of the Des Moines river. In October, 1871, the board of supervisors set off township 88, range 29, leaving the boundaries of the township as at present. Township 88, range 29, was organized as Elkhorn township.

At this election officers were chosen as follows: D. C. Livingston, township clerk; Cyrus Rood, L. W. Hart, J. M. Hefley, township trustees; and Norman Hart, justice of the peace. It cost the justice of the peace fifty cents to qualify, and during his term of office the receipts were nothing.





SWEDISH MISSION CHURCH, HARDIN



SCHOOLHOUSE IN DISTRICT NO. 2,  
HARDIN



SCHOOLHOUSE IN DISTRICT NO. 3,  
HARDIN

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

Spartan Lodge No. 226, I. O. O. F., was organized June 26, 1871, by deputy grand master J. W. Roper of Olive Lodge No. 85 of Fort Dodge. Its first officers were: D. R. Fuller, N. G.; S. D. Atherton, V. G.; E. O. Parkhurst, R. S.; B. B. Goodrich, P. S.; E. W. Sorber, treasurer.

Virginia Rebekah Degree Lodge was organized December 29, 1873, with fourteen members, the organizing officer being D. R. Fuller. The first officers were D. R. Fuller, N. G.; Martha Sorber, V. G.; E. W. Sorber, R. S.; Martha A. Fuller, treasurer.

The first singing school was taught by Solomon Drake in the winter of 1856-57.

In the spring of 1854 there were four families living in the township, and about seventy-four acres were in cultivation. Two families had moved, that had lived in the township for a short time, one of them made the first improvement on section 15 where the Hudson homestead now stands, and the other on section 8. The four families here were those of John Spear living on section 26, Daniel Leaming on section 15, Z. Collins on section 21, and John Ware on section 18. Of these, two moved away that spring, one the next, and the other in about six years.

On March 13, 1855, the Otho Congregational church was organized, with five charter members: Deacon Norman Hart and his wife, Marcia Hart, and three of their children, Norman, Lucius, and Caroline. Rev. Thomas Skinner was pastor, and in 1855 he preached the first Thanksgiving sermon in the township. Services were held every Sabbath in the little log cabin, the home of Deacon and Mrs. Norman Hart, about two miles east of where the present church is located; or in the log cabin occupied by Mr. and Mrs. L. W. Hart.

In about a year Norman H. Hart built a log cabin on his farm near the present church. This cabin stood until recently. Here church services were held until 1860, when a schoolhouse, called the Number One schoolhouse, was built in about the center of section 28.

In August, 1859, Francis B. Drake and Clark Fuller were appointed delegates from the Otho church to the Northwestern Association at Iowa Falls, with instructions to use their own judgment as to whether or not the church should unite with this association. The church became a member of the association, which it entertained from time to time. At one of these association meetings on August 19, 1866, Deacon Norman Hart presented the church with a beautiful communion service which is still in use.

During 1866 a parsonage was built one-half mile north from the schoolhouse. Rev. C. F. Boynton was the first occupant. Previous to this Rev. Boynton lived in Fort Dodge, and preached there, as well as in Otho. As the years went by, a little village valled Kalo sprung up among the hills and valleys bordering the Des Moines river, about two miles northwest of the schoolhouse, and the church, ever watchful of the opportunity to do good, erected a church building near the village, in 1883, at a cost of \$3,330.00 and in 1893 the old parsonage was sold and one provided near the church.

The following named ministers followed Rev. Skinner in serving the church for a longer or shorter period of time: Rev. William Kent, Rev. Boardman, Rev. C. F. Boynton, Rev. A. V. House, Rev. George Bent, Rev. Francis Fawkes, Rev. Julius Stevens, Rev. Norman McLeod, Rev. N. L. Burton, Rev. R. H.

Dolliver and Rev. Hall (pastors of the Methodist Episcopal church when the churches held union services), Rev. Francis Fawkes, for a second pastorate, Rev. Thomas I. James, Rev. Lydia I. James, wife of the above, Rev. Ira O. Mallory, Rev. Charles A. Chambers, Rev. F. R. Rawlinson.

Rev. Fawkes served the church for twenty years, and on January 1, 1905, was elected pastor emeritus, and he has resided in the community ever since his retirement in 1904.

The Otho church has held services nearly every Sabbath since its organization. When without a pastor or a preacher a sermon was read. During his lifetime Deacon Norman Hart usually performed this service, and after his death his son, Norman H., took up the duty while he lived, or found some one to fill the pulpit or read a sermon.

At the time the schoolhouse was built the regular midweek prayer meeting was organized. It was held on Wednesday afternoon at four o'clock and the people came from their work for miles around to spend an hour in prayer together. The leader was usually a layman, and he appointed his successor. When the congregation moved into its new church building, the hour was changed to evening; eight in the summer and seven-thirty in the winter.

The church has maintained a Sunday school ever since its organization.

The preaching and teaching spirit has reached out and lent a helping hand to others. Preaching service has been held by the pastor of the Otho church in the Welcome schoolhouse, the Tapper schoolhouse, and the Greenside schoolhouse.

Sunday school was kept up in the Welcome schoolhouse and the Craig's Hollow schoolhouse, till the Methodist Episcopal society built a church and organized a class near these places, to look after the children in the neighborhood. A Sunday school was also maintained in the Tapper schoolhouse, until the United Brethren built a church, about two miles south of this schoolhouse, and took up the work.

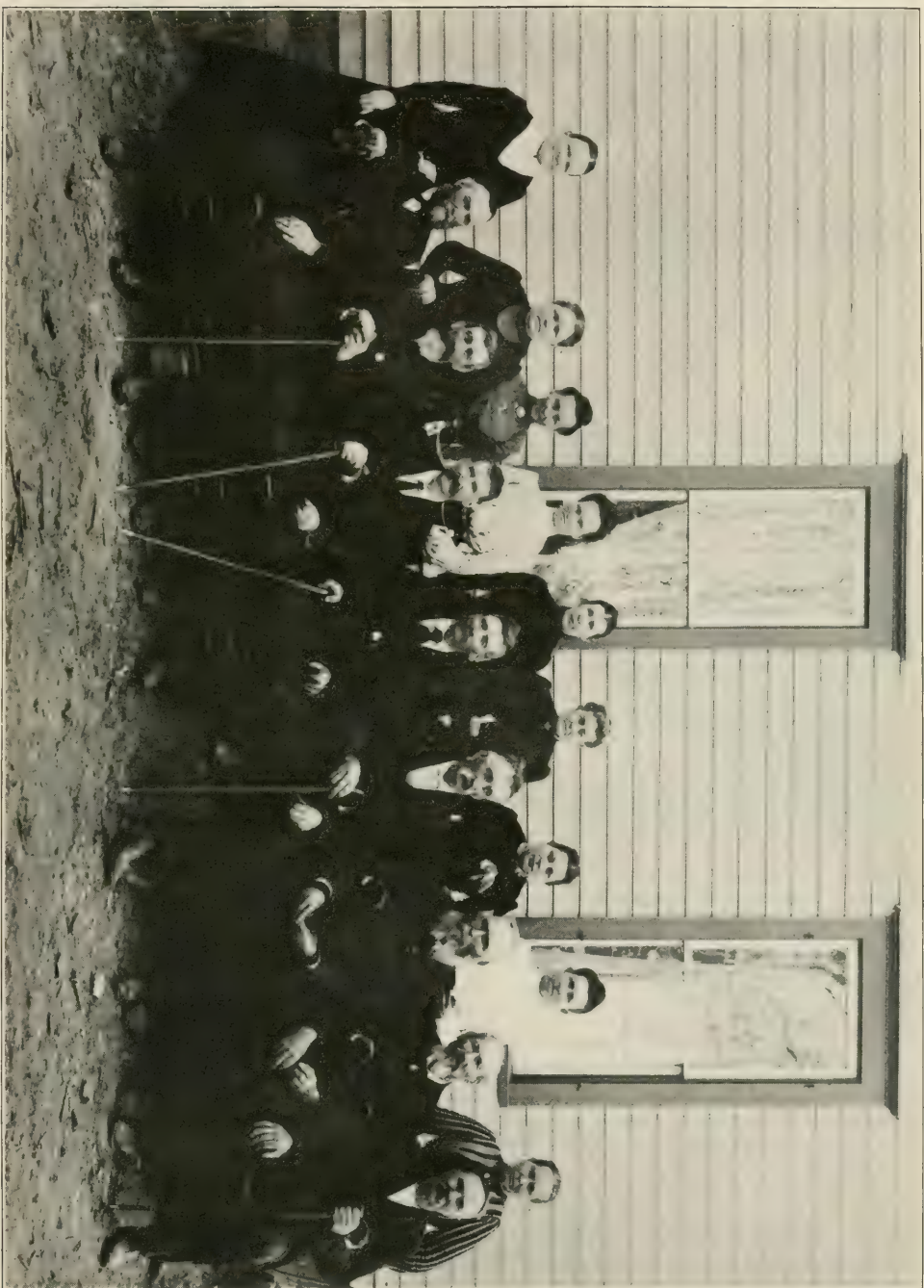
The Otho church has furnished its full share of Sunday school workers who did work in other parts of Webster county. F. B. Drake, C. H. Payne, N. H. Hart, G. D. Hart and others helped to reinforce weak Sunday schools, organize new ones and worked with other denominations in the interdenominational Sunday school work of the county, holding conventions and organizing Sunday schools.

An aid society was organized in 1870, with Mrs. Bent for its first president. It was named the Otho Aid Society, and the gentlemen were taken in as honorary members. Deacon Norman Hart gave the first five dollars as a nest egg. Its object was to give aid wherever it was needed. The general program was a meeting every two weeks at some home, work in the afternoon, then devotional and business meeting, lunch, and mite society in the evening for the young folks, with light refreshments and a collection.

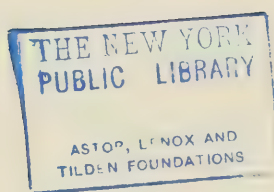
The Y. P. S. C. E. was organized in 1882 with Miss Theta Hart as its first president.

On March 13 and 14, 1905, the Otho church celebrated its semi-centennial with an appropriate program. Three of the charter members were present: Norman H. Hart, who died November 22, 1909, Lucius W. Hart and his sister, Caroline E. Drake, wife of Francis B. Drake. George D. Hart and Francis B. Drake were also present, both at the first meeting, and its fiftieth anniversary.





W.C. '61-62 SOCIETY, OTHO TOWNSHIP, FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING, APRIL 9, 1903  
 Upper row, left to right—Pratt, Moore, McCloskey, Smith, Todd, Carver, Hart, Nims, Nichols  
 Lower row, left to right—Pratt, Moore, Smith, Todd, Carver, Hart, Schnur, Nichols



## THE "W. C. (61-65) SOCIETY"

The W. C. (61-65) Society of Otho township, Webster county, Iowa, is a patriotic society composed of the resident wives or widows of the soldiers, sailors, or marines who served in the Civil war. That the Mason and Dixon line does not run in this society is shown by the fact that one of the charter members of the society was Mrs. Andrew Schnurr, whose husband served in the southern army. The part which the mothers of the land played in the great struggle was recognized in the election to honorary membership of "Grandma" (Mrs. Sarah) Moore, who gave two sons (J. M. and E. V. Moore) and two sons-in-law (Clark Fuller and G. D. Hart) in response to the country's call for defenders. Bravely these mothers made the sacrifice at parting and bravely they struggled on alone at home.

The meetings of the society are held each year on the ninth of April, the anniversary of Lee's surrender at Appomattox. These meetings are chiefly of a social nature. In the forenoon, the ladies hold a business session, while the comrades exchange tales of camp and field. Then all join in the closing exercises, and the "Lord of Hosts" is not forgotten for the exercises always close with a reading from the scriptures and a prayer. Then all respond to the mess call and adjourn to the dining room where rations are served. The patriotic spirit of the day is never missed from these meetings. Old Glory always predominates in the decorations for the occasion; and the programs have always breathed the spirit of "My Country, 'Tis of Thee."

The origin of the society is to be found in a conversation between Mrs. George D. Hart and Mrs. L. H. Pratt, which occurred in the early part of the year 1898. Their idea was to hold in the spring a social gathering of the survivors of the Civil war and their wives and widows residing in Ohio township. Following this idea a meeting was held at the home of Comrade and Mrs. G. D. Hart, on April 9, 1898. Thirteen comrades and fifteen of the wives or widows were present at this meeting. "Grandma" Moore was also present at this first gathering.

The meeting proved to be a most enjoyable one, so while the comrades spent the time in talking of the past, swapping yarns of humor and of pathos, the women, ever practical, bethought themselves to perfect an organization and thus provide for the continuation of the occasion. With this idea in view temporary officers were elected as follows: President, Mrs. L. H. Pratt; secretary, Mrs. George D. Hart; treasurer, Mrs. T. C. Carver. The present name of the society, which means wives or widows of the comrades of 1861 to 1865, was then unanimously adopted, and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, which was to be presented at another meeting to be held one year from that date. The business of organization over, those present listened to several songs sung by Mr. and Mrs. Hoyt Hart, among which was one entitled, "My Father's Flag and Mine." And then the gathering adjourned after having spent a most enjoyable day and provided for its future recurrence.

Counting the preliminary meeting there have been fifteen meetings of the society. Two of the members, Mrs. John Todd and Mrs. L. H. Pratt, and three of the comrades, John Todd, L. H. Pratt, and G. D. Hart, have been present at all.

Of the nineteen members of the society, three, Mrs. Rowena Fuller, Mrs. Etta Carver, and Mrs. Esther Lingard, were married before the war. Since the first meeting, five members and five comrades have died. Two of the members and two comrades have moved away. The present membership of the society is thirteen with nine of the comrades as auxiliary members.

The comrades who have been, and are auxiliary members of the society are: \*Christopher Buhl, \*T. C. Carver, \*Jeremiah Dawson, George D. Hart, \*Edward Lingard, J. M. Moore, George Muzzy, John Nichols, Herbert A. Nims, \*Peter Peterson, L. H. Pratt, Andrew Schnurr, Andrew Scott, George Smith, John Todd, William Barton.

Rotation in office has not been one of the principles of this society, for the temporary officers of 1898 were regularly elected the following year, and then were reelected each year until 1905, when they were chosen for life.

In closing her report of the first ten years of the existence of the society, the secretary, Mrs. G. D. Hart, says, "Sometimes there were sweet wild flowers, sometimes the ice was just going out of the river. Sometimes we had good roads, sometimes rough or muddy ones. Sometimes a warm atmosphere greeted us, sometimes chilly winds; but there was always plenty of patriotism, and love, and good wishes for each other, and a gradual cementing together of the sympathies, friendships and interests of the Comrades and W.-C.'s of the war of 1861 to 1865, who reside in Otho township."

The annual meeting places of the society have been as follows: (1899), Mr. and Mrs. T. C. Carver; (1900), Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Schnurr; (1901), Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Moore; (1902), Mr. and Mrs. Jerry Dawson; (1903), Mr. and Mrs. L. H. Pratt; (1904), Mr. and Mrs. John Todd; (1905), Mr. and Mrs. John Nichols; (1906), Mr. and Mrs. George Smith; (1907), Mrs. Deborah Claflin; (1908), Mr. and Mrs. John Todd; (1909), Mr. and Mrs. G. D. Hart; (1910), Mr. and Mrs. John Nichols; (1911), Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Scott; (1912), Mrs. Peter Peterson.

At the 1912 meeting, it was decided to perpetuate the society by admitting as honorary members descendants of the original members.

#### MEMBERS OF SOCIETY

Mary H. Andrews. Membership 1898. Deceased October 2, 1903. Married December 22, 1865, to C. B. Andrews, who died August 24, 1890. C. B. Andrews enlisted August 16, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry and was discharged August 24, 1865. Rank private.

Lucretia Carver. Membership 1898. Married March 6, 1858, to T. C. Carver. T. C. Carver enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company B, Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry at East Troy, Wisconsin, and was discharged August 23, 1865. Rank private.

Deborah H. Claflin. Membership 1898. Married March 30, 1888, to Cornelius Claflin, who died June, 1891. Cornelius Claflin enlisted August 16, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and was discharged August 24, 1865, at Clinton, Iowa. During the term of his service was appointed first lieutenant and later captain in a regiment of colored troops.

Mary Jane Dawson. Membership 1900. Married August 6, 1872, to Jeremiah

\*Deceased.

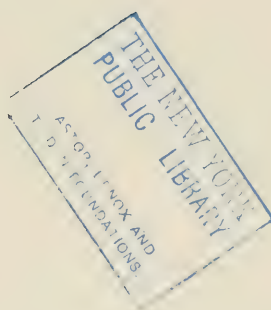




CHRISTOPHER ARNOLD  
First barber in Fort Dodge and builder of Arnold's Dam



MRS. CHRISTOPHER ARNOLD (ROSINA)



Dawson, who died September 26, 1907. Jeremiah Dawson was a member of Company G, One Hundred Forty-third Regiment Ohio National Guard and was discharged from same December 10, 1864. Rank private.

Rowena Fuller. Membership 1898. Deceased October 23, 1898. Married October 27, 1853, to Clark Fuller, who died October 18, 1895. Clark Fuller enlisted August 16, 1862, Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and was discharged August 24, 1865, at New Orleans, Louisiana. Rank sergeant in commissary department.

Pervilla Hart. Membership 1898. Married June 11, 1885, to George D. Hart. George D. Hart enlisted August 16, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and was discharged July 1, 1865, at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri. Rank private.

Esther Lingard. Membership 1898. Deceased November 29, 1907. Married 1849, in Lincolnshire, England, to Edward Lingard, who died May 8, 1901. Edward Lingard enlisted August 9, 1862, in Company H, Twenty-sixth Iowa Volunteer Infantry and was discharged September 4, 1863, at Black River Bridge, Mississippi. Rank private.

Lizzie Moore. Membership 1898. Married September 7, 1896, to J. M. Moore. J. M. Moore enlisted August 17, 1861, in Company A, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and was discharged September 22, 1864. Rank private.

Jenett A. Muzzy. Membership 1898. Married November 10, 1868, to George Muzzy. George Muzzy enlisted August 11, 1862, in Company I, One Hundred Eighteenth New York Volunteer Infantry and was discharged June 29, 1865. Rank private.

Mary E. McCloskey. Membership 1898. Married March 19, 1877, to W. H. McCloskey, who died September 7, 1897. W. H. McCloskey enlisted December 10, 1862, in Company C, Seventh Iowa Cavalry and was discharged January 31, 1866. Rank private.

Emma Cooper Nichols. Membership 1898. Married August 20, 1874, to John Nichols. John Nichols enlisted February 4, 1864, in Company E, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Later was transferred to Company K, Twelfth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry and was discharged from the latter July 16, 1865, at Louisville, Kentucky. Rank private.

Adelaide Nims. Membership 1903. Married March 17, 1881, to Herbert Nims. Herbert Nims enlisted August 13, 1861, in Company D, First Illinois Cavalry and was discharged June 1864. Rank private.

Emily Johnson Peterson. Membership 1898. Married February 6, 1869, to Peter Peterson, who died November 9, 1900. Peter Peterson enlisted September 28, 1864, in Company H, Eleventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry at Fort Dodge, Iowa, and was discharged June 2, 1865, at Washington, D. C. He served under General W. T. Sherman in the March to the sea. Rank private.

Vergenia L. Pratt. Membership 1898. Married August 29, 1875, to Herbert L. Pratt. Herbert L. (L. H.) Pratt enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company A, Eighty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry at Camp Chase, Ohio, and was discharged at the same place July 3, 1865. Rank private.

Amelia Schnurr. Membership 1898. Deceased November 29, 1902. Married 1861, to Andrew Schnurr. Andrew Schnurr served as a private in Company A, First Tennessee, H. A. (C. S. A.)

Edith A. Scott. Membership 1905. Married July 4, 1865, to Andrew Scott. Andrew Scott enlisted August 10, 1861, in Company F, Eighth Iowa Volunteer Infantry and was discharged January 3, 1863. On the same date he reenlisted in Company B, Marine Brigade and was discharged from the same January 17, 1865. Rank private.

Ella Smith. Membership 1898. Married December 25, 1879, to George Smith. George Smith enlisted November 18, 1863, in Company G, Second New York Mounted Rifles, and was discharged August 10, 1865. Rank private.

Harriet L. Taylor. Membership 1901. Married October 31, 1865, to Thomas Taylor, who died September 18, 1899. Thomas Taylor enlisted August 9, 1862, in Company G, 106th New York Volunteer Infantry at Stockholm, New York, and was discharged June 1865. Rank private.

Lucy Todd. Membership 1898. Married March 10, 1865, to John Todd. John Todd enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company F, Twentieth Wisconsin Infantry and was discharged July 14, 1865, at Galveston, Texas. Rank private.

Sarah Moore. Honorary membership 1898. Deceased August 19, 1900. Mother of J. M. Moore, (Company A, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry), E. V. Moore, (Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry), Orinda S. Hart, first wife of George D. Hart, (Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry), and Rowena Fuller, wife of Clark Fuller, (Company I, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry).

#### CHRISTOPHER BUHL

One of the most enthusiastic of the auxiliary members of the society was Christopher Buhl, who served through the war of the rebellion with a New York regiment. Later he enlisted in the regular army and was honorably discharged from the same at Omaha Barracks, Nebraska, March 30, 1869, at the expiration of his three years of service. His final discharge with the rank of private was from Company F, Twenty-seventh Regular United States Infantry. Christopher Buhl was born in Wersberg, Bavaria, in 1834, and died at Kalo, Iowa, April 18, 1900.

#### SOME "FIRSTS" IN OTHO TOWNSHIP

Solomon and F. B. Drake brought by wagon from Davenport, the first reaper and mower, in July 1856.

Clark Fuller brought the first mower, in 1862.

O. P. Fuller brought by wagon from Marengo, the first self rake reaper, in July 1863.

The first threshing machine was owned by E. V. Moore and George D. Hart, in the fall of 1859.

The first sulky plow and corn planter combined was brought by L. W. Hart from Kane county, Illinois, in 1855.

O. P. and C. Fuller sold the first pork outside of home demand, in January, 1859. It was marketed in Iowa City, being hauled there in four wagons. The first stall-fed beef was sold by Messrs. Hart and Fuller in the spring of 1860. The cattle were driven to Washington, Iowa, where they were loaded on the cars and

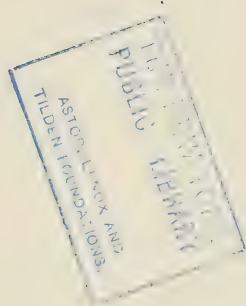




MRS. HEZEKIAH BEECHER (PATLINE E.)



MRS. LIZZIE W. WILSON



shipped to Chicago. When the car load was sold, the remark was made, by one familiar with the market, that it was the best car load he had seen that season.

The first log house was built in the fall of 1854 taking three gatherings before it was completed. It was erected on the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 22 and was owned by Mr. Thornton. The first frame house was built by L. W. Hart in the summer of 1857, and is the same house in which Floyd Hart now resides.

The first marriage was that of Francis B. Drake and Caroline E. Hart, April 13, 1857, Rev. William Kent officiating.

The first government title to land was taken by John Ware, July 27, 1853, on the west half of the southeast quarter and the south half of the northeast quarter of section 18. The first warranty deed was given June 1, 1854, by Daniel Leaming, to N. H. Hart, and was for the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of section 15.

The first carpenter was E. W. Sorber, and the first blacksmith was F. L. Sperry, who built a shop in the fall of 1867, on the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 27.

The first store was kept by J. D. Wilson who began business in December, 1868. This business was later continued by R. L. Leyson, S. A. Payne, and Hart & Fuller.

The first milling was done by N. H. Hart, in the summer of 1854, on Beaver creek, seven miles this side of Des Moines. The wheat was bought near the mill. The next year he went to the mill on the Boone river, but as the flour, and the biscuits made from it, were all together too shiny, it was thought best to go the next time to Elk Rapids.

The first Christmas gathering was held at the house of Clark Fuller and L. S. Twining, in 1855. The number in attendance was thirty-three, and the bill-of-fare consisted of venison, chicken pie, vegetables, canned and pickled peaches, pickled pears, peach butter, pie and cake, with fresh grapes for dessert. Homer Moore had just come to the west and he was present as a guest.

The first sawmill was owned by Samuel Todd, and was built in 1863, on section 26. It was operated about five years. In June 1875, C. H. Griffith built a sawmill on section 15.

The first coal was mined July, 1854, near the east line of section 17, by George D. Hart, who used it for the purpose of smoking out mosquitoes. For several years small amounts were dug at what later became known as the Hackenberg mine. This coal attracted the attention of blacksmiths, as a coal suitable for their use. Specimens were taken to Tama county to test for this purpose as early as 1854. Messrs. Craig & Irvine commenced mining in 1868, on section 18 and took out about six or seven thousand bushels the first season. From this time the business steadily increased. New mines were opened up. It was estimated that during the year 1875 there was mined 7,118 tons, and some seventy men were employed. Most of the early mining was done in the winter season. The trade was wagon trade, as there were no railroads as yet within the township. Small quantities of gypsum were mined on section 6. It was used only for walling wells and cellars.

The first Fourth of July celebration was held in 1855 at Homer which was then the county seat. From that time until 1861 the people attended the celebra-

tions at Homer, Border Plains, or Fort Dodge. The first celebration in Otho township was in 1862 in Hart's Grove. Until 1869 celebrations were held in connection with Sumner township, alternating one year in Otho and the next year in Sumner. At the celebration July 4, 1869, a resolution was passed as follows: "That we adjourn to meet one year from today and that we do so each year in the future." From that time until the present there has been each year a Fourth of July celebration at Hart's Grove.

The first known grave in this township was that of Mrs. Lott. The present cemetery is located on the west side of the northwest quarter of southeast quarter of section 28. The first grave was that of Hattie Fuller, aged two years, daughter of Clark and Rowena Fuller, who died January 26, 1864. Previous to this there were three deaths in the township; that of Father Skinner, an infant son of George Skinner, and a child of Mrs. Pilcher. The first two were buried in the cemetery at Fort Dodge, after being temporarily buried on the farm. The Pilcher child was buried near Border Plains.

#### PLEASANT VALLEY TOWNSHIP

Pleasant Valley township was first organized October 11, 1870. Its boundaries were reduced to that of the present time November 5, 1872. The first settler in the township was Thomas Holiday. The first school was taught by Miss Curtiss in 1856.

#### ROLAND TOWNSHIP

Roland township was organized October 12, 1875. Mr. O. O. Myrboc was the first settler and located on the southeast quarter of section 12, in the fall of 1870. Miss Helen Cook taught the first school in the summer of 1875.

#### SUMNER TOWNSHIP

Sumner township, named in honor of Charles Sumner, was organized April 6, 1857. On that day an election was held at the house of Mr. James Douglas. The judges of the election were: George W. Speir, William Morris, and W. C. Humphrey; and the clerks of election were: I. H. Beech and O. Tyson. At this election John Johns and James Kelly were elected justices of the peace, Ezra Reade, township assessor; Oliver Tyson, township clerk. At this election thirty-one votes were polled. At a later election held August 3, of the same year, thirty-nine votes were cast. At the April election in 1858 forty-three votes were polled. At the election of October, 1859, but twenty-one votes were polled, and the next fall this was reduced to sixteen. This decrease in population was due to the hard times and the wet seasons in 1858. During that year not a bushel of wheat was harvested in the township, and those who remained did so because they were unable to get away.

In the year 1860, the assessed value of the personal property in the township amounted to \$2,992.00. Fifteen years later this had increased to \$166,154.00.

The first school taught in Sumner township was a subscription school taught by Mrs. Minerva Beach-Moore. The school was kept in a log cabin on section

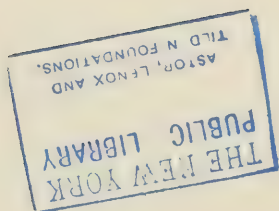




MRS. GEORGE KLINEDOB (MARGARET)



GEORGE KLINEDOB  
Associate of E. E. Prussia



1. The first public schoolhouse in the township was built at Buchanan in 1859, and the first school taught in the new building was in 1860, by E. B. Price.

The Methodist Episcopal church was organized at the then town of Vesper, later Lehigh, in the spring of 1857. The first members were Walter Goodrich, Minerva Goodrich, George Nettleton, Louisa Nettleton, I. H. Beach and Ellen Beach. The first ministers were: Rev. Carage and Rev. Abbott, and later Rev. George Hook. A Universalist church was organized in the spring of 1867, by Rev. A. Smith. The Congregational church was organized November 21, 1863. The first members were: Ezra Comley, William Tyson, Oliver Tyson, C. C. Lambert, Lonetta Tyson, Roxcena Tyson, Delilah Humphrey, Anna Comley and Alice Comley. The pastor of this church was Rev. F. Fawkes, of Otho. A German Evangelical church was organized in 1869, the first minister being Rev. Henry Beaurer. A Baptist church was organized at Hesperian, later called Burnside, September 4, 1875. The first members were: Sylvia Hammerly, John Hammerly, W. V. Manchester, T. Lapham, Mary J. Manchester, Seneca Andrews, Ada Andrews, Charlotte Wilson, William Tennant, Phoebe Tennant, D. W. Lapham, Lizzie Lapham, and George Bolton. The first minister was Rev. J. D. Casserly. The United Brethren organized a church June 11, 1876. The first members were Mr. and Mrs. N. E. Howard, Mr. and Mrs. H. Bone and Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Frye.

When the call was made for soldiers to suppress the rebellion, eleven citizens of this township responded. They were: M. C. Humphrey, Elias Humphrey, Samuel Simmons, John Speer, Samuel Baldrige, James Beach, Thomas Baldrige, N. Baldrige, James Baldrige, E. L. Goodrich and George P. Williams. Of these the first six named died in the army. Part were killed in battle, a part died of disease, and one died of starvation in the prison pen at Andersonville.

In a paper read at a Fourth of July celebration held at Tyson's Mill, in 1876, Mr. E. B. Price describes the pioneer life in the township as follows:

"In dress, the greatest simplicity and economy compatible with decency was observed by both sexes. Women in plain calico dresses and gingham sunbonnets, were accompanied to church by husbands in shirt sleeves, denim pants and bare feet. The people being alike all poor, easily became reconciled to this pioneer dress, but in the matter of something to eat, and more particularly 'something to drink' they met with serious difficulty. With coffee at sixty cents per pound and tea at \$2.00, those old coffee and tea toppers were sorely pressed at times to devise ways and means by which to gratify their predilections for their favorite beverage. Roasted peas and chicory, corn meal and molasses mixed and burned until very black, wheat and rye, each had enthusiastic admirers as substitutes for coffee, and the merits of the several compounds were freely discussed when a friend dropped in at meal time, on an occasion of friendly visits, which were more frequent in those days than at the present time. Dancing was the principal amusement in which the people engaged up to about the year 1865 and the dancers were principally married couples. It frequently happened that at a dance where there were twelve or sixteen couples there would not be to exceed three young ladies. Babies were tucked up and laid around in the corners, on chairs and benches, and 'do please hold my baby this set and I'll hold yours the next,' is the way they managed the little innocents at such times."

## WAHKONSA TOWNSHIP

Wahkonsa township, named in honor of the Indian chief of the same name, was organized March 3, 1856. The first election was held the first Monday in April, 1856, in the old log schoolhouse, built by the government. At this election, A. M. Dawley was chosen justice of the peace, and H. F. Watson, constable. Watson subsequently resigned and Judge Charles B. Richards appointed E. H. Albee to fill the vacancy. The township of Wahkonsa and the city of Fort Dodge have the same territory, and the township history is that of the city.

## WEBSTER TOWNSHIP

Webster township was first organized in August, 1853, and was named in honor of Daniel Webster. The first township officers were: Benjamin Corbin, justice of the peace; Benjamin McPheeters, clerk. The township was reorganized March 3, 1857, and the election was held the first Monday in April of that year, at the house of Daniel Daniels. At this election Josiah Doane was elected justice of the peace.

The first settler of the township was Luodowic Maricle, who came in 1848. R. W. W. Alcorn taught the first school, in a small house on section 19. The first church was the Methodist Episcopal church, organized in 1852 by Rev. J. B. Montgomery, at the home of William Pierce. Later the congregation built a church in Homer.

## WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP

Washington was the first township organized in Webster county, and embraces all the territory now contained in Webster and Hamilton counties. It was organized by virtue of an order, issued by the Hon. Samuel B. McCall, judge of the county court of Boone county. The first election was held on Monday, April 4, 1853; and the following officers were elected: Samuel Eslick, assessor; John H. Cofer, John Tolman, justices of the peace; John Devore and Charles Borchard, constables; Isaac H. Cook, Andrew Grossclose and John Gaylor, trustees; Luodowic Maricle, clerk.

The first settler was Luodowic Maricle, in 1849. The first school was in a log house on section 25, township 88, range 28, and was taught by Mrs. Francis B. Drake. Mrs. Drake taught three months. The total number enrolled was twenty-eight. On the last day of school, one of the directors called and paid the teacher her wages in gold. This district, then No. 4 in the county, received that year \$29.92 from the public school fund.

The Evangelical Lutheran Norwegians organized a church in 1870. A Union society was organized in 1876 and held their meetings at the schoolhouse near the Francis Brewer home. It was supplied once in four weeks by Rev. L. S. Coffin, a self supporting missionary. The Methodist Episcopalians organized a church in 1854. The first Catholic church was St. Joseph's Catholic church at Duncombe.

## YELL TOWNSHIP

Yell township received its name from Colonel Archibald Yell, who served in the Mexican war, and was afterwards governor of Arkansas. The township was

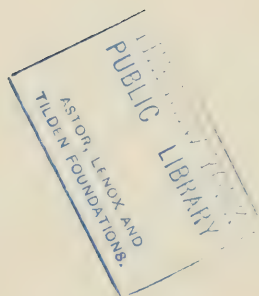




JOHN KEMPLEY  
Builder and owner of Kempley's  
Mill, Pleasant Valley township



SOCRATES G. STEVENS



organized March 3, 1856, by order of the county court upon petition of Thomas Landreth and nineteen others. The present boundaries were established in 1858. The first election was held the first Monday in April, 1856, at the house of Stephen Stark. At this election Alexander Dowd was elected clerk, and John R. Payne and Thomas Cole, justices of the peace.

The first settler in this township, after Harry Lott, was Squire McGuire. The first school was organized in 1856 with an enrollment of thirty. It was taught by Mrs. Eli S. Geyer. The first church established was a Baptist church which was organized in 1858.

Yell township was the first home of Henry Lott. Granville Berkley says he found Lott living in this township when he came up with Major Olmstead to locate the site for the fort, and stayed all night with him. At that time Lott was thirty-five miles north of any settlement.

#### GOWRIE

The present site of the town of Gowrie was originally owned by E. A. Lynd, who secured the ground from the government October 1, 1870. He also built the first residence and store the same year. The first business firm was E. A. Lynd and George Stephen. The first doctor in the town was Dr. O. E. Evans. The first child born in the town was Mamie Stephens. The first term of school was presided over by Miss Alice Webster in 1871. The daily average attendance was six. The first sermon was preached Sunday, February 11, 1871, by Rev. Bascom, before an audience of sixteen. The text was, "Who despiseth the day of small things." E. A. Lynd was the first railroad agent, and W. G. Godair erected the first grain elevator in 1876. The town was christened Gowrie by a stockholder of the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad, who named it after his native town in Scotland. The census of the town, taken in 1875, showed the inhabitants to consist of seventy-seven males and eighty females. S. E. Weitzell was the pioneer lumber dealer in Gowrie. Two other early settlers were, J. Y. Madden and G. H. Porter.

Gowrie was made famous by Major Elijah W. Sorber and his famous marriage proclamation issued January 22, 1904. The idea had its source in the good nature for which the mayor was noted among his friends and acquaintances. He was one day entertaining an old friend and comrade, George Coats of Farnhamville. Finally the conversation drifted to a discussion of the number of unmarried in the town, and in which class Mayor Sorber himself belonged. Simply to create a little fun, the mayor decided he would issue a proclamation imposing a fine on all who remained unmarried at the close of the leap year of 1904. Calling in the editor of the Gowrie News, the mayor gave him for publication the following official proclamation:

"To whom it may concern:

"Be it known that it is hereby ordered and adjudged that all widows and old maids inside the incorporate limits of the town of Gowrie, who do not recognize the rights accorded them by custom on leap year to propose to some widower or old bachelor within the year, shall be subject to a fine of not less than one dollar, or more than ten dollars, and any widower or bachelor refusing such proposition, shall be subject to a fine of not less than \$5 nor more than \$20. All fines to revert

to the town for a public library fund. Of this take due notice and govern yourselves accordingly.

"Given under my hand and seal of the great commonwealth of Gowrie this 22nd day of January, 1904.

"E. W. Sorber, Mayor."

A unique feature of Gowrie is the Tower opera house, a municipally owned opera house. The building is also used as a town hall. The Gowrie News is a weekly paper owned and published by A. F. Patton.

#### LEHIGH

Oliver Tyson platted the town of Lehigh, and was also the first inhabitant of the town which was called "Slabtown," on account of the sawmill at this place operated by Mr. Tyson, which was its first industry. Later the town was called Lehigh after the Lehigh coal fields of the east. The first coal was mined in 1858. The first mayor was I. T. Brannigan. The first postmaster was John Buck. The first store was started by Oliver Tyson in the spring of 1871. The first railroad built in the town was the Crooked Creek road in 1878. The H. W. Ross hardware store was opened in 1877. The S. D. Conlee general merchandise store was opened in 1885. The Lehigh Valley bank was organized as a private bank in 1884 by C. S. Hall & Sons. Later they sold out to Thompson & Trumbauer. While the output of coal has greatly decreased, there is still a considerable quantity mined. The chief industry at the present time however is the manufacturing of clay products.

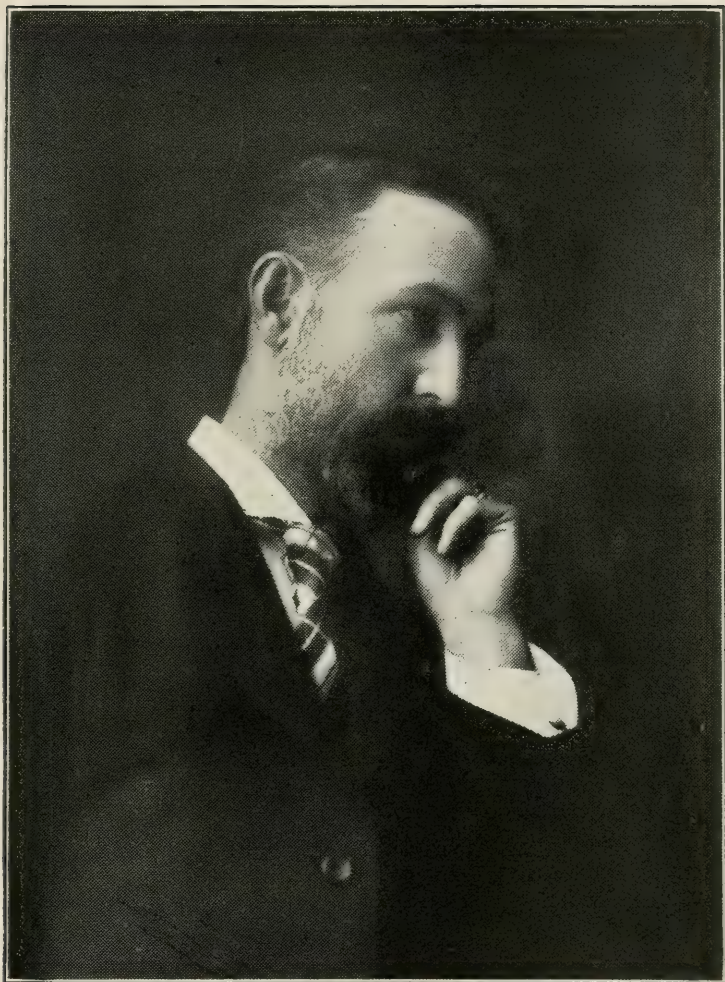
#### THE LEHIGH VALLEY ECHO

The beginning of journalism in Lehigh was recalled by Ned Howard in a letter to Editor Hal C. Fuller, of the Lehigh Valley Argus, and which was published in that paper under date of January 25, 1912. Mr. Ned Howard tells of their trouble in getting out the first issue as follows: "I believe it was thirty-one years ago this winter, in a little old wooden building just south of the H. W. Ross hardware store, that Ira T. Brannigan and myself struck off the first copy of the Lehigh Valley Echo, and thus journalism had its birth in Lehigh.

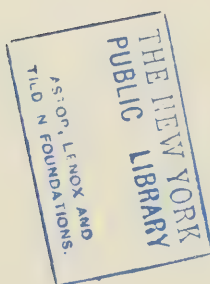
"And, ye gods, what a sheet! I was then a boy of fifteen, and had never before seen a press and Brannigan was fully as expert as I in the intricacies of the journalistic art; he had bought or borrowed an old second hand press from someone in Fort Dodge, and when they shipped it they sent a printer (Hoyt Rees) along to set it up and run it; but he got lost enroute and did not show up until a week later; it was not that he was drunk, for any of the old-timers in Lehigh will bear me out in the assertion that Hoyt Rees never drank.

"The press was one of those old Armstrong affairs, intended for a giant to work with one hand, but as we were both light weights and not used to operating a press it took our combined strength to work it; then you had to ink the type at every impression, the room was so cold that the ink froze, and altogether we had the time of our lives. But we finally got the paper out; and as I look back through the haze of years I can remember seeing Brannigan the next day, strutting proudly down the street with head erect, chest inflated and fully three





C. F. DUNCOMBE  
Editor "Fort Dodge Chronicle"



inches added to his stature, and he seemed to my boyish eyes the living, breathing embodiment of all that was grand and great; for was he not an editor?

"Brannigan was principal of the school at Lehigh at that time, and I remember it from the fact that this was the last term of school I attended, the course having since been fully completed in the school of hard knocks."

#### DAYTON

So far as is known the first settler in the town of Dayton was B. F. Allison, who built the first residence and store, and platted the town, November, 1856. In 1880 the town was incorporated with G. S. Guyer as the first mayor and John Baker as the first postmaster. The original name of the town was West Dayton, named after Dayton, Ohio. The "West" was afterwards dropped and it has since been known as Dayton.

The first child born was Miss Ida Allison. The first teacher was Stephen Kelly. The first car load of stock shipped over the Northwestern railroad from Dayton was in 1881, and was the property of G. A. Gustafson. The State Bank of Dayton is the pioneer bank of the town. It was organized as a private bank in 1882, and incorporated as a state bank five years later. The Farmers State Bank was organized in July 1894. The first church organized in Dayton was the Swedish Methodist Episcopal in 1857, followed by the English speaking Methodist Episcopal in 1858. In 1860 the German Lutherans organized a church, and in 1862 the Swedish Lutherans formed a society and subsequently erected a large church.

#### DAYTON WEEKLY REVIEW

The first number of the Dayton Weekly Review bears the date May 2, 1879. It was founded by Cyrus D. Ayer and Chas. E. Denison, according to the names signed to the "bow" which the new paper gave in its first issue, and they stated as their aim "To labor in the interest of the people of Webster county in general, and the territory lying south of Fort Dodge in particular, a duty in journalism long ago lost sight of by the papers of this county." Some of the questions discussed sound quite modern, for they say, "Reciprocity will be our motto; it is a cardinal virtue, and one that will serve as a shining landmark to all classes and conditions so long as the world stands;" their leading editorial, also, was upon the subject of "Working the roads," pleading for the improvement of the highways for the benefit both of travel and of business."

Of the first advertisers, Wm. Poulson seems to have been the only one who has kept continuously at his occupation of that time, although most of the leading firms have really remained in business under one management or another until the present time. Among the leading advertisers of the first issue, besides R. Poulson, are Prindle & Hutchinson, proprietors of the Lion drug store; E. S. Geyer, hardware; Peterson & Nelson, general merchandise; Burnquist & Bros., merchandise; John Lundien, merchant tailor; Larson & Houskin, boots and shoes; P. W. Brundien, meat market; D. H. Morton, wagons and carriages; S. J. Lindholm, blacksmithing; F. S. Bowman, painter; Mrs. P. W. Goltry, millinery; Mrs. A. W. Garlock, millinery; Miss Hattie Vosburgh, hair dresser. Among

the professional cards are John A. Lindberg, attorney at law; Dr. C. L. Warner, and Dr. A. W. Garlock.

The following prices are taken from that first market report: Butter, 8c; eggs, 6c; hides, 5c; tallow, 5c; beans, \$2.00 per bushel; peas, \$2.00 per bushel; flour, \$2.40; wool, 25c to 35c; corn, 16c; oats, 13c; lumber, \$16 to \$20; posts, 6c to 7c; sorghum, 40c to 50c; potatoes, 30c.

#### DUNCOMBE

The town of Ducombe derived its name from Hon. John F. Duncombe, who was the owner of the town site. The first residence in the city was erected by Isaac Jaques in the spring of 1866. The first grain elevator was built by W. K. Harding and S. Reckard in 1867. The first school was taught by Miss Anna Parel.

In the spring of 1893 the town was incorporated with Johnson Latta as first mayor. Will T. Lundy was chosen clerk, and C. H. Nelson assessor. The city council consisted of John Wagner, P. S. Porter, R. M. Palmer and John Thompson. The city officials for the year 1912-13 are: D. Maricle, mayor; R. F. Buggy, clerk; J. W. Nichols, assessor; and P. T. Flynn, Peter Mallinger, J. J. Clausen, Robert Collins and James Toohey, councilmen.

The city owns its city hall and waterworks plant, and also has a city park. The upper floor of the city hall is used as a lodge hall and the first floor for city purposes. The city has a volunteer fire company of ten members and a chief and two fire marshals. The waterworks plant was installed in 1900 at a cost of \$10,000.00. There are fifteen blocks of four inch main, and thirteen fire hydrants.

The town has two elevators, both owned by the Farmers Cooperative Elevator Company. This company was organized September 1908, and Mr. J. J. Clausen has been manager since its organization. There are two banks, the Duncombe Savings Bank and the Farmers Savings Bank. Mr. T. P. Flynn is cashier of the former, and Mr. T. F. Sims of the latter. During the year of 1912 the Duncombe Savings Bank built a fine modern building for their use. The Duncombe Tribune, a weekly paper, of which C. A. Bonenkamp is now owner and publisher, was originally started as the "Sun" by "Sunrise Bill" Stebbens. Its early publication was very irregular and it appeared under different names. The Duncombe Telephone Company has a plant valued at \$12,000.00. The chief industry of the town is that of the Duncombe Cement Tile Company.

There are three churches in the town, St. Joseph's Catholic, Father James Kelly, pastor; Methodist Episcopal, Rev. Bourn pastor; and Norwegian Lutheran, supplied by Rev. P. C. Danieison of Fort Dodge. The Methodist Episcopal church was built in 1890, and the parsonage in 1902. The first pastor was Rev. Charles Bartlett. There are three fraternal orders in the town, M. W. A., R. N. A., and B. A. Y.

The Twentieth Century Club is a woman's literary and social club organized in October, 1912. Meetings are held every two weeks on Thursday afternoon. It was organized chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. H. M. Downer and Mrs. R. Round. It has a membership of twelve.





DUNCOMBE HIGH SCHOOL



ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, DUNCOMBE

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

## WEST FORT DODGE

West Fort Dodge, or as first called Riverside, is that part of Fort Dodge lying on the west side of the Des Moines river. The first permanent resident was Alexander Colburn. He was soon followed by Chris Osmunson, O. H. Larson, Gust Alstrand, and August Nelson, in 1869. Mr. Larson built the first frame residence, the lumber being shipped from Dubuque. He also built the first store building, and in partnership with Andrew Moe conducted in it a grocery and provision business. In 1884 Mr. Moe retired from the building, and erecting the second store building, engaged in the same kind of business. The Riverside school was built in 1897 at a cost of \$8,000.00.

The Methodist Episcopalians have a church and parsonage, as has also the Swedish Evangelical Mission. Rev. C. E. Litzell is pastor of the former, and Rev. C. J. Andrews of the latter. There is a sub-station of the Fort Dodge postoffice in charge of Michael Michaelson. The erection of the Bennett Viaduct in 1911 materially helped this part of Fort Dodge, eliminating the danger of the Farley street crossing.

## KALO-OTHO

The Otho postoffice as originally established was on section 28, at C. B. Andrew's house. The stage line crossed Prairie creek at the southwest corner of the Andrews farm. With the building of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad, the station of Otho was established on the railroad. At about the same time, the development of the coal fields started the town of Kalo at Hart's Ford. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad built a spur from their line at Craigs' Hollow to the Kalo mines. At the junction, the company built a depot which they called Kalo.

During the coal mining days there was a considerable settlement along the river and at both Craigs' Hollow and Kalo. The store building at old Otho was moved to Kalo, and Hart and Fuller conducted the first store. Later T. B. Apland conducted a blacksmith shop and general store, until his death. The first postmaster at Kalo was N. H. Hart. At the present time Kalo is but a small village. The coal business is practically at an end. The chief industry at the present time is the manufacturing of clay products, brick, tile, and hollow block by the plants at Craigs' Hollow and Clayworks. The first plant was a small tile factory begun in 1890 by S. C. and August Johnson, who had formerly operated a plant at Dayton. In 1895 the plant was sold to Schnurr Brothers, who have since operated it. The chief product has been drain tile, and at the present time they have nineteen kilns, being one of the largest drain tile manufacturing plants in Iowa. They employ about eighty men, and have an annual output of \$120,000.00.

As Kalo has decreased in population Otho has increased. The first postmaster was James Mills. The first regular station agent was Darwin Green, who also first had charge of the depot at Kalo Junction. By the close of the year 1912, Otho had become a good business town. The town had two general stores, a lumber yard, barber shop, butcher shop, cooperative elevator, hotel, photograph gallery, Methodist Episcopal church, and a brick bank building to be occupied by the Otho Savings Bank was completed. December 28, 1912, fire destroyed the general store owned by Dawson & Green, the butcher shop, and hotel.

The Otho Mercantile Company have a fine brick building, which they use for a general store, meat market, and postoffice. The upper floor is used as a lodge hall.

#### JUDD

Judd was named in honor of Norman P. Judd, one of the board of directors of the Illinois Central. It has a postoffice and general store conducted by E. E. Ford, and a grain elevator owned by the Western Elevator Company.

#### SLIFER, INDUSTRY AND ROELYN

Slifer, Industry, and Roelyn are small stations. Industry and Roelyn are situated upon the Chicago & Great Western Railroad, the former in Cooper, and the latter in Fulton township. Roelyn is a postoffice, while the other two are not. Slifer is situated upon the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad. It received its name from a former official of the road. Industry was platted by P. O'Conner, who conducts a general store at this place.

#### CALLENDER

The town of Callender was platted and recorded by Agnes and James Callender, June 15, 1875. The Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad established a depot at this point in 1869, and erected a house twenty by sixty. There being but little business here, a track was laid under the building, which was then loaded on flat cars and taken to Tara, and the station was abandoned until the fall of 1875, when a depot was again built. In 1892, Mr. Callender gave the city a tract of ground to be used as a town park. The town was originally called Kesho, but was changed to Callender in honor of the founders of the town. The first mayor was Peter L. Dustrude.

#### BADGER

The first settler in Badger was W. S. Fleming, who in 1882 erected a building that was used as a store and dwelling. The first grain buyers were Thomas Chantland and Chris Knudson, who bought grain on a spur track on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad. The first grain elevator was built by Hill and Ottoson. The first postmaster was M. S. Fleming, who was installed shortly after his taking up a residence. The first child born in the town was Josie Fleming, on September 4, 1882.

#### CLARE

The town of Clare was platted in the summer of 1882. So far as is known the first resident was Andrew Montgomery. The first residence was built by Dan O'Hern, and the first merchants were Waller and Taber. The first priest to look after the religious welfare of the community was Father Norton. The first mayor was Thomas Barrett. The first marshal was Luke McKernan.

The name Clare is taken in honor of Clare, Ireland. The name was suggested by Father Brazil, who was asked by the officials of the railroad to christen the city. The Rock Island Railroad was built through the present town site in



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



ST. OLAF'S NORWEGIAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1894



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, FORT DODGE  
Built in 1876 on site of Wahkonsa Hotel

1883, a year after the town started. The waterworks system was constructed in 1898 at a cost of \$5,000.00. The same year the opera house was built. In 1912, two fires burned out practically all the business section of the town.

#### VINCENT

The town of Vincent was laid out by Hamilton Browne the well known railroad promoter, and was named after Mr. Webb Vincent. The first building was erected by N. P. Hill, and was used as a grain elevator. The first house and store was erected by W. K. Harding. The first child born in the town was Vernon Frudenberg. The first school was presided over by Miss Ella Brennan. The first postmaster was J. M. O'Brien. W. K. Harding was the first mayor of the town, which was incorporated in March, 1898. The bank of Vincent was organized by Anderson Brothers in 1892.

#### MOORLAND

S. M. Pollock, was, you might say, the father of Moorland. He bought the townsite where Moorland now is, and laid out the town. He was the first station agent, being station agent for years and was also interested in the grain business and hog business. Other pioneers were Councilman & Company, and T. M. Chase & Company, who were engaged in the grain business. J. W. Van Epps, C. A. French, and J. F. Gunsaul were the first merchants in town, running a general store under the firm name of Van Epps & Company. William Ryan, now of Missouri, was the first blacksmith. Otto Blunk, now of Weather, Oklahoma, was the first hardware man. Richard Gilder was one of the early residents, being village shoemaker. C. A. French was the first postmaster, holding the position for seventeen years. Other early settlers were, J. B. Gill, now of Fort Dodge, H. O'Brien and John Koberg.

Moorland has two churches, the Catholic, with Father Carey as priest, and the Congregational, with Rev. Simpson, of Fort Dodge, as pastor.

#### CROOKS, LUNDGREN, ROBERTS, AND SHADY OAKS

Crooks, Lundgren, Roberts, and Shady Oaks are all stations on the Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern, Interurban, and are new towns. Crooks has a general store and elevator, and at Lundgren there is an elevator, church, and small store. At Shady Oaks is situated the plant of the Vincent Clay Products Company. At Roberts is a cooperative elevator.

#### CLAYWORKS

Clayworks is a postoffice, and has a general store conducted by John Johnson. It is situated on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad. The town owes its beginning to its only industry, that of Johnston Brothers, manufacturers, who have a large plant here for the manufacture of hollow building block and other clay products. Large and valuable clay deposits are found at this point. The Central Brick & Tile Company plant is but a short distance from the station. There is also considerable coal mined here. Craig & Dawson operate a mine, and Johnston Brothers have a mine of cannel coal.

## COALVILLE

Coalville was originally a coal mining town that sprung up with the opening of the mines in Pleasant Valley township. At that time it was considerable of a town, but as the mines were gradually worked out, the population of the town decreased, and the cheap company houses built by the miners were torn down or moved away. Today the town has a general store, a two-room school house and three churches. But one mine is operated at the present time.

## BARNUM AND TARA

Barnum was laid out and platted February 2, 1875, by the Iowa Falls & Sioux City Railroad Company. At the present time it is a thriving country town. It has a grain elevator, bank, two general stores, and two churches.

Tara Junction is at the junction of the Illinois Central and Minneapolis & St. Louis railroads in Douglas township. At one time the town promised to be a railroad suburb of Fort Dodge, but the plans of the Illinois Central to establish shops here were never carried out. The town was originally begun by the Des Moines & Fort Dodge Railroad Company, who operated a "stub" train on a spur from this point on their main line to Fort Dodge.

## BURNSIDE

Burnside, although the only town in the township of the same name, has shown a decrease in population for several years. The town, however, has still several good stores, grain elevator, and three churches. The town was originally known as Hesperian.

## LINNBURG, LANYON AND LENA

Linnburg, Lanyon and Lena are small stations. All three are postoffices. Linnburg, in Dayton township, is situated on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. At one time considerable coal was mined in the vicinity and several sawmills have been located here at different times.

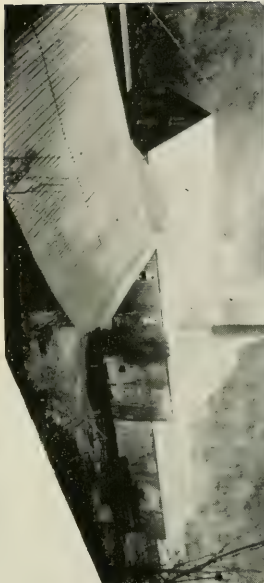
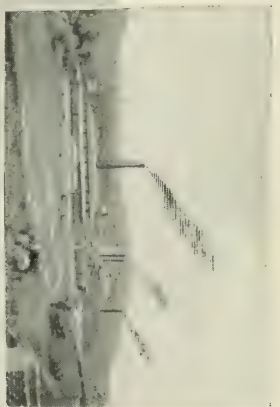
Lanyon is a new town on the Rockwell City branch of the Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern, having been started as a station on the Newton & Northwestern, before that road was taken over by the Interurban and electrified.

Lena is near the county line of Greene county and is situated on the Minneapolis & St. Louis.

## HARCOURT

Harcourt is the chief town in Lost Grove township. It is at the junction of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern Interurban. Since the building of the latter road the town has shown a marked increase in business and population. The town has four stores, a bank, a school, two churches, and a telephone exchange.





# WEBSTER COUNTY INDUSTRIES (1897)

Lehigh Brick, Tile and Manufacturing Company; Fort Dodge Clay Works; Iowa Plaster Company's Gypsum Mill,  
 No. 1; Webster County Coal Mines; Iowa Plaster Company's Gypsum Mill, No. 2.



## FLUGSTAD

Flugstad is situated on the Webster and Hamilton county line. It consists of a postoffice and general store conducted by Martin Olson, and an elevator. The elevator is in Hamilton county. It was built by George W. Post & Son in 1902, but was sold in 1911 to the Farmers Grain Company, a then newly organized cooperative company.

## BRUSHY

Brushy has a general store, blacksmith shop, and a grain elevator, but no postoffice. The Methodist Episcopal have a church here, services being conducted by the pastor from Duncombe.

## EVANSTON

Evanston has a school, elevator, general store and blacksmith shop. The Methodist Episcopal have an organization, and are supplied by the Duncombe pastor.

## GYPSUM

Gypsum is located at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Lehigh branch of the Chicago & Great Western Railroads. The village consists of a few houses, the depot and a general store. Its importance is due to the fact of its being a transfer station between the two railroads. Its nearness to the gypsum mills and coal mines make it a heavy shipping point. The station was formerly called Carbon Junction, and the "Y."

## SOME NEARLY FORGOTTEN TOWNS

Vesper, formerly Tyson's Mills, was located on the west bank of the Des Moines river, on section 12, township 87, range 28. The first settlement was made in 1855, when Messrs. Reed & Wright erected the first steam sawmill. The town site and mill property later became the property of Oliver Tyson, who in 1858, added thereto a flouring-mill and did an extensive business as miller, merchant, miner and farmer, until the fall of 1875, when he sold out to Messrs. Bond & Post. The town later became part of Lehigh.

Buchanan was laid out, platted and recorded as a town site June 16, 1856, on the southeast quarter of section 16, township 87, range 28. The original proprietors, George Wilson and Lew Davis, had great hope that their town would eventually become the county seat of the county. After several unsuccessful attempts to have the county seat removed, and with its final permanent location at Fort Dodge, the original proprietors in 1859 sold their town site and moved to Colorado. In 1876, the town consisted of a schoolhouse, post-office, and three dwellings. Afterwards the town was called Hesperian. With the building of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad the town of Burnside was laid out on practically the same site.

Border Plains was laid out, platted and recorded as a town, in September, 1857, by Abraham Ingles, on the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter and the southwest quarter of section 30, township 88, range 27, and at that time was a place of some importance. The improvements consisted of a large steam saw-mill, two stores, blacksmith shops, and several dwellings. Being centrally located in the county, the public gatherings and conventions of the county were generally held in the Border Plains schoolhouse. During the war of the rebellion the town became almost depopulated, and gradually passed out of existence as a town.

Lackawana was laid out and platted July, 1876, by the Webster City & Crooked Creek Railroad & Coal Company. It received its name on account of the coal mines, which were just opened up by this company. It was located on the east bank of the Des Moines river, opposite the town of Vesper, and now forms East Lehigh.

West Dayton was the name originally given to the present town of Dayton to distinguish it from Dayton, Ohio.

Kesho was the name originally given to the postoffice in Roland township.

Otho, as first known was located on section 28, along the public highway north from the district No. 1 school. With the advent of the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad and the development of the coal mines, the town was abandoned, and the new towns of Otho and Kalo were established.

Haskalia was a proposed town on the Illinois Central near the present station of Judd.

GROWTH OF POPULATION IN WEBSTER COUNTY

The growth of population in Webster county as shown by the census figures from the year 1852 to 1910 is as follows: (1852)—243; (1854)—907; (1856)—3,088; (1860)—2,504; (1863)—2,857; (1865)—3,772; (1867)—5,631; (1870)—10,484; (1875)—13,114; (1880)—15,951; (1885)—19,987; (1890)—21,582; (1895)—26,945; (1900)—31,775; (1905)—33,425; (1910)—34,629.

The population of the minor civil divisions of the county for the years 1890, 1900, 1910 is as follows:

	1910	1900	1890
Badger township, including Badger town.....	890	911	849
Badger town .....	212	240	.....
Burnside township .....	681	659	581
Clay township .....	628	739	619
Colfax township, including Duncombe town (part of)	570	670	541
Duncombe town (part of).....	32	27	.....
Total for Duncombe town in Colfax and Washing-			
ton townships .....	418	350	.....
Cooper township .....	1265	803	579
Dayton township, including Dayton town.....	1678	1814	1694
Dayton town .....	717	753	669
Deer Creek township .....	574	603	588
Douglas township .....	643	663	650
Elkhorn township .....	684	793	652





VILLAGE OF KALO AND DES MOINES RIVER

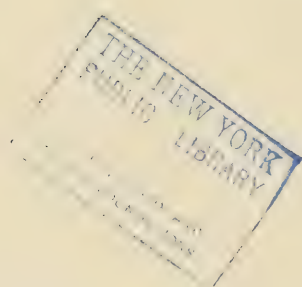


Fulton township, including Moorland town.....	682	789	589
Moorland town .....	137	.....	.....
Gowrie township, including Gowrie town .....	1318	1261	1076
*Gowrie town (part of) .....	795	681	526
Total for Gowrie town in Gowrie and Lost Grove townships .....	829	681	526
Hardin township .....	350	306	370
Jackson township, including Clare town .....	839	992	636
Clare town .....	299	374	.....
Johnson township including Barnum town .....	698	708	640
Barnum town .....	154	175	.....
Lost Grove township, including Harcourt town and part of Gowrie town .....	979	876	763
*Gowrie town (part of) .....	34	.....	.....
Harcourt town .....	247	192	.....
Newark township, including Vincent town .....	688	829	682
Vincent town .....	215	163	.....
Otho township .....	1096	946	904
Pleasant Valley township .....	640	870	529
Roland township, including Callender town .....	976	1151	748
Callender town .....	321	399	.....
Sumner township, including Lehigh town (part of) .....	972	828	751
Lehigh town (part of) .....	684	555	514
Total for Lehigh town in Sumner and Webster townships .....	928	806	870
Wahkonsa township, coextensive with Fort Dodge city	15543	12162	4871
Fort Dodge city:			
Ward 1 .....	3625	.....	.....
Ward 2 .....	4271	.....	.....
Ward 3 .....	3987	.....	.....
Ward 4 .....	3660	.....	.....
Washington township, including Duncombe town (part of) .....	1262	1302	960
Duncombe town (part of) .....	386	323	.....
Webster township, including Lehigh town (part of) .....	644	722	905
Lehigh town (part of) .....	244	251	356
Yell township .....	329	360	405

The population of the incorporated towns of the county according to the census of 1910 is as follows: Badger, 212; Barnum, 154; Callender, 321; Clare, 299; Dayton, 717; Duncombe, 418; Fort Dodge, 15,543; Gowrie, 829; Harcourt, 247; Lehigh, 928; Moorland, 137; Vincent, 215.

---

\* Returned in Gowrie township only in 1900.





## CHAPTER XXV

### LEGISLATIVE, JUDICIAL, AND CONGRESSIONAL HISTORY

MEMBERS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY REPRESENTING WEBSTER COUNTY—FIRST COURT—  
“TIMBER WOODS”—JUDGES WHO HAVE HELD COURT IN WEBSTER COUNTY—FIRST  
MURDER TRIAL—IN THE HALLS OF CONGRESS—POMEROY, CARPENTER, AND  
DOLLIVER.

#### LEGISLATIVE HISTORY

Webster county was first represented in the Iowa legislature during the sessions of the fourth general assembly. At that time the legislative district included a large part of the territory lying west of the Des Moines river. In the eighth and ninth general assembly Webster county formed a part of the Thirty-second Senatorial District. The next session it became a part of the Forty-third. In 1875 it formed a part of the Forty-seventh Senatorial District, which included the counties of Dickinson, Emmet, Clay, Palo Alto, Buena Vista, Pocahontas, Ida, Sac, Calhoun and Webster. In 1877, Webster county became a part of the Forty-eighth Senatorial District; and in 1885, formed a part of the Thirty-first. In 1887, Webster and Calhoun counties were formed into the present Twenty-seventh Senatorial District.

Since its formation Webster county has been represented in the different sessions of the state legislature as follows:

Fourth general assembly—1852-3: Senate, Andrew Y. Hull; House, J. H. Rice, Joseph C. Goodson, Benjamin Green.

Fifth general assembly—1845-5, and special, 1856: Senate, Theophilus Bryan and James C. Jordan; House, Samuel B. McCall.

Sixth general assembly—1856-57: Senate, Aaron Brown; House, Walter C. Willson.

Third constitutional convention. Convened Iowa City, January 19, 1857, adjourned March 5, 1857: Member, Sheldon G. Winchester.

Seventh general assembly—1858: Senate, Aaron Brown; House, Cyrus C. Carpenter.

Eighth general assembly—1860: Extra session, 1861; Senate, John F. Duncombe; House, Samuel Rees.

Ninth general assembly—1862. Extra session, 1862: Senate, John F. Duncombe; House, Lewis H. Cutler.

Tenth general assembly—1864: Senate, George W. Bassett; House, James W. Logan.

Eleventh general assembly—1866: Senate, George W. Bassett; House, Robert Alcorn.

Twelfth general assembly—1868: Senate, Theodore Hawley; House, Samuel Rees.

Thirteenth general assembly—1870: Senate, Theodore Hawley; House, Galusha Parsons.

Fourteenth general assembly—1872-73: Senate, William H. Fitch; House, John F. Duncombe.

Fifteenth general assembly—1874: Senate, William H. Fitch; House, Silas Corey.

Sixteenth general assembly—1876: Senate, Eldin J. Hartshorn; House, Samuel Rees.

Seventeenth general assembly—1878: Senate, John J. Russell; House, Oliver Tyson.

Eighteenth general assembly—1880: Senate, John J. Russell; House, John F. Duncombe.

Nineteenth general assembly—1882: Senate, John J. Russell; House, R. M. Wright.

Twentieth general assembly—1884: Senate, John J. Russell; House, C. C. Carpenter.

Twenty-first general assembly—1886: Senate, N. F. Weber; House, S. T. Meservy.

Twenty-second general assembly—1888: Senate, J. D. McVay; House, I. L. Woods.

Twenty-third general assembly—1890: Senate, J. D. McVay; House, I. L. Woods.

Twenty-fourth general assembly—1892: Senate, O. M. Oleson; House, J. D. Flanagan.

Twenty-fifth general assembly—1894: Senate, O. M. Oleson; House, S. Burnquist.

Twenty-sixth general assembly—1896: Senate, Thomas D. Healy; House, Jonas P. Johnson.

Twenty-seventh general assembly—1897: Senate, Thomas D. Healy; House, F. J. Blake.

Twenty-eighth general assembly—1899: Senate, Thomas D. Healy; House, F. J. Blake.

Twenty-ninth general assembly—1901: Senate, Thomas D. Healy; House, S. T. Meservy.

Thirtieth general assembly—1903: Senate, Henry Young; House, Robert M. Wright.

Thirty-first general assembly—1905: Senate, Henry Young; House, Robert M. Wright.

Thirty-second general assembly—1907: Senate, Henry Young; House, Charles W. Hackler.

Thirty-third general assembly—1909: Senate, Frederick Larrabee; House, Charles W. Hackler.

Thirty-fourth general assembly—1911: Senate, Frederick Larrabee; House, John W. Campbell.

Thirty-fifth general assembly—1913: Senate, Frederick Larrabee; House, Peter Hadley.



HON. JONATHAN P. DOLLIVER, 1858-1910  
United States Senator from Iowa 1900-1910

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



## JUDICIAL DISTRICTS

The first court in Webster county was held at Homer in the fall of 1854, Hon. C. J. McFarland of the Fifth Judicial District, being the presiding judge. At that time Webster county included the present boundaries of Webster and Hamilton counties. In 1856 the county seat was removed to Fort Dodge, and the first court was held in August, 1856. The session was held in the public schoolhouse, which was as yet unfinished. On one occasion, James M. Woods, of Burlington, known as "Timber Wood," was summing up a case to a jury, and was declaiming in one of his high flights. Suddenly a donkey, hitched upon the outside drowned the orator's voice. The judge, sitting very quietly in his chair exclaimed: "One at a time, Timber!—one at a time!"

One afternoon it looked stormy, and an attorney, we believe it was Granville Berkley, moved that the court adjourn on account of the threatening appearance of the skies. The judge looked about in every direction, and said: "God Almighty reigns above, and Judge McFarland reigns below; there will be no storm, and consequently no adjournment. Gentlemen, go on with your case."

Under the constitution of 1846, Webster county formed a part of the Thirteenth Judicial District created in March, 1857, and which included Butler, Franklin, Grundy, Hamilton, Hardin, Marshall, Story and Wright. Webster county was added February 24, 1858. James D. Thompson of Hardin county was elected judge, April 6, 1857, and commissioned July 1, 1857. Under the constitution of 1857 the state of Iowa was redistricted and divided into eleven judicial districts, the judges and district attorney of which entered upon their duties January 1, 1859. At this time, Webster county became a part of the Eleventh Judicial District, composed of Boone, Hardin, Hamilton, Franklin, Marshall, Story, Webster, and Wright. With the exception of Marshall county, which in 1887 was made a part of the Seventeenth Judicial District, these counties still comprise the district, which at the present time is presided over by three judges.

The judges who have presided over the district court of Webster county are as follows:

Name	Postoffice	County	Year Served
Albrook, Charles E.,	Eldora,	Hardin	1908-1913
Birdsall, Benjamin P.,	Clarion,	Wright	1893-1900
Chase, Daniel D.,	Webster City,	Hamilton	1866-1874
Dyer, George W.,	Nevada,	Story	1902
Evans, William D.,	Hampton,	Franklin	1903-1908
Henderson, H. C.,	Marshalltown,	Marshall	1881-1886
Hindman, D. R.,	Boone,	Boone	1888-1898
Hyatt, N. B.,	Webster City,	Hamilton	1892-1893
Kenyon, William S.,	Fort Dodge,	Webster	1900-1902
Lee, Chaucer G.,	Ames,	Story	1907-1913
McFarland, C. J.,	Boonesboro,	Boone	1854-1855
Meracle, David D.,	Webster City,	Hamilton	1887-1888
Mitchell, Isaac J.,	Boonesboro,	Boone	1875-1878
Porter, John,	Eldora,	Hardin	1850-1866
Richard, J. H.,	Webster City,	Hamilton	1901-1906

Stevens, John L., Ames, Story .....	1887-1892
Thompson, James D., Eldora, Hardin .....	1857-1858
Weaver, Silas M., Iowa Falls, Hardin .....	1887-1901
Whitaker, J. R., Boone, Boone .....	1889-1906
Wright, Robert M., Fort Dodge, Webster .....	1907-1913

The first legal investigation for murder that occurred in this county was at the old Wakhonsa house, before Judge Pease, then county judge. Palo Alto was then attached to Webster county for judicial and other purposes. Two families, named, respectively, Shippy and McCormick, lived about three miles apart—the Shippys just south of Cylinder creek and the McCormicks near the bank of the east branch of the Des Moines river, further south. They had a feud in relation to a timber claim. One day during the month of August, the McCormicks were chopping wood on this claim, and Gavit and Washington Shippy appeared on the scene. Gavit Shippy had a rifle with him, and shot Robert McCormick dead. James McCormick returned the fire without effect. Gavit Shippy immediately left the country, while Washington was arrested and brought to this place, charged with murder in “aiding, assisting and abetting.” C. B. Richards, prosecuting attorney, George Richards, John F. Duncombe and Hon. William N. Meserve appeared for the prosecution, and Counselor Howe, from Spirit Lake, and George W. Brizee for the defense. It took two days to get in the testimony and hear arguments. Nothing of the kind had occurred here before, and there was a large attendance of citizens. Washington was held in the sum of \$1,000.00, his father signing for the bond. The old gentleman soon after forfeited his bond, deserted his claim and left the country for parts unknown, driving with him a fine cow which he had promised George W. Brizee for his legal services.

#### CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICTS

At the time of the organization of the county of Webster, the territory thereof was a part of the second congressional district, which was represented by Lincoln Clarke of Dubuque, a democrat. At the general election of 1852, John P. Cook, of Scott county, was elected over Clarke. Mr. Cook was a whig. In August, 1854, James Thorington, of Davenport, was chosen to congress from the district. He was a member of the famous Know Nothing order, and had its nomination, and also that of the temperance advocates, the question of prohibition then being prominently before the people. He defeated at the polls, Stephen Hempstead, then governor of the state. In 1856, Timothy Davis, of Elkader, republican, was elected, defeating Shepherd Leffler, who had been a member ten years before. In 1858, William Van Deve, of Dubuque, was elected, over William E. Leffingwell, and in 1860, over Ben M. Samuel. Now, the big second district is cut up into several, Webster being put into the sixth. In 1862, this district elected Asahel W. Hubbard, of Sioux City, over John F. Duncombe, in 1864, over L. Chapman and in 1866 over James D. Thompson, of Hardin. Charles Pomeroy, of Fort Dodge, was chosen in 1868, over Charles A. L. Rozell, of Butler county. In 1870, Jackson Orr, of Boone, was chosen over Charles C. Smeltzer. The number of representatives to which Iowa had become entitled having increased from six to nine, Webster county was put in the new ninth district, of which Jackson Orr was the first representative, defeating John F.



HOME OF SENATOR AND MRS. JONATHAN P. DOLLIVER, IN FORT DODGE  
The small building on the right, just beyond the porch, was the office of Senator Dolliver.







Duncombe at the polls. In 1874, Addison Oliver, of Onawa, was chosen over Charles E. Whiting, and in 1876, he was chosen over Samuel Rees. In 1878, Cyrus C. Carpenter, of Fort Dodge, defeated Lucius Q. Hoggart. Two years later he was reelected. His defeated opponents were one Guthrie and Daniel Campbell. Iowa making another gain of two members in the national house of representatives, Webster county was made a part of the new tenth district, and was represented by Adoniram J. Holmes, republican, from Boone. Mr. Holmes served in the forty-eighth, forty-ninth and fiftieth congresses. In 1888, Jonathan P. Dolliver of Fort Dodge was elected representative in congress over J. A. O. Yeoman, in 1890 over I. L. Woods, in 1892 over J. J. Ryan and John E. Anderson, in 1894 over T. C. Baker, in 1896 over John B. Romans, and in 1898 over Edwin Anderson. Resigning in 1900 in order to enter the senate, he was succeeded by James P. Conner for both the fifty-sixth and fifty-seventh congresses, Robert F. Dale being his defeated opponent. In 1902, Judge Conner was reelected, Kasper Faltinson being defeated. He was again chosen in 1904 over W. J. Brannegan, and in 1906 over John B. Butler. In 1908 Frank P. Woods was chosen over Montague Hakes. In 1910 he was reelected substantially without opposition. In 1912 he was again reelected, defeating N. P. Rood, democrat, of Webster City and S. B. Philpot, progressive republican of Fort Dodge.



## CHAPTER XXVI

### ET CETERA

THE PRAIRIE FIRE—A COW ORDINANCE—SOCIETY IN 1855—HOW ANDY JENKINS  
LOST HIS LIFE—A CYCLONE OF 1840.

#### THE PRAIRIE FIRE

The prairie fire was at once the most beautiful and most terrible sight which met the eye of the early settler, and it took work and watchfulness to guard against its annual visitation.

The usual custom was to plow a wide strip of land on all sides of the buildings and some distance therefrom, but if this could not be done, two narrow strips were plowed some distance apart and the grass between them burned. If this was done in time there was not much danger, but sometimes the fires came so early that the settler was unprepared, and then it was a fight, not only to save the homes but for life itself. In such case the only chance was to plow a hasty furrow and set a back fire to meet the oncoming blaze. These back fires were sometimes as destructive as the big fire itself, and, if your back fire got away from you, you were held for the damage, the same as though you had set the first fire, even though the other fire would have destroyed the same property fifteen minutes later. This once happened to one of the early settlers and the lawsuits which followed nearly ruined him.

It is surprising how easy a fire would start in a dry season. Sometimes when there had been scarcely any frost a fire would be set in some dry grass not burned the previous year, and the heat of the fire would dry the grass ahead so fast that the fire would run for miles.

One who has never witnessed a prairie fire can form but a poor idea of the beauty, grandeur and terror which they at once combined. When running before a strong wind it was like the charge of a regiment of cavalry, sweeping forward with the speed of a race horse, the main line proceeded by numerous small blazes, ignited by embers blown in advance. Again, where there was only a slight breeze it moved like a long line of infantry, keeping almost perfect alignment and sweeping everything in its path. But when night came, its beauty was increased ten-fold. The whole sky was lit up with a weird and beautiful light, the moon took on a blood red hue and for miles the landscape was aglow with flickering and ever-changing light. A sight which once seen was never to be forgotten.

But the prairie fire, like the wolf and the grasshopper, has gone its way,

and is seen no more in Iowa, and the younger generation will only know of them from the stories handed down from the remaining pioneers.

#### THE COW ORDINANCE

During the year 1889, the question whether cows should be restrained or allowed to roam at large on the streets of the city of Fort Dodge caused many heated arguments. Much feeling was shown. Everybody in town was on one side or the other. For several months the daily papers were almost entirely devoted to a discussion of the subject. Such papers as *The New York Sun*, *The Minneapolis Tribune*, *The New York Times* and *The Chicago Tribune*, as well as the state papers, gave Fort Dodge a great deal of free advertising on account of it.

On June 18, 1889, Mr. Charles Blanden received a letter addressed as follows: "Mr. Charles Blanden, Cow Town, Iowa." The contents of the letter were as follows: "Cedar Falls, Iowa, July 17, 1889. Dear Mr. Blanden: Do you like milk? Very truly yours, A. Fair Child."

The feeling at that time is well shown by a poem written by Dr. W. L. Nicholson, one of the pioneer physicians, entitled "The Cow and its Congeners."

The cow, the cow, the cow, the beautiful cow,  
Is queen of the city in spite of the row;  
And her dutiful subjects in council declare  
She must have free pasture in spite of the mayor.

The cow owners' feelings are readily stirred,  
As his poverty grows with the size of his herd;  
For if owners of one are regarded as poor,  
Then pity poor A—who attends to a score.

A laborer's garden he thinks is all bosh,  
While he has got clobber to eat with his mush,  
How trifling the wreck of his neighbor must seem  
For nothing like cabbage will flavor his cream.

Carrots and posies and lettuce are what  
Make delicate butter that touches the spot  
If I was a bossy that ruled in Fort Dodge  
I'd seed down the streets other bossies to lodge.

With head and tail waving, I'd go to the pound  
And hook every ducky, with star on, I found,  
I'd have a law passed that dogs must not bark  
Which I'd bring on my horns to Albert E. Clark.

And if in his pride he compelled me to wait,  
I'd show him how quickly I'd open a gate,  
I'd tramp on his lawn and his sidewalk and then  
With loud bawling announce I was coming again.





FIRST CHURCH BUILT BY THE  
CONGREGATIONALISTS



Drag "Citizen" out of his hole in the mud  
To shout in his own name for more milk or blood,  
I'd fence up the square in a mammoth haymow,  
I'd be a Jim Dandy if I was a cow.

However, it was a year or more before the city council passed an ordinance restraining "Her Majesty, the Cow" from roaming at large.

#### SOCIETY IN 1855

The first real social function in Fort Dodge, for both ladies and gentlemen, was held at the Wahkonsa house on the evening of November 29, 1855. The occasion was a dance and an oyster supper. The music was amateur, kindly furnished by Major Williams and Messrs. Pollock and Humphrey. The entertainment was by Mr. Schaffner, proprietor of the hotel. The young ladies who graced the occasion were the Misses Colburn, the Misses Garaghty, the Misses Schaffner, Miss Em Vincent, Miss Mollie Williams, Miss Nellie Curtis, and Miss Brown, together with most of the married ladies and all the gentlemen of our young town. There were several couples over from Newcastle (Webster City), and I believe Charles Bergk of Dakotah and James P. White, from up the Lizard, were present. The ladies did their "level best" in dress, and the occasion was a decided success, and frequently repeated.

Mrs. Major Williams received her friends once a week, entertaining them with music and singing, which together with her charming vivacity and grace of manner made her parlor the object of entree with all the gentlemen. These receptions generally ended with a dance at the close of the evening, and Miss Mollie Williams, though quite young, was one of the great attractions at the receptions. Miss Vincent and the Misses Garaghty gave frequent euchre parties and the gentlemen were not at all diffident about going there any evening for social entertainment, the ladies being favorites with the young men.

#### HOW ANDY JENKINS LOST HIS LIFE

In 1873, Andy Jenkins was frozen to death in a stage coach, while on his way from Sioux Falls to Fort Dodge. Before leaving Sioux Falls, he had been warned that everything seemed to presage a coming storm, but he was in a hurry to get home and so gave orders for the stage driver to start off. Before he was many hours on his journey the storm commenced to rage so fiercely that the driver, a man named Baker, stopped his team, unhitched them, and tied them to the wheels of the coach. After covering them with a heavy blanket and buffalo robes he entered the stage coach prepared to brave the storm from the inside of its protecting walls. A day afterward when a rescuing party arrived at the coach they found both of the horses frozen stiff, while but a few feet away was Baker vainly trying to calm Mr. Jenkins, who was in the agonies of death. He succumbed but a few hours later. The exposure to the cold caused him to lose his reason, so that he died in a delirium.

## A CYCLONE OF 1840

The first settlers in Otho township say that there was evidence of a great wind storm having swept through that section of the country at an earlier date. The storm evidently came from the northwest, crossing the Des Moines river between Coalville and Hudson's Bend. A broad strip of territory had been entirely denuded of trees, and in their place had grown up young butternut trees. These trees showed, upon being cut down, fourteen annular rings. This would place the date of the storm at about 1840.











